



EMPEROR'S DOMINATION

BOOK 15

Yan Bi Xiao Sheng

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Emperor's Domination

(帝霸)

by

Yan Bi Xiao Sheng

(厌笔萧生)

Synopsis

One million years ago, Li Qiye planted a simple water bamboo into the ground.

Eight hundred thousand years ago, Li Qiye had a koi fish pet.

Five hundred thousand years ago, Li Qiye cared for a little girl.

.

.

.

In the present day, Li Qiye woke up from his slumber; The water bamboo reached the apex of cultivation; The koi fish became a Golden Dragon;

The little girl became the Nine Worlds' Immortal Empress.

This is a tale regarding an immortal human who was the teacher of the Demon Saint, Heavenly Beast, and Immortal Empress.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Bao @ [Wuxiaworld](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 1401: Invincible Attack

This time around, even Puresun was shocked like the rest of the spectators. No one could regain their wits for a long time.

Some charming spirits eventually calmed down but were still clearly distraught and murmured: “Impossible, impossible!”

Prior to this, Li Qiye had used the Benevolent Saber to kill a sea god’s intent outside of the Dongting Lake. Back at the War Cliff, he easily annihilated the Regal Valley. Both of these matters left the sea demons in despair.

Today, the same has been done to the charming spirits. Countless charming spirits placed their hopes on Zhentian, their pride. In their minds, Zhentian represented invincibility.

Alas, he had been rendered to ashes by Li Qiye. Even though it was only an avatar, it was still enough to shatter many’s dreams. The legend of his invincibility has been broken! Those who held him in such high esteem couldn’t handle this cruel truth!

Some charming spirits turned pale while others dropped to the ground, unable to handle this blow.

Some sea demons empathized with the charming spirits after remembering their own situation. They became dejected and had forlorn expressions.

“Swoosh!” The Kun Peng shook its body and changed into an unimaginably large bird. When it spread its wings, the entire sky was covered.

In this form, a terrifying primordial aura poured down like a waterfall. Under this ancient aura, even the most powerful would become timid. One could easily imagine that back in its era, a Kun Peng would be incredibly terrorizing and mighty.

Even Godkings were speechless and awestruck before the sight of this heavenly bird. The weaker people couldn’t even lift a finger

under this pressure.

In the blink of an eye, it disappeared into the depths of the sky only to suddenly reappear above everyone. This great bird was only inches above them. Feeling the aura of a divine beast up close horrified the crowd. This ancient aura instilled an instinctive fear in them.

“One splash to create a boundless tsunami, another flap to soar towards endless heights.” Li Qiye emotionally commented while enjoying the beast’s innate ability.

People didn’t dare to breathe loudly below this Kun Peng. Just one claw attack could crush everyone here to death!

In the end, this gigantic bird disappeared and only Li Qiye was left in the sky. He stood there nonchalantly and naturally.

His insipid demeanor left everyone in fear. What were the right words to say at this moment? Who would dare to claim that he wasn’t qualified to compete against Meng Zhentian?

The truth was apparent to everyone. Their rivalry has been determined! Even though many charming spirits didn’t want to accept this fact, they had already acknowledged it in their minds.

Puresun eventually sighed: “Who can stop him in this generation?”

Profound had no choice but to admit that this unlikable fella might be the most qualified candidate for the throne. He found that not attacking Li Qiye to get revenge for his concubine might have been the wisest decision of his life!

Li Qiye stood there and told the Crimsonflame Ancestor with an indifferent tone: “Go back and tell Zhentian that if he stands in my way again, I’ll cut down his true body!”

This statement would sound outrageous in the past, but a general sense of acceptance pervaded the crowd at this moment. No one dared to laugh or mock him.

This casual declaration was very oppressive for the crowd. He made it sound as if Zhentian was a random nobody that could be killed whenever he wished.

Crimsonflame was grievously wounded and pale. If someone else told him this in the past, he would scold or even kill the person, but at this moment, he didn't even dare to let out a fart.

Even if he was ten times more courageous, he wouldn't dare to retort against Li Qiye. Even his master had been crushed, so what could a mere driver like him do?

"That's the pride and glory of our human race!" The few human cultivators here felt their blood boil and their eyes tear up.

The scene turned quiet because people felt suffocated in Li Qiye's presence even when he didn't have an aura that ravaged the sky.

Li Qiye ignored everyone and returned to his ship before smiling: "Okay ladies, you have gotten what you wanted and looked at the sceneries too, it's time to leave now."

Ruyan and Jianshi both got on the ship along with Puresun. Profound who didn't like him left as well.

Someone murmured while the group was departing: "If it was me, I would stand with Li Qiye too. No wonder Void Imperfection and the four branches are supporting him! It looks like that group is much more farsighted than us."

In the past, many didn't understand why they chose to side with Li Qiye. Some charming spirits were extremely unhappy with their decision as well. But today, Li Qiye's easy dispatch of Zhentian's avatar made everyone realize that he was exceedingly more powerful than what they imagined. Thus, Jianshi and the others' keen insight was finally appreciated.

Another human excitedly blurted: "In this generation, we humans will have an Immortal Emperor!"

His excitement was understandable. Humans have been weak

and oppressed by the three great races in Heaven Spirit. If they could have an emperor in this generation, they could finally walk with their heads held high.

A spirit unhappily said: "It's not time for the competition yet, so who can determine who can laugh at the very end? We'll see when the time comes." Of course, he didn't speak with great conviction.

"Oh? I will bet on Li Qiye to be the one smiling at the end. He killed Zhentian's avatar so he can definitely do the same to Zhentian's true body." This human was emboldened.

"Hmph, he might be strong, but that was only an avatar he defeated. When the true body comes out, Zhentian will beat him instantly." Another charming spirit disciple stood up for his race.

"That's right, an avatar is only ten percent as strong as the true body, so Zhentian's actual presence will be unstoppable." Another spirit chimed in.

"He still killed Zhentian!" The human sneered.

"It was only an avatar! An avatar! Only one-tenth of the real deal!" The spirit didn't accept this statement and corrected him.

"He killed Zhentian!" The human repeated this simple statement.

In the end, the charming spirits got tired of this sentence and decided to stop speaking. Arguing any further would only bring up this humiliating event again.

In fact, most charming spirits were quite down-trodden at this moment. Crimsonflame didn't say anything either. He quietly picked up the fragments of the carriage and left. From start to finish, he was unwilling to say anything else unless he received his master's instructions.

His sad departure only increased the pressure on the charming spirit experts. Just imagine, he was imperious and glorious despite only being a driver; others still treated him with respect. In their eyes, becoming a driver for an Immortal Emperor was not a

disgrace but the greatest of honors.

Alas, he was no longer proud and imperious. It was as if he had fallen from his pedestal. The event today had shattered Zhentian's myth of invincibility. Despite still having an opportunity, a real rival has come out of nowhere as a substantial threat.

The rest of the people here didn't want to admit it, but they understood that Zhentian could no longer influence or order the world like before. People would cease to treat him with the same reverence and admiration.

The defeat of his avatar has seriously damaged his illustrious prestige!

Chapter 1402: Goodbye

After leaving the Bonesea, Puresun wanted to leave as well. He looked over to Li Qiye and cupped his fists with a smile: “Brother Li, I’m ready to return to Ancient Spirit. I wonder if we will meet again after this?”

Li Qiye smiled and replied: “If it is meant to be.”

The daoist forced a smile: “I’m afraid it will be a very long time until then. After coming along with you, I was deeply touched and had a great harvest, so I want to go into a [death cultivation](#). Who knows when I will be able to come out?”

These words came from the heart. He indeed benefited greatly from this trip, but not in the form of treasures. It was about a new dao enlightenment.

In the past, he already knew that he had a ways to go before catching up to Meng Zhentian. However, after seeing the man in action, he understood the true disparity between them. Li Qiye’s mighty display opened a new door for him; cultivation could be trained in this manner while merit laws could always be improved. Outside of longevity laws, fate laws, and techniques, many other things could be polished.

Even though Li Qiye didn’t teach him half a technique, Puresun gained a different perspective after seeing Li Qiye in action. What appeared before him might be an unprecedented door that no one has entered before.

Because of this, he felt the urge to go into closed cultivation. Due to his great talents, it wasn’t out of arrogance that he thought even the older generation wasn’t a match for his current skills. Alas, after this experience, his yearning for the dao burned even hotter than before. He understood that he still had an incomparably long road to go.

He used to have a particular idea about cultivation due to his lack of ambition. It was that with his talents, he could eventually reach the peak just by taking it easy, thus he never took it seriously. However, after seeing Zhentian's strength and Li Qiye's miracles, he was looking forward to the colorful path that awaited him.

"Strike the iron while it's hot, cultivate when you are still young. Someone with your talents should indeed boldly move forward. Even if you don't become emperor, you will find that there are many surprises ahead while you are traveling at the apex." Li Qiye understood Puresun and smiled.

"I'll keep your advice in my heart, Brother Li." Puresun cupped his fists again.

Li Qiye continued: "Go now. If fate allows it, we will meet again in a future full of surprises."

He actually enjoyed the daoist very much. Even if the daoist didn't want to compete for the Heaven's Will, Li Qiye would still be happy to give him some pointers since he was aiming for the dao.

"Well, hopefully we can meet again. No matter what, our four branches will always open our doors to you. Feel free to come any time. Even if I'm not there, my junior brother will represent our sect to take good care of you, right?"

"I'll receive him." Profound coldly stared at Li Qiye and nodded his head. It didn't matter how powerful Li Qiye might be, Profound still hated him all the same and didn't wish to be his friend. Alas, Profound was an interesting person. Despite not seeing eye to eye, he wouldn't act rude to Li Qiye.

Moreover, out of respect for his senior brother, he would follow all of his commands, so if Li Qiye actually visited the four branches, he would still play the role of a good host in his brother's stead. It was the least he could do.

Li Qiye smiled at Profound's attitude. Puresun didn't worry either because he was confident in his junior brother being sensible!

"Brother Li, Schoolmasters, farewell." Puresun eventually said goodbye to the group. Profound also said goodbye to the two schoolmasters but ignored Li Qiye.

Puresun only took several steps before Li Qiye called for him: "Puresun."

He turned back and asked: "Is there something else, Brother Li?"

Li Qiye smiled and told him: "From a man to another, it will be very disappointing if you don't finish your business with your martial aunt, an affront to your innate blessings."

Puresun was somewhat embarrassed after hearing this. He let out a hollow laugh and didn't know what to say.

"He can handle this!" Profound patted his shoulder as encouragement.

Eventually, the two brothers floated away and disappeared into the vast sea.

After they left, Li Qiye returned inside and sat in front of a coffin. Fairy was still peacefully sleeping inside. She had a gentle smile as if she was having a nice dream.

Her sleeping posture was so beautiful that even women like Jianshi and Ruyan felt their hearts thump while watching her. Li Qiye reached out and gently caressed her wondrous face and then sentimentally sighed. This was the most perfect work of art in this world. In the end, he held her right hand and their fingers intertwined before he closed his eyes to fall asleep as well.

The two girls breathed slower as if afraid of waking these two up. Just like that, Li Qiye rested next to Fairy.

In the beginning, Ruyan and Jianshi didn't notice anything.

However, they heard a heartbeat after a while. They thought they were just hearing things, but after paying more attention, there were two separate heartbeats coming from Li Qiye and Fairy in complete harmony!

This heartbeats made the world sound quiet and seemed to be slowing down all of a sudden. They thought they were now in a whole different world.

This was a magnificent world with a surging momentum, a colorful place as if it was a land of immortals. A boundless aura existed alongside an exceedingly pure and vast primordial atmosphere. This breath left others extremely energetic and feeling much younger. Moreover, they would feel their bodies being filled with power as if they had rose several levels.

In a split second, all of this occurred for Ruyan and Jianshi. A mythical realm of immortals wouldn't be much different from this. Alas, such a beautiful world had a crisis unknown to others, a potential existential eradication.

They blinked and in the next second, they were back inside the ship while the immortal realm was nowhere to be seen.

Fairy woke at this time. She slowly opened her unbelievably beautiful eyes to look at Li Qiye: "Thank you."

Li Qiye withdrew his right hand and casually smiled: "It's no big deal, you will still have to take the final road alone."

Fairy stood up from the coffin and said: "I must return now."

Li Qiye nodded: "I know. There isn't much time left since the disaster is inevitable. Perhaps this will be an entirely different era, a future contradiction to all expectations."

Fairy didn't answer. She stared at him quietly as if she understood what he was referring to.

Li Qiye gently touched her hair and showed a rare gentle side: "I have prepared an ace for you, just in case. When that day comes, it

will be useful.”

Fairy slightly tilted her head and stared at him in confusion: “What changed your mind?”

Li Qiye answered in a serious manner: “I don’t know either. Maybe I’m too used to being evil and suddenly got the urge to do something good. Who can really understand people? It is human nature to be perplexing.”

“Human nature...” She repeated while carefully savoring his meaningful words.

Ruyan and Jianshi had grown accustomed to these confusing conversations from the two. Nevertheless, they still attentively listened.

This is a term that makes more sense for wuxia because of shorter lifespans. Death cultivation just means a meditation session until death, until they receive a great injury, or they reach the end of their lifespan before they manage to break through. Just a more serious session than regular isolated cultivation.

Chapter 1403: Fairy's Departure

After a while, Fairy regained her wits and softly said: “Thank you, you are the one that will bring hope to this world.”

“No, I do not dare to claim your credit! Without you, there is no hope! What I have done is no big deal. I’m afraid I won’t be able to help you at all in the tough future.” He smiled and shook his head.

She nodded and earnestly said: “I understand.”

“Go. After another eon, it will come and perhaps closure shall be found.” He eventually sighed.

Fairy lifted the wooden coffin and went on her way. She didn’t make it far before turning back to look at him: “Will we meet again?”

Li Qiye pondered for a moment before cheerfully answering: “I don’t know. Perhaps. Maybe I’ll even take one step ahead of you and die above the nine skies!”

She mused his words before replying: “I know that place, but is it necessary to go there?”

“Yes.” Li Qiye seriously nodded: “This has been my lifelong goal, my sole aspiration. Many bones already pave this path! Countless ancestors never gave up, numerous others have agreed to fight to the end, and I’m no exception! That place is where I belong, just like how you have your own place that you belong.”

“Where I belong...” She murmured to herself and was lost in thought for a long time. Eventually, she stepped off the ship and casually tore apart the void to reveal a portal. The inside of the portal was full of immortal shimmers and mysterious floating laws. It looked like a portal to the immortal world.

She entered it and disappeared right away. Next, the portal closed as if nothing had happened. Li Qiye only smiled without commenting.

Jianshi quietly asked a bit later: “Young Noble, why didn’t you try and convince her to stay?”

Li Qiye withdrew his gaze and reiterated: “Keep her here?”

Ruyan chimed in: “Right, if you asked her, maybe she would have agreed to stay.”

Fairy’s style was impeccable. Her pretty features were beyond the capabilities of the pen. Any man would want to make her stay. Moreover, she had a power comparable to Immortal Emperors. Given the opportunity, anyone would want to get her to stay and would even pay a great price for it.

“Why should I? She has her path while I have my own. Even if we go together, one day we shall go our separate ways. Someone like her won’t give up because of me, and I won’t stop for a woman either.” He shook his head.

“What is she trying to do?” This was the question ruminating in Jianshi’s mind. What other things did Fairy want when she was already this invincible, even across the entire nine worlds?

Li Qiye went silent for a bit before answering: “Maybe, maybe one day, you two will have a chance to see what she must do.”

“Really?” The two sisters glanced at each other. His expression gave them an uneasy feeling.

Li Qiye gently brushed Jianshi’s slightly messy hair that was draping down and sighed: “I hope you two won’t get to see that day. May it stay far away.”

The two blurted in unison: “Why?”

He chose not to answer directly: “Because it won’t be a good thing when that day comes.”

He couldn’t change the inevitable. Like he said before, Fairy won’t give up because of him and he won’t stop his journey for her or Heaven Spirit. In the end, both Fairy and Heaven Spirit must

rely on themselves!

As for him, he must go far to the end of the world. He had no time to worry about Heaven Spirit! The ultimate war was his mission for too many sacrifices have been made along the way. He would never give it up!

Countless questions ran rampant in their minds, but both the girls couldn't ask when he stood there in silence.

“Speak.” He stared at the two of them and lightly smiled.

With an indescribable melancholy, Jianshi had a hard time expressing herself. Ruyan, on the other hand, was feeling better. She chuckled and asked: “Sister and I have to go back to our sect, will you come along with us?”

“No, I want to go to the Godhalt Continent.” Li Qiye gently shook his head: “After I'm done with that, it will be time for me to leave.”

He had agreed to meet Su Yonghuang at Godhalt so that he could help her retrieve an item. After that is done, he would return to the Mortal Emperor World.

In fact, the two knew the answer without having to ask, but Ruyan still had to confirm it. There were ten thousand words to say, but the two didn't know what to say at this moment.

He smiled and said: “You two should go back now. Your futures are very bright, so in just a few years, you will reach grand completion for your Immortal Physiques. At that time, the two of you will be the pride of Void Imperfection, making it even stronger. Being an enemy against an emperor or sea god wouldn't be an issue then.”

This was completely true. This would mean that the Void Imperfection Schools would have two grand completion users. For a lineage to have two at the same time was even more worthy of pride than having an emperor.

The two understood that what Li Qiye said made sense. This trip

has greatly benefited them, so they really should return to meditate in a calm environment in order to ponder the dao. Moreover, they have obtained the Windchase Break and must bring it back to the school. This was the time for them to say goodbye.

After a long time, Jianshi mustered her courage and stated: “We are willing to follow you.”

It wasn't easy for a reserved woman like her to say this. Li Qiye happily smiled in response: “I know, this is how it is for the grand dao. I had a good time with you two following me in the recent days. The truth is that if you want to follow me, I would be glad to take you along. However, that would be too selfish of me since I haven't left anything for your school.” He shook his head and refused.

This was not due to his unwillingness to accept them, he simply didn't want to break the serenity of the Void Imperfection Schools and tie it to his war chariot.

The two had more to say, but in the end, they could only sigh.

“It's not like there won't be chances in the future.” Li Qiye turned soft after seeing their sad and disappointed demeanors: “Wait until you two reach grand completion, then I'll take the two of you out of this world! But be ready, there is no beautiful world full of immortals or a peaceful paradise. What awaits us is a larger and crueler world.”

“Okay, it's a deal then.” The disappointed Ruyan smiled right away. Her smile was dazzling and beautiful like fireworks at night. Even Jianshi was smiling cheerfully.

“Alright, it's time for you to go now. Of wait, I should be the one leaving.” He laughed and shook his head before standing up.

He forgot that this ship belonged to the Void Imperfection Schools. As a decisive person, he didn't linger around and left with

haste.

“Young Noble!” Ruyan chased after him and called him back.

“What’s the matter?” He looked adoringly at her.

Ruyan intensely stared at him before finally taking down her veil to expose her face.

A fair complexion like a lotus flower and willow brows — this was the appropriate phrase to describe Ruyan’s beauty. Her eyes were particularly charming and seductive like the limpid autumn water, causing hearts to beat faster.

Chapter 1404: Goodbye Kiss

Li Qiye smiled and said after seeing Ruyan's beautiful appearance: "A woman as beautiful as jade with an enchanting fragrance."

"A face for you alone to enjoy, isn't it time for you to show a little something as well?" Ruyan's eyes rippled with a glimmer while she teased him.

"What does that mean?" He laughed.

Ruyan was very bold. She actively wrapped around his neck and kissed him on the lips. Though her actions seemed amateurish, she was still bold and persistent and let caution to the wind.

Li Qiye simply smiled and held her face while gently sucking on her lips. Ruyan's lady soul nearly left her body as she felt a numbing sensation throughout her body; it was as if she was melting.

She went even deeper into his embrace, her pair of eyes showing how intoxicated and charmed she was. This scene felt like the coming of spring.

She pouted: "Young Noble, you must be a veteran in love." This appearance of hers was incredibly seductive.

Li Qiye softly played with her nose without saying anything. Ruyan was a cheerful woman. Even though the parting was coming, she maintained a cheerful demeanor.

"Sister, he'll be leaving soon, shouldn't you give him a farewell kiss as well? We may never meet again in the future after all." After leaving his embrace, Ruyan winked at Jianshi.

The elegant Jianshi was not as bold as the bewitching Ruyan. She blushed and felt her face burning after hearing this.

However, she also mustered courage out of nowhere and shyly

offered her sweet lips for a soft kiss. Her entire body trembled for she was at a loss for what to do. In a split second, her complexion looked like the sunset in the sky. This demure look would intoxicate others as well.

Ruyan chuckled and whispered next to his ear: “Don’t worry, Young Noble, leave big sis to me. When you return, just get ready to take her in.”

Li Qiye laughed after hearing this demoness and replied: “Take care, okay? If it is meant to be, we shall meet again.”

With that, he left the ship and casually reached forward to form a portal before disappearing inside. The two women watched the whole process. After he disappeared, they felt a strange sense of loss and had a hard time calming down.

Li Qiye went to Bones Island and the palace situated there. Bones was still lying around lazily and basking in the sun when he spoke: “It looks like you got unexpectedly rich this time.”

Even though the small shuttle was greatly damaged, Bones wasn’t sad at all. He excitedly said: “Of course not, of course not, this is all thanks to Your Excellency’s blessing. I only picked up some leftover soup in the Bonesea to live on, that’s all.”

Li Qiye laughed and lied down on the chair to say: “Okay, I’m not here to take your stuff so there’s no need to be a sycophant. The items there aren’t ordinary and are more than enough for you to eat for several generations.”

Bones let out a fake laugh before handing Li Qiye some nice wine. He stood there respectfully as if ready to listen to a lesson.

“That brat Bu Si might be able to do it in this generation.” Li Qiye casually said while sipping the wine: “Do you still want to find him and teach him a good lesson?”

Bones took his time musing this question. Eventually, he sighed and answered: “Your Excellency, so much time has passed that it

allowed me to open my eyes. Back then, the truth is that the two of us knew that only one would make it out. Even though that brat tricked me, it didn't matter too much since I would have done the same given the situation..."

Bones always gritted his teeth and talked about how he wanted to peel Bu Si's skin. Alas, the reality was that they used to be close brothers.

"Since Bu Si was successful, the two of you may meet again." Li Qiye smiled and looked at the blue sky.

In fact, despite their enmity, these were two existences that had lived for a long time. They were able to have different perspectives due to the changing of times.

Bones eventually asked after a long silence: "Your Excellency, how much longer will it be?"

Li Qiye looked at him and answered: "Soon. Even though I haven't been to the Divine Tree Ridge just yet, it won't be long according to my calculations. The withered have been there for a long time so I believe their experiment is very close to success."

"Is it the same with the Bonesea?" Bones felt a bit frightened.

Li Qiye couldn't help but smile: "Given your background, you should know this already since you can feel its changes better than anyone else."

Bones smiled wryly and shook his head: "That's only in the past. My connection with it grows weaker with every passing year. It isn't because I'm growing weaker but because the Bonesea is becoming stronger to the point where I essentially can't sense anything. From this, we can assume that the Bonesea is almost ready too."

He became serious after stating this. In fact, he himself was an incredible being. Alas, even if he was stronger, he was nothing before the Bonesea.

“Indeed. In my opinion, it’s just a step away.” Li Qiye slowly said: “When I seized the Trident, the Bonesea was still able to show restraint. There is a great saying: a little impatience spoils the great plan. Even losing the trident is considered a trivial and endurable matter, so what is it planning?”

Bones was gripped by this speculation. He had spent a long time in the Bonesea and many generations in this place. He understood the implications behind all of this.

“This won’t just be a generation but an entire eon.” Li Qiye took another sip: “When it actually comes... I don’t know about others, but you will definitely be able to see that day.”

“I can’t have that much time left.” Bones forced a smile.

Li Qiye looked at him in response: “My personal guess is that it won’t be this generation probably, but it will come in the next for sure. It must have had a breakthrough for the initiation, but who knows if it will be the Bonesea, the Maelstrom, or the Divine Tree Ridge?”

Bones fell into deep thought. Regardless of his wish, that day was inevitable. However, to be able to see its arrival could either be good or bad for him.

“What are you worried about?” Li Qiye smiled: “I don’t even need to see your treasures to know how much you have harvested this time. To be a bit harsh, you better work harder with all of these things to get a chance to leave this place. That is when the sky will open its doors for you.”

“Maybe.” Bones murmured and sighed: “Leaving here will definitely be nice. No, abandoning this damned place is better than anything else, there’s no need to be anxious all day long.”

“Do you want to leave?” Li Qiye smiled while looking at him.

Bones chuckled this time: “Your Excellency, are you trying to recruit me? Am I suitable to run errands for you?”

Li Qiye laughed and shook his head: “Forget it. Without taking into account whether you can leave or not, even if you could, you still wouldn’t be able to drop everything. Am I right?”

Bones turned silent. At his level, very few could talk to him on even footing. Li Qiye was naturally one of them.

Bones wryly smiled: “Right... am I willing to leave? After being tricked by the brat, my biggest dream was to leave this hell hole! Alas, I have been here for so long that I don’t know where else I can go. Even though this place has all sorts of annoyances, I still kinda like it! Perhaps it is because I was born here that I am destined to take root here.”

“The place that gives me life and raised me!” Li Qiye emotionally sighed as well: “Indeed, many people love this place with all their heart. Countless unfathomable characters knew that a disaster would come one day to Heaven Spirit, yet they still chose to take root here! This is a profound love for this world.”

Bones smiled and commented: “Maybe I will die in this damned place one day. Being born and buried in the same location isn’t such a miserable fate.” It looked like he has accepted his fate.

Chapter 1405: Lord Bones Decision

Li Qiye disagreed with Bones' sentiment: "Don't drown in despair and be so pessimistic. There is still hope in this world due to the numerous wise sages that took root here. Both treefathers and sea gods have yet to give up. They have tried their best, but since that day still hasn't come, the world has yet to see their efforts."

"You mean..." Bones' eyes flashed after hearing this.

Li Qiye sentimentally added: "If you can see that day, you will understand. There are a few things that no one really wants, but they have no choice other than to make a decision. This is true for these great existences. Despite making concessions, they still tried regardless of success. Some of them didn't give up on this world and their children."

Bones went silent for a bit before answering: "I'm afraid even sea gods and treefathers might not be able to change anything."

"Hope alone is good enough. You have to start somewhere to build a castle from sand; this is not a bad start. If, one day, the world finally knows the truth, they might not sympathize with a few concessions. However, this is quite normal. After all, for generations, not anyone could go all out regardless of the cost. There are things in life that hold people back, forcing them to stop no matter what." He sighed at this point.

"Yes, how many can persevere like you without stopping?" Bones became sentimental as well.

Li Qiye chuckled and shook his head: "I'm not selfless like that. In fact, those who chose to compromise are even greater because they didn't do it for themselves, everything was done for the sake of the future and their race. I never compromised because I am selfish! This is also the reason why some call me a murderous devil."

Bones knew that for generations, those who blocked the path of the Dark Crow would be killed without mercy. Even humans weren't spared, let alone those from the other races.

“Savior” and “guardian” had been part of his description as well, but the title of being a devil or the dark hand behind the curtains was more widely accepted among those who knew him.

“Even though rivers of blood have run because of you, there is no denying your contribution to the nine worlds so you have, in fact, been its guardian.” Bones spoke from the heart.

Li Qiye freely said: “All of these titles are irrelevant. Walk your own path and ignore what others say.”

Bones smiled and said: “Quite open-minded, Your Excellency.”

Li Qiye looked at him in response: “You don't have to flatter me. Let's be frank, what will you do in the future? Will you run and hide or stay and help Heaven Spirit?”

Bones mused the question and wryly smiled: “Your Excellency, I'm only an ant that can be crushed to death instantly, what use am I? I just need to be smart and run as far away as possible.”

“An ant?” Li Qiye burst out in laughter: “Bones, where did this self-abasement come from? If you are an ant, then what about the rest of the cultivators? And the rest of the world? They aren't qualified to even be ants since you can kill all of them in an instant. Are you an ant compared to the rest of the living beings?”

Bones answered: “Even treefathers and sea gods can't do anything. What difference can I make?”

“The times have changed.” Li Qiye sipped his wine: “There is still hope. Although I might not be here when that day comes, I have left behind a treasure since I feel that this world is still worth saving. So you tell me, is there hope or not?”

He smiled at Bones at this point. Bones was pleasantly surprised after hearing this and stared at Li Qiye with widened eyes: “Your

Excellency, you are taking action to save it?”

“No.” Li Qiye gently shook his head: “I can’t stay in this world for too long. Unless something comes up, I’ll be leaving the nine worlds and at that point, it will have nothing to do with me. However, I will lend a hand by leaving behind an ace... The future will depend on the three races and their effort. Heaven Spirit’s fate will be up to its own people and not my assistance.”

Bones was quite shaken with his emotions running rampant. Even though Li Qiye said that it wasn’t a big deal, he knew full well that any preparations made by Li Qiye wouldn’t be so simple!

“What now then?” Li Qiye smiled at Bones.

“I don’t know.” Bones wryly smiled as well: “I am very strong compared to the rest of the world, but I know that if the Bonesea wants to crush me, it won’t be difficult at all. A casual flip of the hand would be all it takes.”

“I’m not saying you should participate in the battle. I guess you will be free when that day comes, just do as you please then. Running errands or sending messages won’t be bad either.”

Bones didn’t answer. He knew just what kind of existences he would be facing at that point as well as his own regrettable outcome.

Li Qiye eventually said: “Of course, I won’t force you. Everyone has their own life, path, and responsibilities. It will be your choice alone, I’m just here to tell you the news.” With that, he stood up and left without saying anything else.

Bones sat in his chair afterward and stared at the sky in a daze. After a long, long time, he murmured to himself: “What should I do when the disaster comes? To leave or to stay...”

He was a bit lost at this moment. In his mind, anyone with the tiniest trace of sensibility would decide to run away as far as possible. However, some things couldn’t be decided by reason. Was

he willing to leave this land? It would be full of reluctance since he loved it! Li Qiye didn't force him to do anything and simply told him the news. In the past, he really would run away given the opportunity, but now, he wavered with hesitation.

After leaving Bones Island, Li Qiye headed for the Godhalt Continent in order to meet Su Yonghuang. Of course, this wasn't the only reason. He also needed to obtain something on that continent.

As the largest continent, Godhalt could be said to be a miracle in Heaven Spirit. In this world, there were oceans everywhere and land was a rare sight, but Godhalt was different from the other places. Its full scope was still unknown to others.

It had been said this continent alone could accommodate all existences in Heaven Spirit. It might be a little crowded, but the possibility was there. Land was worth as much as gold, so a place this large should have been lively and bustling with people everywhere. However, this was far from the truth. The population here was so scarce that it was pitiful. One could go for thousands of miles without seeing a single soul!

Logically speaking, there should be countless mortals and cultivators. Alas, these people would rather stay on the sea or even at the seabed than to stay in Godhalt.

Many weren't clear on why this was the case. Some said that there were devils living here. Others believed that this place shortened people's lives, and the life expectancy here was much shorter. Another belief was that this place was suppressed and not suitable for living beings. Perhaps there were other unknown reasons as well.

Just like its name, even the gods stopped before this place, so who would want to live here?

Of course, there were exceptions to everything. Some sects were still built on this continent. For example, the Undying Gate and the

Spirit Abyss!

Chapter 1406: Godhalt Continent

Li Qiye opened a portal and crossed the void into Godhalt. The moment he stepped inside, he suddenly felt a boundless atmosphere suppressing him.

There were very few living beings in this place since neither mortals or cultivators wanted anything to do with it. However, it would be mistaken to think that this land was barren. In fact, it wasn't desolate or barren at all. On the contrary, this vast place had treasures everywhere.

A reasonable yet grand statement would be that the majority of elixirs and treasure grasses in Heaven Spirit came from Godhalt. Moreover, there were many ores and mines here as well.

One could see tall trees and eagles flying in the air while deers scavenged the earth. It was clear that this place was full of life. Who could imagine that people would rather stay in the sea than this place?

A surge of boundless majestic life force could be felt in the air. It seemed that since the beginning of time, Godhalt had never experienced destruction or development before; it has stayed the same all this time. This was a feeling unique to this place. Other locations might have the same vast aura with dense worldly energy, but it was different from Godhalt's primordial sensation.

"It really is a good location." Li Qiye murmured while walking through this continent: "This place could nourish many things in this world, but it is abandoned for a variety of reasons. What a shame."

Li Qiye wasn't the only one who thought so. This was a common belief across Heaven Spirit, but even those who chose to take root here would have to leave eventually. Even Immortal Emperors wouldn't want to establish their sect here outside of one exception, Immortal Emperor Bu Si.

There were certain acceptable explanations for why cultivators didn't want to stay here. A force of suppression existed. Anyone who came would be subjected to this. A paragon visiting Godhalt would be dropped down to Heavenly King or an even weaker cultivation.

The suppression people felt varied on a case-by-case basis. Some actually never experienced this suppression. Of course, this group of people was fewer than few.

This suppression was precisely why cultivating here was much slower than the other places. For example, in the Jade Sea, one could take ten years to cultivate one level, but it would require several decades or even centuries to replicate this task on Godhalt.

Because of this, without solving this problem, no cultivator would want to stay here despite how great of a place it was.

In fact, the moment Li Qiye set foot on the soil, a buzz could be heard. A faint light appeared around him alongside an unknown power that wished to pressure him.

However, Li Qiye's thirteen palaces slightly pulsed and the light dissipated along with the pressure. For Li Qiye, this continent had no effect on him. His thirteen palaces could surpass everything.

He took his time strolling through the continent. Along the way, one of his palaces reacted, so he opened it to release the group of immortal medicines.

After the yang vine and ginseng ancestor came out, they seemed extremely excited and jumped up in joy.

The yang vine cheered: "What a nice place, immortal medicines like us would love to stay here."

"That's right, I'm willing to take root here. If we can seize this place, it would be an amazing opportunity." The ginseng ancestor agreed.

Li Qiye laughed and shook his head after hearing this: "This is

indeed a treasure ground, a great creation of the world. Unfortunately, it isn't your turn to have it. We can take a step back and say you all take root here. One day, after growing to an unmatched level, you will find that all of this would have only been benefiting someone else... This place already has a master."

His eyes turned profound as he gazed into the vast continent and the forest full of life: "Who can actually try to seize it? After everyone matures here, you will only act as supplements for this land."

"Really?" The soldier tree didn't believe this. All of them quickly took root in the mud; their bodies lit up as they used their own techniques.

"Strange." The soldier tree said: "I can't move this particular vein. It looks like it's already rooted."

"Indeed, I'm unable to absorb the worldly energy in mass. It appears that this land is sealed." The yang vine agreed.

"What a bizarre place, it's different from all the others. My roots can't reach an end, this land is vast and fertile to an unimaginable extent. This doesn't look like soil and earth at all, it must be the remnants of something..." The immortal injury peony chimed in.

Shortly afterward, these medicines began debating with each other. If anyone could see such a large group of immortal medicines talking, their mouths would be wide open and their jaws would inadvertently drop to the ground.

Even though these roots were all at the immortal level and were quite strong, they had no method against Godhalt.

The yang vine concluded: "Even a true immortal medicine is helpless before this place, let alone me. Unless we plan on staying here for a long time and take root for an entire eon, no one can really get this land."

The other medicines busily nodded their heads in agreement.

The ginseng ancestor couldn't help but ask: "Young Noble, what is going on here?"

Li Qiye showed a carefree smile: "Nothing else can really happen because this land already has a master. Like I said earlier, growing here will only benefit someone else."

"Judging by the vastness of this place with veins that span tens of thousands of miles like dragons, even a true immortal medicine can't seize it all." The soldier tree measured the earth and was startled: "Anyone who can control this place should be similar to us, a type of plant..."

"... Just how horrifying is this existence capable of controlling this earth? It has to be far above a true immortal medicine, but I have never heard of a plant like that before..." It continued to speculate in a daze and felt quite frightened.

"Just because you haven't heard of it doesn't mean it doesn't exist." Li Qiye chuckled: "The world is vast and full of wonders. There are things far beyond your imagination."

Having said that, he stared towards the horizon and slowly said: "From the point of view plants or alchemy rather, true immortal medicines are considered the highest form of existence, the top of the pyramid. However, in a broader sense, this isn't quite right..."

"There's something above even true immortal medicines? What is it then?" The ginseng ancestor was quite curious.

Li Qiye smiled: "With regards to both spirit medicines and plants, they do exist. True immortal medicines might be at the apex of the nine worlds, but this isn't the case outside of these realms."

The dragon silkworm soulgrass asked: "And the existence here is one of them?"

"The existence here isn't a spirit plant, it's only the ruler of this place." Li Qiye said: "It is extremely ancient and impossible to trace." With that, he stared into the distance. Godhalt's deepest

location contained too many secrets unknown to the rest of the world.

The ginseng ancestor reckoned: “From our point of view, if such a powerful existence exists, if we could seize its creation, then we can actually reach immortality.”

“Immortality is too difficult.” Li Qiye said: “But if one could really get obtain it, it would allow them to live for a very long time. Alas, it is impossible even for Immortal Emperors.”

Li Qiye would have gone for the grand creations in this place long ago if it was possible.

Chapter 1407: Meeting Sima Yujian Again

While Li Qiye had just entered Godhalt, an explosive piece of news spread across Heaven Spirit.

“The Celestial Pavilion has entered the world with the Lunargrasp Fairy coming out!” This news hastily spread and the entire world couldn’t react in time.

“Really?” Many big shots were stunned and in disbelief.

“I think so, the pavilion itself sent this message.” Someone quickly tried to confirm and received a credible response.

People immediately went to visit the Celestial Pavilion.

“The Lunargrasp Fairy has actually come into being. I saw it with my own eyes.” A great character swore after returning.

In fact, it wasn’t just one or two great characters that confirmed this information. People swore the moment they visited the pavilion, they saw a woman standing beneath the full moon. She stood there as if she was on top of the world as an incredible immortal.

Even though they couldn’t see her appearance clearly, many were still shocked all the same. Some even said that Godkings were bowing in the distance with great reverence.

“Lunargrasp Fairy...” Many people were lost in a daze. Even some slumbering old monsters woke from fear.

Heaven Spirit was full of incredible masters and this generation was destined to be a brilliant one. Some ancestors and even older monsters couldn’t contain the temptation to come into being. However, after hearing the emergence of the fairy, these ancestors quivered along with the old monsters. They crawled back into their coffins and discarded all thoughts of coming out.

“Even Lunargrasp is coming out.” A dust-laden ancestor

murmured in a daze with a long mental lapse.

Cultivators in the present and even those from several generations ago don't understand the significance of the name Lunargrasp. However, the ancestors that had shared this world with her understood full well. The reclusive fairy had come out to the dismay of the slumbering ancestors.

"Not good, something grand will happen in this generation." An ancestor didn't dare to think further after shuddering. He holed himself up instead of running out this time.

"What kind of generation is this? What is special about this one?" The influential characters didn't understand why the fairy chose to come out. One of them said: "First Meng Zhentian and now Lunargrasp. Will more Era Evaders come out?"

"It makes sense why Zhentian came out. He only appeared during Immortal Emperor Ta Kong's era, so he wants the Heaven's Will this time. It's different for the fairy though. I simply don't understand it. She has been away from the world for a long time but she came out without any prior signs." Someone was quite puzzled.

"The Lunargrasp Fairy isn't considered an Era Evader, she is just more reclusive in nature. If she was an evader, she would have come out long ago for the Heaven's Will since no one would be able to stop her. So why this generation? I don't understand at all!" An elderly ancestor with great knowledge was frustrated.

Some of these sealed ancestors realized that there must be a reason, and it wasn't the Heaven's Will. The secret in this matter was completely unknown, others couldn't figure it out at all.

"How are young ones like us going to live? Zhentian coming out has already left us in despair, but the Lunargrasp Fairy too? Should we just go kill ourselves?" Young geniuses cried to the sky after hearing this news.

“If the fairy came out for the Heaven’s Will, who will be unbeatable and become the next emperor? Zhentian or the Lunargrasp Fairy?” Some grew excited and began to speculate.

“Heh, he’ll meet his match. It won’t be easy for him at all with her around. I’m sure he won’t be sleeping too soundly from now on.” Others gloated about Zhentian’s misfortune.

Of course, not everyone shared this thought, especially the ancestors who knew about the fairy’s strength. They shook their heads and lamented: “If Lunargrasp is out for the throne, Zhentian won’t be able to do anything. Even Emperor Assailants aren’t willing to oppose her! Her old rival was Empress Hongtian!”

The storm of her coming raged across Heaven Spirit, resulting in an uproar with countless people discussing this matter.

Even Zhentian, who was in closed cultivation, turned silent after hearing this news. In the end, he came out early and ordered: “Prepare some gifts for a trip to Godhalt. It is time for us to visit the Spirit Abyss.”

Despite all the commotion, Li Qiye didn’t hear the news. He was still walking through Godhalt one step at a time as if he was enjoying the beauty of this continent.

A long time later, he finally stopped and turned around: “Come out or I’ll force you out myself.”

A shadow flashed and a person appeared not far from Li Qiye. It was Sima Yujian, the famous assassin. She appeared out of nowhere and showed her bloodthirst. She was still as calm as ever with an aura that made others shudder uncontrollably in fear.

He glanced at her and flatly said: “So? Still haven’t given up? I spared your life last time for a reason, but I won’t be so merciful this time around.”

She glared at him and coldly said: “I’m not here because of you! It is only a coincidence.”

This was indeed the case since she had another mission on Godhalt. However, after arriving, she found Li Qiye here. An assassin shouldn't have a curious mind, and she was indifferent to everything else besides killing. Alas, his sudden entrance piqued her interest so she couldn't help but follow and find out what he was up to.

"After the failure last time, I thought you would be in closed cultivation. I didn't expect for you to run out again." Li Qiye smiled.

She retorted: "An assassin does not craft their art behind closed doors!"

She also didn't know why she chose to entertain him. Ever since embarking on this journey, she had never answered anyone. Nevertheless, she committed a taboo of the assassination doctrine. Not only did she track him for no reason, she also chose to answer him. In fact, there were some questions looming in her mind. However, due to her proud personality and occupation, she wouldn't ask Li Qiye for advice.

Li Qiye nodded: "That's true. An assassin should accumulate experience from a baptism of blood and death in order to improve."

With that, he looked at her and smiled: "Since you are here to train, who is your target if not me? Who is paying the high price?"

"No comment." She coldly refused to answer.

Li Qiye accepted this attitude since an assassin naturally wouldn't reveal such sensitive information. He smiled and said: "If I wanted to, I can find the answer even if you don't tell me. It all depends on my whim."

Such words made Yujian raise her eyes. She didn't doubt Li Qiye's abilities. In fact, she was fully aware of his superiority.

"The Spirit Abyss!" In the end, she finally revealed her goal.

She made it easier for both of them instead of making him investigate because she understood that he would be able to find the right answer and that might negatively affect her mission.

“It’s not that I’m underestimating you.” Li Qiye gently shook his head: “But if you are aware of the gravity of the situation, you should know that this is not a wise move at all. Your dao of assassination hasn’t reached perfection just yet. If you were qualified to have the Coiling Dragon Sword, then I’m sure you would succeed even if the target is inside the Spirit Abyss. But you right now? You are only going to meet your demise, there is zero chance of success. The abyss is not only strong, it also makes it so that you will have nowhere to hide. A single misstep and you will certainly end up dead!”

Chapter 1408: Seeing Ye Xiaoxiao Again

She didn't overreact to his analysis and coldly replied: "An assassin is never afraid of death!"

Li Qiye disagreed: "Wrong. What are the rules of an assassin? The first is to stay alive, the second is to complete the mission. Only by staying alive would you be able to complete your mission."

He slowly continued: "Any assassin must make ample preparation before a mission. For example, knowing the target's identity, strength, habits, weaknesses, and so on and so forth... By knowing the enemy, you will emerge victorious one hundred times in one hundred battles. It is meaningless to sacrifice oneself to complete a mission. That would render you a puppet, a tool for murder. You would be unable to go further on the dao of assassination..."

He turned dignified and said in a serious manner: "I won't comment on the other assassin groups, but in my eyes, this dao is a type of cultivation, a study or even a strategy. It is not only about killing the target regardless of the price. The most important aspect about this dao is whether the user can carry out the overall strategy while evaluating whether it is worth doing. This is the rule of the Godslaying Night Corps and the reason for its glorious exploits!"

Yujian's expression changed after hearing this. Not only was this person familiar with assassins, the scary part was him revealing her lineage! In Heaven Spirit, no one knew their name anymore! Li Qiye's knowledge has shaken her completely.

How could he not be familiar with it? He was the one who created this organization.

"I have made ample preparations!" She was as cold as ice. A qualified assassin would never be stirred by others.

“I don’t care who you are trying to take down from the Spirit Abyss, but I can assure you that you don’t understand it well enough. I don’t know who is in charge of the corps right now either, but your information regarding the abyss is lacking. Entering it means that you can easily expose your whereabouts. Assassinating their members in their home isn’t wise either. This abyss holds unbelievable power in Godhalt, outsiders simply can’t understand this.” Li Qiye well-meaningly advised her.

She stared at him coldly and left without saying anything. Despite knowing how strong the abyss was, she has accepted this mission so she must complete it without hesitation even if it was impossible.

Plus, not only did she not know him, he was also her previous target. How could she give up on the mission just because of him?

“Take this drop of blood with you.” He called her back and took out his own blood then flatly said: “You can find me or communicate with me through it if you are in danger.”

Yujian maintained her indifferent attitude while staring at him. He didn’t seem to mind and put the drop of blood into a small bottle before placing it in her hand.

“Why?” She uttered emotionlessly, not knowing why this person was suddenly being so nice to her.

Of course, she wouldn’t think that it was out of infatuation. Li Qiye had no lack of women and furthermore, who would like an assassin? Of course, she didn’t think that he was seeking a favor either. An assassin was readily available as long as there was payment.

He insipidly replied: “Because of the Godslaying Night Corps, that’s all.”

If others dared to assassinate him, he would have killed them long ago, not to mention lending them a hand. However, he was

more lenient towards Yujian.

She had inherited the skills of the night corps and only lacked experience and polishing. If she could gain both, she would be able to utilize the night corps' skills to the fullest.

In the past, this regiment gained many illustrious exploits for Li Qiye while hiding in the shadows. The future generations didn't know that they had an indelible contribution in bringing light back to the nine worlds.

They retired after the end of the Ancient Ming Era. They never asked for anything, and the members either retired to live a mortal life or died from old age. Some hid in the mountains to never appear in the world again. Thus, if the situation permits, he would help Yujian who was a successor of the night corps.

She emotionlessly looked at him one last time before leaving. However, she stopped and told him a piece of information: "The Lunargrasp Fairy of the Celestial Pavilion has come into being, she will surely be a great opponent for you." She flew and left afterward.

Yujian thought that these two would compete for the Heaven's Will. Anyone would be wary of a terrifying existence like Lunargrasp.

After receiving the message, Li Qiye turned silent as his eyes glazed over while staring into the distance. He eventually murmured: "The inevitable will come, no one can escape." With that, he began his journey once more.

His destination was the Divine Tree Ridge. However, his goal was not for treasures this time, he was only going to observe. Step by step, he walked towards the ridge as if he needed to walk across the entire continent first.

Unfortunately for him, he didn't get far before becoming the victim of a robbery. In fact, this was a very strange event. In the

cultivation world, robbery was quite rare. It was even more incredible when it took place near the Divine Tree Ridge.

Everyone knew that the Godhalt Continent was sparsely populated. Finding a fat sheep to rob along the way had a lower probability than randomly finding gold on the street.

Only an idiot would carry out this operation at Godhalt. Alas, there was indeed such a stupid person in this world.

“Bang!” In front of his path, a figure suddenly jumped down from a tree and blocked him.

It was a tall treant with branches growing from its body. On the main trunk were two huge eyes that looked like they belonged on an ox.

“I opened this road and planted the trees here. If you want to pass, you must pay the toll!” The treant shouted with the cliché line of a common robber.

After saying these lines, it looked at Li Qiye and said: “Li... you, hand the fee over!”

Li Qiye smiled and looked at the treant from top to bottom.

“You... hurry up and leave your money behind.” The treant shouted again since Li Qiye didn’t answer.

He continued smiling as he said: “Okay little girl, don't try to trick me.”

“Little girl? What little girl?!” The treant looked at him in a daze with a confused expression.

“Little Ye Xiaoxiao, you may be hiding your true form, but it can’t fool my eyes.” Li Qiye shook his head.

“Hmph, you’re not fun at all!” The treant snorted and shook its body to transform. It was the young lady from the Golden Isle, Ye Xiaoxiao!

Li Qiye didn’t know what to say to this fourteen-year-old girl.

“Hey, how did you see through me? It can’t be a wild guess, right? I robbed some cultivators already and they couldn’t recognize me.” She was very unhappy with him, evident by her glare.

Li Qiye chuckled in response: “Nothing in this world can elude my eyes.”

“Ugh, so narcissistic and shameless, always bragging. In my opinion, you were definitely guessing, my concealment art is peerless in this world, no one can see through it.” She had a disdainful look on her face.

He leisurely smiled and said: “It’s good that you are here, it will save me a lot of effort.”

In fact, he planned on bringing her to Godhalt eventually, but it wasn’t a pressing matter. Therefore, her being here already couldn’t be more convenient.

CChapter 1409: Fiery Girl

“What do you mean by that?” Ye Xiaoxiao held her little waist and fiercely asked: “Don’t tell me you’re plotting something devious against me?”

“Plotting?” Li Qiye couldn’t help but smile and leisurely answered: “Who was it that cried and begged to marry me? Like you said, I am your husband, so do you think I will plot against you? I can do whatever I want already.”

“Bah! Bah!” Xiaoxiao spoke with disdain: “Don’t daydream so much, who would want to marry you? Please, I don’t like you at all. I’m only doing this to make Jianshi and the others mad. Hmph, trying to steal my man? Don’t even think about it.”

Despite her tender age, this little girl had a fiery temper and would dare to back her words up in a lawless manner.

“That’s good, that’s good. I’m really lucky that we aren’t married.” Li Qiye acted completely relieved while patting his chest: “I would be incredibly miserable if you kept on crying and begging. Aizz, look at you, no figure at all and no hint of gentleness. As for the allure of a woman... where? If I marry such a deficient girl, the remaining half of my life would be very sad.”

Having said that, he intentionally looked her up and down before clicking his tongue as if saying that her figure wasn’t worth a single coin.

She was aware that he was deliberately teasing her, but her temper couldn’t let this go. She rushed over and arched her slightly visible cleavage while glaring at him.

“Look, tell me, what’s wrong with me? Please, I am the prettiest girl in the Jade Sea and loved by the people. Even flowers bloom at my sight...” She was speaking while poking his chest. Her hot temperament was made clear as day from the first glance.

The truth was that Ye Xiaoxiao was indeed very pretty. Even though calling her the number one beauty in the Jade Sea might be an exaggeration, she still grew up quite well with a pair of clear, moist eyes and a flawless nose. Her young age didn't prevent a valley forming between her breasts. No matter how one looked at it, she was an incredible looker and enough to be praised as kingdom-toppling even if she wasn't going to be the most beautiful.

Li Qiye didn't mind her outburst and rubbed his chin while quipping: "I'm a person who likes girls with big breasts. Of course, a gentle nature is a win as well."

"Freak! Pervert! Watch how I'll deal with you to rid the world of your evil!" The livid girl turned red and unleashed a barrage of punches and kicks at him. She detested hearing people talk about her modest chest the most.

"Okay, little girl, I'm just playing with you." Li Qiye smiled and stopped her while shaking his head: "Why did you come here?"

"Why should I tell you?" She gave him an annoyed side-glance.

"Nevermind, I don't want to know anyway." Li Qiye shrugged with a smile.

"I'll make sure you know then." She wanted to go against him: "I was on the way to the Dragon Demon Sea, but just a bunch of sea monsters aren't fun at all so Godhalt seemed better. Sure enough, I found that there are many interesting things here."

Li Qiye joked: "Are you sure you didn't get lost and run to the wrong place?"

Her fair face suddenly revealed the truth as she angrily exclaimed: "Bah! You're the one who's lost!"

Li Qiye guessed correctly. Xiaoxiao heard that the Bonesea was very lively, so she initially ran there to play. Alas, she didn't expect to enter the wrong coordinates into the portal so she was directly

teleported to Godhalt.

She didn't seem to mind going to the wrong place and decided to have her fun on this continent by robbing people. Many cultivators fell victim to her, especially the disciples from the Spirit Abyss.

She looked at him and asked: "Ey, why are you here? Didn't you go show off at the Dragon Demon Sea? I heard you were being accompanied by beauties all day long, why willingly run to Godhalt, a place where even birds don't want to lay eggs at?"

"Oh? Jealous?" He leisurely looked at her and grinned.

She retorted with contempt: "Bah! Stop being so narcissistic all the time, who would be jealous of you!"

Having grown accustomed to her fiery temper, he continued to smile.

"Ey, out with it already, why are you here? Is a treasure about to appear at Godhalt? I heard there were some at the Bonesea too, did you obtain any?" She unleashed a barrage of questions.

"First of all, my name is not 'ey'. Second of all, I don't know if treasures are coming out or not."

She glared at him in response: "Hmph, if your name is not 'ey', what should I call you then?"

Li Qiye laughed and replied: "I suppose I don't mind you calling me husband since I've been dabbling in romance recently. Letting you have this honor is still acceptable."

"Bah, have you no shame?" She stomped on his foot before changing her mood right away with a coquettish blink: "I won't call you 'ey' from now on. You will be Ego King instead since all you do is act all domineering and narcissistic."

Li Qiye chuckled. He didn't mind what Xiaoxiao addressed him with since he only wanted to tease her.

He looked into the distance and asked: "Is Godhalt fun?"

“Of course, there’s so much fun going on here.” Her eyes twinkled as she spoke with some excitement and a hint of mystery: “It was lucky that I didn’t go to the Bonesea, I would’ve missed out on many interesting things.”

“You find it particularly fun because you aren’t being suppressed.” He commented with a smile after noticing her expressive demeanor.

“How do you know!” She was shaken and looked at him in astonishment.

“You found yourself just fine so you chose to go crazy and rob people in order to have some fun. In your mind, you can even defeat a Godking in Godhalt. How does it feel being the king of bandits?” He amusingly stared at the startled girl.

She looked at him up and down before skeptically asking: “You weren’t spying on me, right?”

In fact, she was very puzzled the moment she arrived here. Everyone said that outsiders would be suppressed on this continent, but she was completely untouched. Moreover, she was even able to summon extremely magical and powerful trees that she couldn’t in the past!

After discovering this secret, Xiaoxiao grew quite excited and stayed behind to be a robber since she felt that no one here could be stronger than her.

She could easily capture a God-Monarch alive before emptying them completely. Just like that, she became addicted to this lifestyle and didn’t even spare the disciples from the Spirit Abyss.

“Little girl, you are being too paranoid, why would I need to spy on you?” Li Qiye pinched her pink cheeks and smiled: “I could calculate a trivial matter like this with a single glance.”

“Calculate? This is something that relates to my bloodline and you know about it for sure, that’s why you were able to figure this

out.” She gave him a nasty look.

He smirked at the girl without answering. However, he agreed in his mind. This was indeed related to her bloodline that contained a great secret.

She stared at him and fiercely demanded: “Come on, what is my bloodline!”

In fact, her bloodline had always been a mystery. The Golden Isle had two treefathers, so they understood their race very well. Alas, even the most knowledgeable ancestors failed to figure out her bloodline.

Li Qiye leisurely smiled and said: “You really want to know? Fine, follow me and be obedient, then you can find out.”

“Bah! You’re trying to trick me, aren’t you? I won’t fall for it.” She snorted and gave him the side-eye.

Li Qiye swung his sleeve: “There’s nothing I can do if you think that way, but if you believe me, I will bring you to a secret location at the Divine Tree Ridge. There, you might be able to comprehend the mysteries of your bloodline to its full extent.”

She remained skeptical: “Really?”

He replied: “Do I need to lie to you? Remember, I could have taken you in back at the Golden Isle and your father would have been more than happy about the marriage.”

Chapter 1410: Divine Tree Ridge

Ye Xiaoxiao answered with derision: “Please, Ego King, stop thinking so highly of yourself all the time. I would rather [marry a random dog or cat](#) before you.”

He laughed and said: “Fine, go marry a dog then.”

“You have a problem!” She angrily gritted her teeth before stomping on his foot once more while fiercely glaring at him.

Li Qiye held her back with one hand and said: “Okay, little girl, play nice now. We’ll go to the Divine Tree Ridge.”

“Let’s go then, you think I’m afraid?” She hummed before escaping from his clutch.

“Alright, let’s go.” He continued forward.

“What are we going to do there?” She hurriedly followed him like an inquisitive child.

He smiled and replied: “A little observing.”

Her eyes lit up right away: “Is a treasure coming out? Ego King, there’s no way you would go to the ridge for no reason.”

“Who says so? I can’t go there to enjoy the sceneries?” He smiled mysteriously.

“Bah, I will never trust your lies.” She snorted and seemed to glue herself to him. Wherever he went, she would be right behind him since she wished to see his goal for going to the ridge.

He smiled and continued towards his destination with Xiaoxiao right behind him.

The Divine Tree Ridge was one of the twelve burial grounds, one on the same level as the Bonesea in Heaven Spirit. However, it wasn’t as dangerous as its counterpart.

Some even said that outside of the Buddhist Funeral Plateau, the

ridge was the least dangerous location. In fact, all of these burial grounds were dangerous. The ridge might appear to be safe, but that was only a veil. It was dangerous just like any of the others.

The duo quickly arrived and felt the air blowing into their faces change. Newcomers would come to find that the vast aura of Godhalt came from the Divine Tree Ridge. This aura was as boundless as an ocean. More importantly, an abundance of lifeforce could be found here. People would feel as if they were bathing in its energy at any corner of the ridge, resulting in an indescribably pleasant sensation.

Regardless of how tired, weak, or old one might be, everything would be different while standing on this land. Fatigue would be swept away, the weak would become stronger, and the old would feel younger...

"If people didn't know that this was a burial ground, who would actually think so after coming here?" Xiaoxiao stood on a peak and took a deep, relaxing breath. Her body was immersed in this life force as if she was bathing in an ocean. It was comfortable and full of vitality...

Li Qiye simply smiled and looked over at the village below the peak. His eyes turned quite profound. If anyone could see the place these two were standing on, they would certainly be astonished. This was a huge mountain range with rolling peaks full of lush vegetation and life.

Of course, a huge mountain range with many peaks would look ordinary even when it was on a great scale.

Alas, it was different here at the Divine Tree Ridge because this large mountain range was not situated on the ground but rather pinned itself to the ground.

Just imagine, a mountain range that stretched for thousands or even tens of thousands of miles was lying upside down. The peaks were inserted into the ground while the base aimed straight for the

sky in an unimaginable fashion.

Moreover, there was more than just one mountain range like this that spanned across the Divine Tree Ridge.

With this perspective in mind, the mountain ranges here looked like branches from a great tree taking root in the earth! Such a spectacular scene was out of this world and could only be found at the Divine Tree Ridge. Any cultivator who comes here would be astounded by this sight.

For millions of years, people have explored the reason for this geographical layout, but no one could come up with a concrete answer. Of course, there were numerous speculations. One stated that the ridge itself was created by the fusion of a gigantic tree and the earth which resulted in this magical scene.

Some didn't agree with this belief. Their version was that in an untraceable era, there was a war between immortals. In the great firmament, an immortal uprooted one mountain range after another and used them as spears against his enemies! From then on, these peaks were pinned into this place. Either way, it was impossible to draw an exact conclusion since no one could give a definitive answer.

In Heaven Spirit, people said that there were three great races — the charming spirits, treants, and sea demons. However, some believed that there were four, the last one being the withered!

Of course, not everyone agreed with this statement. They considered the withered to not be living existences, so they couldn't be a race.

The withered was a race only found in the Divine Tree Ridge and also the only one that could inhabit this land.

It was unthinkable that people were living in one of the burial grounds. Of course, that was why people also considered them to be corpses.

The duo went to the village beneath the previous peak. It was a fair-sized village with only around one hundred people. Smoke from cooking pots was flying with chickens and dogs making their noises — a life of simplicity. Such an ordinary village could be found everywhere in Heaven Spirit.

If it wasn't inhabited by the withered, then the only distinguishing factor between this particular village and the other villages would be their architecture.

All the buildings here had a rough feeling. They were all made with pragmatism in mind and lacked any sort of decoration.

It harkened back to the prehistoric days. All kinds of creatures back in the distant era also did the same. It was as if the withered shared the same lifestyle. They didn't understand or appreciate art and beauty; everything had to be practical in nature!

“What kind of race is the withered?” Xiaoxiao became curious.

He glanced at her and asked: “You have been here for so long but you haven't seen their transformation yet?”

She asked with confusion: “What do you mean by transformation?”

He smiled and replied: “That's a shame. Their transformation is a very interesting process. If we have a chance, we'll definitely go so you can see it.”

“What is this process? Just tell me already.” She was unsatisfied and glared at him.

Even though she has been here for a while, the majority of her time was spent on satiating her robbing addiction so how could she care about other things?

“I'll take you there when a chance presents itself.” He smiled and continued to go down. Xiaoxiao wasn't happy, but there was nothing she could do other than to continue following him.

They didn't get too far before they were stopped. It was a young cultivator and obviously a charming spirit. However, he emitted a faint radiance that differentiated him from ordinary charming spirits. It made him look somewhat saintly.

“The two of you, stop!” He immediately shouted at them with an aggressive and arrogant tone.

This darkened Xiaoxiao's expression. She was the golden daughter of the isle. Normally, no one would dare to talk to her like this.

Meanwhile, Li Qiye grinned; the prey has come to his doorstep.

Those who understood him would start quivering after seeing this smile since it meant that someone was about to be really unlucky.

Unfortunately, this charming spirit didn't have a clue and maintained his overbearing attitude: “Have the two of you seen a treant that looks like a monster? He is about this tall with a pair of ox-eyes.” He gestured to express the monster's appearance.

Random dog or cat is the phrase. It also means random people or nobodies and carries contempt. The reason why I kept it in this form is so that the next sentence will make sense.

Chapter 1411: Rampant Rudeness

Xiaoxiao wanted to laugh at this charming spirit's description because it was her bandit appearance. Of course, she managed to restrain herself.

She solemnly asked: "What about this treant?"

The charming spirit immediately turned serious and coldly uttered: "You don't need to ask more. If you see it, report its location to our Spirit Abyss at once for a reward."

His attitude made the whole thing sound very forceful and unlike a type of reward. This was understandable. Who was the strongest in Godhalt? It was his lineage, the Spirit Abyss.

More amazingly, the disciples from the Spirit Abyss were completely unsuppressed in Godhalt. Thus, this was their world! As for the reason why they were spared from the suppression, this remained a secret even until now. The Spirit Abyss would never tell an outsider. One could only speculate that this might have something to do with their bloodline.

There were many charming spirit lineages in Heaven Spirit. However, not too many people would dare to claim that they had the oldest bloodline other than the Spirit Abyss. They even believed that they were the origin of the entire race.

Of course, the majority of the other charming spirit lineages rejected this notion. They would never agree that the Spirit Abyss was the source of their race. Alas, numerous charming spirits did accept that the abyss was the oldest lineage.

Perhaps this was the reason why Godhalt didn't suppress them and allowed their disciples to be unbridled across this land. No matter how strong one might be, there was no escaping the suppression, so they might require help from the abyss.

The Spirit Abyss might have limited influence in the other parts

of the world, but they were the tyrants in Godhalt because of this. All the other sects and experts would have to give them some sensibility.

Of course, Ye Xiaoxiao didn't think so. As the favorite daughter of the Golden Isle, she simply couldn't lower her head to a disciple from the abyss.

She was amused at the start, but after seeing the disciple's outrageous attitude, her expression dimmed as she coldly uttered: "Why must we report to your Spirit Abyss?"

She had robbed a few disciples from the abyss, infuriating the entire sect. Who would dare to rob them in Godhalt? If dragons were here, they must coil; if tigers arrived, they must lie down! But now, someone dared to loom over their heads like this? How could the abyss not be angered?

From then on, the master of the abyss gave the order for all disciples outside to search for this treant. Moreover, any visiting cultivator upon finding the location of this person must report to the abyss as well for considerable rewards.

"Why?" This disciple's expression turned fierce as he declared: "Those who do not report are accomplices and will be subjected to our punishment!"

This disciple didn't know Ye Xiaoxiao, but that wasn't important. They had grown used to being the boss at Godhalt, so it didn't matter who was visiting. All of these newcomers must tuck their tails obediently at Godhalt!

"Such a big tone." Xiaoxiao felt angry. This young lady has never been afraid of anyone, so she sneered: "Your abyss thinks it can punish whoever they want?"

"You got it! In Godhalt, we make the decisions. Whoever doesn't listen is our enemy!" The disciple didn't give an inch and fiercely spoke with a cold glare: "It looks like the two of you must be that

treant's accomplices. Will you submit or do I have to force you?"

Ye Xiaoxiao found this astonishing. She had met many unreasonable people, but this disciple was simply outrageous.

"Who says we are that treant's accomplices?!" She retorted with an angry expression.

The disciple acted imperiously and glared at her: "Little girl, this must be your first time at Godhalt. Here, our abyss' orders are unquestionable. If I say you are their accomplice, then it's a fact!"

"How tyrannical!" She snorted with rising rage.

On the other hand, Li Qiye was still nonchalant while standing there. He leisurely smiled and said: "Little girl, didn't you say you wanted to see how a withered transforms?"

This disciple had been in Godhalt for a long time, so he immediately understood the implications. With a greatly changed expression, he ruthlessly said: "You ignorant fool, you actually dare to run your mouth? I will enjoy teaching you two a lesson. Let's start by breaking your legs." Having said that, he grasped towards Li Qiye.

This disciple was full of contempt towards these two and treated them as if they were nothing. In his eyes, Li Qiye couldn't be any more ordinary while Xiaoxiao was only a little girl that couldn't reach the apex.

In fact, even if these two were strong, they would be under the suppression of Godhalt, allowing the abyss' disciples to slay them easily.

However, time seemed to have skipped several seconds after this disciple attacked. He didn't even touch Li Qiye's sleeve before being held by the neck in the air. He couldn't move at all and had trouble breathing as his face reddened.

Li Qiye insipidly said: "I was going to bring the brat to see a withered's transformation, but this is perfect since you have come

along.”

The disciple didn't expect to have kicked an iron wall. He became both angry and frightened, yet he still resoundingly spoke: “You, if you two dare to touch a hair of mine, our, our Spirit Abyss will definitely not let this go! Don't even think about leaving Godhalt alive—”

“Crack!” He had yet to finish his spiel before his neck was wrung by Li Qiye, breathing his last breath.

His eyes widened in disbelief. Not even in his dreams did he think that someone would actually dare to kill an abyss' disciple on Godhalt and oppose their sect.

“Spirit Abyss?” Li Qiye chuckled: “It is better to start acting smart or prepare to take out your full arsenal to even stand a chance at fighting me.”

This disciple died a blind death. He simply didn't know the type of existence he had just provoked.

“Okay, ready to watch the transformation?” Li Qiye smiled.

“Of course! How do they do it?” Xiaoxiao didn't mind offending the Spirit Abyss either. Due to the disciple's attitude, she would have taught him a lesson if Li Qiye didn't.

“This place is very close to the withered's village, so I'm sure there are seeds around.” Li Qiye looked around then casually threw a corpse on the ground and smiled: “Wait and watch, something fun will come soon.” He pulled Xiaoxiao to one side.

The instant the body touched the ground, one could hear a strange noise.

“It looks like there are a lot of seeds here.” He waited with amusement while speaking to Xiaoxiao: “Watch carefully, especially the corpse's forehead.”

She held her breath and carefully observed the mentioned

location.

“Pop!” A very faint sound came about like a bean maturing with its shell cracked. A seed jumped out of the bean but made virtually no sound. One wouldn’t be able to hear it if they weren’t carefully waiting for it.

This seed jumped straight into the spot between the eyebrows of the corpse. It was incredibly small like a sesame seed which was why a keen observation was necessary. In a split second, this seed drilled into the forehead and disappeared.

After noticing the lack of change as time passed, Xiaoxiao asked: “This is it?”

He whispered: “Shh, be patient.”

The body actually moved a bit after he spoke. In the beginning, the fingers were slightly twitching. Next, the entire body trembled like someone having an epileptic seizure. The twitching became even more violently as if this was a grievously-ill person.

Xiaoxiao found this a bit difficult to believe. If it wasn’t for her seeing Li Qiye crush the person to death earlier, she would have thought that he was still savable at this moment.

In the end, the body arched up high and shaped itself like a bow with the chest pointing upward.

Chapter 1412: Withered's Transformation

Others would fear that this body would break its spine from the current arching posture.

“Crack!” Next was a burst of cracking sounds. However, it wasn’t the eerie breaking of bones, it sounded like they were loosening by the joints.

After a wave of loosening clicks like the frying of beans, the body that was lying on the ground actually started crawling.

Ye Xiaoxiao almost screamed after seeing this dead body suddenly start to crawl. The more timid crowd would definitely be scared out of their minds.

This wasn’t a corpse monster but a type of resurrection! The dead disciple from the abyss actually came back to life. His eyes opened and looked just like a living person.

Xiaoxiao admitted: “This is a little scary.” Even though she had heard stories about the withered, this was her first time seeing the transformation process.

“Did it actually come back to life?” She asked Li Qiye next to her, not daring to believe this scene.

“Look at his eyes.” He answered: “This will tell you the answer. The eyes are the windows to the soul, a reflection of the mind.”

With this reminder, Xiaoxiao carefully looked at this withered’s eyes. In the beginning, she failed to notice anything, but it was only a matter of time before the incongruent signs were made clear.

Its pupils were different; a leafy-green shade was combined with a dry yellow resulting in a strange scene. More importantly, one would find that these eyes were like ashes with no signs of vitality, as if there was no hope or life.

“Is it still dead?” Ye Xiaoxiao felt that although this disciple had turned into a withered, it still didn’t look like a living person.

“That would depend on how you define life and death.” Li Qiye smiled and elaborated: “For the disciple himself, he’s definitely dead. However, the new withered is alive. Even though its eyes are void of any life, the longer it roots itself in this body, it will be able to light up the body’s vitality and the eyes will be filled with life again.”

He added: “Look, don’t you see a little bit of life and hope there right now?”

Xiaoxiao glanced over again. Sure enough, behind the ashen eyes was a sliver of life. This spark of vitality seemed insignificant, like a small tree in the middle of a desert. However, it was able to light up the eyes and brought about hope.

At this time, the withered was sitting on the ground and seemed to be both confused and curious. It looked around everywhere as if it was it had just come to this world.

Li Qiye told Xiaoxiao: “It’s beginning to change.”

At this time, a sizzling voice came about. The withered’s body began to turn into wood at certain body parts. Perhaps it was a process to grow.

For example, bark seemed to be growing in several locations on its arms. At the same time, branches forked out of the muscles. It was quite bizarre to see a tree grow from a living being. Some would feel creeped out by this strange, parasitic process.

Ye Xiaoxiao had to ask: “Could it be that those who die at the Divine Tree Ridge turn into these withered?”

“You can put it that way. If it isn’t a very dangerous location, then one will only turn into withered after death. However, if it is indeed a dangerous place, then this might not necessarily be the case. For example, if you are slightly injured and your blood drips

onto a seed, then this seed will begin a hunt as if it was your shadow. It could dig into your forehead at any moment and turn you into a withered.

“In the even more perilous places deeper in the ridge, these seeds could attempt to transform you even if your body is perfectly fine and quite strong. At a particular level, they could steal your body at any given time.” He finished with a grin on his face.

“Forcibly drill into the forehead?” She felt a tingling sensation on the back of her neck.

He quipped: “Oh? Are you scared now? It’s not too late to run back home if you are.”

“Hmph, stop using your dog eyes to look down on others, who says I’m afraid?!” She immediately glared at him: “I’m not afraid of the heaven or the earth!”

Li Qiye laughed. His appearance truly infuriated her, prompting a barrage of punches.

She stopped a bit after and turned to look at the confused withered: “Just what is this seed? Why does it take over people’s bodies?”

Li Qiye explained: “There are many different theories about these seeds. Of course, the specifics aren’t important. The crux of the issue is that it wishes to reproduce and survive from generation to generation.”

“Reproduce? Isn’t this incredibly simple? It can grow just like trees, doesn’t that count too? Don’t trees use seeds to pass on their progeny?”

He smiled and explained: “That’s not the same. A tree is still only a tree in the end. In a stricter sense, it can’t be considered a creature. At the very least, it can’t have intelligence like us. These seeds want to have their own minds and become a race, they don’t want to be mere plants scattered all over the world!”

She inquired again: “A race? Aren’t trees capable of becoming a race as well? After cultivating, they could become different branches of the demon race.”

Li Qiye shook his head: “That would still be different. Their origin doomed them from becoming something like the demon race, so they need to become a new race completely! Their start was only an experiment, a type of change. Yes, these seeds are all part of a single experiment.”

“Just what the heck are they then? They couldn’t come out of nowhere, what is their true source?” She was full of curiosity.

He smiled and winked: “I’m afraid no one can answer this question. Of course, as for your origin, maybe I will take you to solve its mystery.”

She glared at him and asked with suspicion: “You’re not plotting against me, are you?”

Despite her words, she wasn’t vigilant or cautious towards him since she didn’t feel that he would harm her.

“Why do you keep on thinking this? If I wanted to plot against you, I would have married you and, at that time, wouldn’t I be able to do whatever I want as your husband?” He revealed a sinister and implicating expression.

“Pervert, go die!” She gritted her teeth and shouted: “I’ll cripple you completely!”

Li Qiye laughed after seeing her fierce appearance.

At this time, the withered got up. He seemed that he still wasn’t used to this body, so he staggered and fell to the ground. However, he crawled up again.

He looked just like a toddler learning how to walk for the first time while tumbling about. However, he was learning very fast. It didn’t take long before he adapted to their body. Even though his walking motion was still tilted and unnatural like a puppet, his

pace gradually grew steady.

The duo was following right after this withered as he headed for the village at the base of the mountain.

Xiaoxiao curiously asked: “Why is it going to that village?”

Li Qiye slowly explained: “What is necessary in order to become a race? In addition to breeding, it also needs a group with their own home and civilization just like us. Otherwise, how could they become an intelligent race? The lack of civilization makes them no different from beasts!”

While looking at the clumsy withered, she asked: “Can they reproduce?”

“It isn’t that easy to become a race. What are they right now? Only the dead, really. Do you think the dead can become a real race? This is fundamentally impossible, but they still have a chance.”

Chapter 1413: Origin of the Races

Ye Xiaoxiao asked: “What do you mean?”

Li Qiye slowly explained: “Strictly speaking, no one can create a race out of thin air. Not only is this something heaven-defying, the race will also suffer an ultimate suppression! However, things are different at the Divine Tree Ridge.”

“Why is that?”

“The withered might wish to start their own race, but they aren’t appearing out of thin air. They require the seeds to capture the dead and use them as the base. By taking root in these corpses, they begin to create a life that belongs to them alone. Thus, these seeds can only be considered a side branch in the strictest sense. Part of their origin is related to regular trees. Because of this, they’re not truly created from scratch.”

He paused for a bit: “However, this is related to an entirely new experiment for a new race. For example, while on the verge of death, if you separate your limbs and add them to a different body and these limbs start anew and reproduce, this body can be considered a new copy of you and might use you as a reference in the future.”

She wondered: “So in a sense, these withered are a type of puppets made from parts? One could still trace back and find their origin.”

Li Qiye shook his head: “Yes and no. Even though these seeds have an origin, it didn’t manipulate them. This was simply a test to see if they could live again and perhaps form a race and civilization. Their origin is only using them as a reference. As for how these withered got here in the first place, it’s still highly debatable.”

“Then will they become a race?” This was the question to ask.

A seed multiplying into a race was a wondrous matter. Will they be able to have their own home and civilization like the charming spirits, sea demons, and treants?

Li Qiye watched the withered walk around and slowly said: “It’s difficult to say. If they can become a race, then they must successfully pass down their offspring for three generations or else it can’t be considered a success. At least, in theory.”

“Three generations? What do you mean?” She didn’t understand.

He mused a bit before answering: “The first generation is the beginning, like these withered ahead. The seeds enter the body and turn them into the withered.”

She asked: “When about the second generation then?”

He slowly explained: “The second generation is the offspring of two first generation withered and requires a very long process. First, these withered must gestate life in their own bodies. Only then would they be able to have their own life and blood and pass them onto the next generation. However, it is extremely rare to find someone who has died and is willing to reignite their flame for a progeny.” His eyes turned profound at this point.

She asked: “They can still use a living person though, is it not possible to just take over someone alive?”

“It’s not the same.” Li Qiye smiled and shook his head: “What you are talking about is a parasitic development, they won’t have their own bodies and bloodline. The seed in a living body would be resisted by the host. Even if a withered wants to reproduce, the host’s bloodline and instincts will easily kill them! Because of this, even when they drill into a living being, they must kill them first in order to transform.

“For example, if this kind of takeover was easy, countless Godkings and Immortal Emperors could live on. Each cultivator has a different true fate. Even if someone else replaces your true

fate with theirs, your body would still resist them. A human has three souls and seven spirits by nature, such a thing can't be taken over on a whim. Because of this, do you still think a seed can truly take over a body? They must kill the host. In plain words, they treat the corpse's body as a fertilizer so that they can grow up. These are the fundamentals."

"You still haven't talked about the second generation." Ye Xiaoxiao was still confused.

Li Qiye elaborated: "This is a type of existence that is virtually impossible to see. The first generation might be able to ignite their own life force, but in the end, they still can't escape their shell that was initially a corpse. In a sense, they are still dead or someone on the verge of death. Such a status renders it nearly impossible to give birth to a new life. This probability is low enough to be ignored completely and, given the circumstances, the second generation won't be an intelligent being. From then on, they will be called treecorpses, a different type of existence."

"Treecorpse..." She repeated the name and took a deep breath.

Li Qiye nodded: "Yes, treecorpses are the failed offspring of the withered. However, they are very powerful. Meeting them will put you in great peril. Remember, they do not have intelligence and are just moving corpses."

"So what if these treecorpses give birth?"

He solemnly said: "If the second generation can do so successfully, they will produce an existence with flesh. It means that they will have their own soul — this is the biggest difference between them and their parents! The second generation is probably the first form of a race. Of course, all of the prerequisites must be met."

"Then is the third generation the successful final product?"

Li Qiye replied: "If a third generation can appear, then yes, they

will be an entirely new race with their own unique characteristics. They will have escaped the constraints of the bloodline of the withered. Thus, they would be able to walk free and leave the Divine Tree Ridge.”

“You mean... the withered can only live at the ridge?” She realized something.

“That’s right, have you ever seen a withered anywhere else in the world? Of course not.” Li Qiye smilingly said: “Think about it, with just some seeds and corpses, how could they survive for thousands of years? They aren’t just parasites in host bodies. To a large extent, they still rely on their origin. If they leave this place, they wouldn’t be able to survive for long or pass down their offspring.”

He chuckled at this point and said: “In order to become a new bloodline, one must escape the restraints of the previous. If they can’t leave the ridge, they will never become a real race.”

She was slightly surprised and eventually asked: “Has any withered gotten out before?”

“It is still unheard of for now. In fact, for millions of years, very few second generation withered have shown up.” Li Qiye shook his head.

She said: “So they have no chance of being successful.”

“Not necessarily. They can be improved until it is just right. New withered are being improved every successive generation.” Li Qiye’s gaze turned profound.

At this time, the withered had reached the village below. Many villagers came out right away.

These villagers maintained the appearances of the hosts when they were still alive. The only aspect that was different were the parts that had turned into wood or the branches growing from their flesh.

Xiaoxiao wondered: “What are they doing?”

Li Qiye slowly replied: “Welcoming the new member who will be admitted into the family.”

The new withered was a little lost and overwhelmed. However, his instinct drove him towards the villagers. A tall and mighty old man with a perfect body outside of a woodified spot between the eyebrows came out. It was difficult to tell how he was different from another person in the other locations.

“That person must be from the Extreme Yang School, an elder level character.” Xiaoxiao took note of the uniform and waist ornaments.

It seemed to be the village head as it led the rest to welcome the new withered.

“Be careful, they have merit laws.” He smiled at her.

“They know how to cultivate?” This took her by surprise.

“They have digested the traces of the host and inherited a few things from them.” Li Qiye explained: “For example, the cultivation and memories of when they were still alive. Of course, not all of them can inherit these things, and even if they do, it would only be a fragment of the whole.”

The village head held the new withered’s hands with a happy smile. It was difficult to imagine that these withered used to be corpses. They didn’t look much different from the other races since they also had emotions. It was a bizarre and very frightening spectacle!

Chapter 1414: Transformation

Li Qiye walked up when this village head wanted to bring the withered into the village.

The villagers were alarmed after seeing an outsider approach and didn't hide their hostility at all.

He smiled and said: "Gentlemen, I am sorry to disturb your fun event, but I have to do something. My apologies."

They maintained their unfriendly stares at Li Qiye.

Li Qiye didn't mind at all and reached for the new withered. This withered naturally tried to dodge from instinct and actually used the stepping technique of the Spirit Abyss. However, the application was very clumsy and had a thousand openings.

How could it dodge Li Qiye? It was captured right away.

"Roar!" The village head shouted and attacked Li Qiye with the wrath of a lion. Its speed was amazing and tore through the wind. This was a great technique from the Extreme Yang School.

"I want to catch you too." He smiled and immediately suppressed the village head with a single palm. Despite the extraordinary move, it was still no match for Li Qiye and was subdued.

"Roar!" The rest of the villagers screamed and had furious expressions. All of them launched themselves at him.

Li Qiye didn't give them a second glance and casually pointed forward. In the blink of an eye, Space Quarantine emerged. They looked like they were very close to him, but their space was isolated and couldn't close the distance.

"Clank—" In a split second, Li Qiye used laws to pin both the new withered and the village head to a tree.

He summoned the Myriad Heavenly Cauldron and created a knife made out of fire that he then used to cut up the two withered.

“What are you doing?” The dissection was so grotesque that Ye Xiaoxiao couldn’t bear to watch any longer.

This didn’t mean that she was a coward. In fact, she had been trained in this regard before as a member of the Golden Isle. She definitely had no fear of death or murder, let alone the sight of blood.

However, Li Qiye’s mastery of the knife left her in fear. Not only was each cut accurate, they were exquisite and refined. It looked like he had dissected living beings of other races before.

With the knife in his hand, he gave off the sensation that he was a great butcher. His mastery of the knife was perfect and would instill chills in any spectator that were to watch, letting them catch a whiff of the carnage.

In fact, Xiaoxiao’s instinct was on point. Throughout the long years, Li Qiye has indeed done things like this, especially on the Ancient Ming. He experimented on the Ancient Ming with the immortal skeleton inch by inch.

He quickly opened their skulls with his perfect technique. He started slicing from the forehead and when he reached the skull, no harm was done to the muscles. What was even more terrifying was that after a section of their skulls were cut off, they were still alive without showing any hint of pain. They were still blinking like before.

Li Qiye carefully looked at the insides. After a while, he smiled and told Xiaoxiao: “Do you see what is missing here?”

Xiaoxiao didn’t want to look at all. Even though blood didn’t even come out from this dissection, its stench was still present in her mind.

She had to take a look after being asked and resulted in her taking a deep breath. Both the village head and the new withered had something growing inside their skulls. It was a plant that

looked like a ginseng with roots. The most bizarre part was that this ginseng had eyes just like a person.

Such a creature was taking root inside the brain of these two as if its roots also grew to the joints of the body.

“What is this?” She felt nauseous after seeing the ginseng.

“You can consider it the soul of a withered, something similar to our true fate.” Li Qiye chuckled: “The body is only a physical entity, the most important aspect to us is the true fate.”

“What’s the difference between them?” She didn’t have a strong understanding of this particular subject.

In fact, few people were privy to this knowledge. Li Qiye only knew because he had always been paying attention to the withered. Each time he came here, he would dissect these withered for a bit.

“There is a big difference. In my eyes, a remarkable improvement has been made in the last one or two generations.” Li Qiye smiled and explained: “Look, the village head’s soul clearly grew all the way to every part of the body from instinct. Meanwhile, this new withered is different. Even though it is still trying to grow to the rest of the body, it is mainly situated in the brain, very similar to our three souls and seven spirits. Their souls are improving and can eventually become something like ours.”

After this explanation, Xiaoxiao finally saw the difference between the two.

“What’s the significance behind this?” She asked while looking at the ginsengs growing in their heads.

“It means that success is near.” Li Qiye spoke with certainty: “If they can become like us with three souls and seven spirits — a true fate, then it would be a perfect transformation.”

He gazed towards the distance and continued: “I don’t know whether they can be successful or not and I might not be able to see

it, but that day will surely come.”

“What day?” She was puzzled.

He smiled in response: “Heaven Spirit’s disaster or blessing, hard to say.”

“What kind of disaster?” She grew curious as she never heard about this in the past.

He shook his head: “You don’t need to know. You will follow me in the future, so you won’t see it either.”

“Bah, who wants to go with you!” She grumpily glared at him.

Li Qiye leisurely smiled and created a fiery string from his cauldron in order to stitch up the opened skulls.

His actions so far have incited the wrath of the villagers. They howled and wanted to attack him, but Li Qiye’s Space Quarantine rendered them unable to do so. Even if he was only an inch away from them, their attacks could only hit thin air.

After the stitching job was finished, not even a mark could be seen on the skulls. It was as if nothing had happened.

“You deviant, don’t tell me you do this quite often?” She couldn’t help but ask after seeing his skillful method.

“You’re right, the number of those I have dissected might not reach one million, but it would be at least eight hundred thousand.” He grinned.

“Ugh!” She made a disgusted face and exclaimed: “Stay away from me, I’m sure you must have a perverted mindset!”

Li Qiye laughed and let go of the new withered and village head: “Sorry for the trouble, forgive me. I’ll be taking my leave now.”

Xiaoxiao had no words for his current attitude. Being respectful after opening their skulls — this was simply too unreasonable.

Li Qiye coolly left before the withered could react. Even though

Xiaoxiao told him to stay away, she quickly gave chase after him.

The villagers were extremely excited to see that the duo was fine despite their vacant stares and quickly took them inside the village.

Xiaoxiao and Li Qiye walked on. Along the way, they saw many villages and even small towns. They were all created and occupied by the withered.

Moreover, these beings more or less inherited some memories, instincts, and even merit laws from their hosts. Because of this, powerful withered presided over the positions of the village heads and town lords.

As they moved forward, Xiaoxiao even saw an extremely powerful town lord with the power of a Virtuous Paragon. This was because the host used to be an amazing God-Monarch!

After seeing this withered, she commented: “Many experts died in the Divine Tree Ridge. I heard even Godkings died here. If all of them become withered and gather, wouldn’t that be quite a frightening force?”

“The strength of their former bodies isn’t why they’re scary. Them being able to rely on the ridge itself is the most powerful force.” Li Qiye flatly responded: “In fact, the withered aren’t evil, they just want to survive. Even though they don’t mingle with other creatures and even deny cultivators from integrating with them, they do not attack people under ordinary circumstances. The scary beings are the treecorpses. They are even stronger than the withered and have greater numbers as well.”

“Treecorpses? Aren’t they the offspring of the withered? How come this failed generation doesn’t live together with their parents?” She was a bit stunned.

“No, they do not live together.” Li Qiye gently shook his head: “If a withered is a near-dead, then the treecorpses are truly dead

beings! The dead and the near-dead won't live together, so the treecorpses stay together far away from the withered."

She asked: "How come we haven't seen any yet?"

"No rush, we'll see them soon." He chuckled: "At that point, you will see many, many treecorpses! If you go close to them, they will attack you first."

Chapter 1415: Divine Tree Citadel

The duo continued their journey at a relaxed pace. Li Qiye seemed to be measuring the area during the trip. What was even stranger was that he looked to be refining this place. Each of his steps aimed to leave behind an imprint.

He also took his time observing every village and town that had the withered.

After having to stop by each village and city, she eventually asked: “Ego King, why are you researching? What is your goal?”

“What goal? I’m just researching.” Li Qiye casually smiled: “In fact, the withered are great references. From nothing to something, they are seeds that will give birth to a race. Even though they have all kinds of deficiencies and shortcomings, there is a lot of value in studying them.”

“And then?” She was still puzzled. In fact, most cultivators wouldn’t care about this issue even if they knew that the withered started from seedlings. The majority of them would worry about how to obtain treasures or how to cultivate certain merit laws. Thus, who would care about this trivial matter of the withered and their origin?

“It’s nothing.” Li Qiye smiled: “Just an interesting and valuable reference for the start of a race. What experience they need, how to change — this information is all priceless. They start by borrowing a body, so there is a huge issue right away. However, after transforming and changing, they become something unimaginable. Such a shift requires millions of years that cannot be exchanged.”

He became solemn as he went on: “Humans and treants don’t have the same strange origin as the withered. After all, the withered weren’t blessed by the heavens like the other races, especially the charming spirits. The other races were born and

relied on the world. In contrast, the withered are not protected by the world and not loved, so they have no choice but to be born with this strange method. Nevertheless, from birth to forming groups — a gradual process of becoming a race, this is all interesting and worth exploring.” He sighed at this point.

“It sounds like you are trying to create a race.” Her demeanor shifted while looking at him.

Despite her tender age, she was still from a treefather’s lineage and understood the significance of this unbelievable task. Like Li Qiye had said in the past, creating life is the business of the high heavens!

If he could accomplish this task, it would be simply terrifying. Not even Immortal Emperors have accomplished this.

“Who says I want to create a race?” Li Qiye gently shook his head: “I only want to understand the world a bit more. As a frog at the bottom of a well, I want to understand what the damned heavens is thinking by exploring the creation of the withered.”

Such casual words would cause others to be astonished. Her knowledge far exceeded ordinary cultivators, so she realized something after hearing this.

Understanding the thoughts of the damned heavens! Such a nonchalant remark was more than enough to shock others.

Just think about it, how many cultivators would try to do so? This has exceeded their scope of comprehension. Only characters that have reached the emperor level would ponder about this issue.

“Trying to understand the heavens? What are you thinking, do you want to replace it?” Her eyes widened in disbelief.

“Who says that I want to replace it?” Li Qiye smiled: “What’s so good about being the villainous heavens? An ultimate state of indifference is nothing pleasant. However, some tasks need to be explored and accomplished in the end.” No one could see through

Li Qiye's unfathomable eyes at this time.

There were many towns and villages along the way. However, they were antagonistic towards outsiders and refused to allow any integration. Of course, there were exceptions, such as the Divine Tree Citadel! This city accepted everyone, even outsiders. It permitted all-inclusive trading as well.

At the same time, this was the largest establishment of the withered and one of the largest cities in all of Godhalt.

It was built at the intersection of two mountain ranges. If one could see the city with their own eyes, they would definitely be shocked by the spectacle. This place had two mountains pierced into the earth and crossed each other all the way to the sky. The city itself was built in this intersection by the withered, so it was hanging spectacularly in the air.

Ye Xiaoxiao grew excited at the sight of the city and cultivators coming and going: "So the Divine Tree Citadel is built here. I had always thought that it would be on the ground."

Li Qiye smiled and brought her to climb along the mountain range. There were a few withered heading for the city along the way as well.

Xiaoxiao asked Li Qiye: "Why do the withered here interact with outsiders and even trade with them?"

Up until now, she had always asked Li Qiye whenever a question came up. She found that he knew much more than the ancestors of her sect.

He smiled: "This is a process that a race must go through to advance from a low to high-level civilization. Village to town to a great city... For these withered, the small villages are for recently transformed withered. Once they are independent, they can head to a town or even a big city like this one.

"How can one become a true race without trading and interacting

with others? For example, even if they could stay independent like the charming spirit and human sects, they would still choose to communicate with others. This is a necessity in order to grow stronger.”

She nodded repeatedly while listening to Li Qiye. After all, she was still too young and, despite her vast knowledge, she couldn't grasp all of it and the topic he was commenting on.

Eventually, they arrived outside of the city gates. There was a great tree protecting this citadel. It towered all the way into the sky with four extremely old roots supporting the base. Each root guarded one of the entrances.

When looking upward, an old face could be seen on the tree. It looked very benevolent and had a long, gray beard. Its features were friendly just like a neighboring grandpa.

At this moment, its eyes were closed as if sleeping.

She felt inquisitive and asked: “What is that? Another withered?”

“Yes and no. It can be said to be a withered but also something else entirely. It is the city lord of this place as well as the divine guardian of the withered.” He smiled.

“They have a divine guardian too?” She was surprised by this revelation.

“It's unique. The other withered all transformed from corpses. Before becoming a divine guardian, it was already famous and was referred to by others as the Terminus Divine Ancestor. Its prestige once deterred the rest of the world.”

“Terminus Divine Ancestor!” Despite not knowing this withered ahead, she was all-too-familiar with the name Terminus after hearing it many times in the past.

She asked with astonishment: “Isn't this one of the most powerful geniuses during the generation of the Golden Bamboo

Ancestor?”

She knew this name very well because Terminus used to be the strongest rival of her own ancestor, the Golden Bamboo Ancestor.

Even though Terminus couldn't become a treefather in the end, their illustrious achievements still shone across the nine worlds. Since she grew up in the Golden Isle, she had heard of the progenitor's tales, hence her familiarity with the name Terminus.

“Yes, that's the Terminus Divine Ancestor, your progenitor's rival.” Li Qiye smiled: “After failing to become a treefather, he voluntarily merged with a seed here at the ridge. The most incredible part of this whole thing was that he stayed alive after fusing with one. Ultimately, he took root here and became the guardian of the withered and this city!”

Chapter 1416: Terminus Divine Ancestor

“It has been a long time since someone has mentioned that name.” The moment Li Qiye finished speaking, the old face on the tree opened its eyes and smiled.

Ye Xiaoxiao stared at this strangely-fitting face on the tree and curiously asked: “What is the feeling of the seeds taking root inside you? Do you feel like a puppet?”

“No, I’m not a puppet.” He kindly smiled like a grandpa next door: “I’m only another experiment. As for the feeling? It feels pretty good, like leaves returning to the earth. People will have to die in the end, but as for where and how... the choice is different for each individual.”

“So you chose to stay in this place?” Xiaoxiao curiously perused the ancestor. For treants, only the treefathers would be able to take root in the earth. However, Terminus’ current status was quite strange. He accomplished this magical task without being a treefather.

“Yes.” Despite being a famous character, he was still talkative like an old man: “There is nothing bad about this place. At the very least, it gives me the feeling of being at home. People will inevitably feel nostalgic.”

Li Qiye only smiled after hearing this. Of course, the situation wasn’t as simple as the ancestor made it out to be. There were other reasons for him to make this choice.

“Young lass, you must be the descendant of the Golden Bamboo Ancestor, I didn’t expect to see a friend’s descendant after so many years.” The ancestor carefully looked at Ye Xiaoxiao before smiling.

“A friend’s descendant?” Xiaoxiao blinked doubtfully and asked: “It should be a rival’s descendant. You won’t attack me because of

this, right?”

The ancestor loudly laughed in response: “Lass, there are some things that are different from how the descendants imagine them to be. Yes, your ancestor and I used to be rivals for the treefather’s position. However, you juniors might not know that we were also good friends who were together all the time.”

He sentimentally sighed after saying this. Despite the passing of the years, he still remembered the world he had left as he continued to nearly forget about many things. When this topic was brought up today, he recalled his youthful passion in the past, his heroic and fiery demeanor that soared to the sky.

Xiaoxiao charmingly smiled: “Really?”

“I don’t need to lie to you.” Terminus spoke while staring at her before being astounded: “Lass, your bloodline...”

“What about my bloodline?” She felt a bit happy after noticing that she might have found some clues and hurriedly asked: “Do you know my bloodline’s origin?”

The ancestors from the Golden Isle had always been confused about the origin of her bloodline. They knew that it was very precious, but they couldn’t pinpoint the exact reason.

But now, Terminus was able to see some clues, making her quite elated. Perhaps he could dispel the mysteries of her blood.

He looked at her for awhile before slowly answering: “Your bloodline is extremely ancient. If your ancestors were still alive, they would be very excited.”

After hearing his insightful response, she quickly asked: “What bloodline is it and how is it useful?”

He looked at her and pondered for a bit before replying: “I’m not too certain of your bloodline since I have never seen such an ancient one, but I know there is a place—”

“A place like that indeed exists, but it depends on who brings her along.” Li Qiye leisurely spoke before Terminus could finish.

This prompted the old tree to take another look at Li Qiye with a glint of surprise in his eyes. Anyone else aware of Terminus’ identity would be scared out of their mind if they had to meet this gaze. However, Li Qiye was completely unperturbed and stood there with a smile on his face.

After taking a good look at him, Terminus’ eyes suddenly changed. He stopped looking and fell into silence.

Ye Xiaoxiao, on the other hand, felt excited again and asked the ancestor: “What place?”

Terminus awkwardly laughed: “Ah, well, I have only heard about this legend. Alas, I am rooted here and cannot leave so I can’t take you there. The young noble next to you, I’m sure that he can take you there instead.”

She couldn’t help but glance at Li Qiye then back at Terminus after hearing this strange response. She then showed a fiery glare while placing both hands on her slender waist and said: “Ego King, did you do something bad again? Hmph! You must have done something behind my back.”

Li Qiye only leisurely responded: “Something bad? I didn’t do anything suspicious at all.”

“Hmph, you’re still denying it?! Earlier, he clearly wanted to tell me about a place, but now he’s all quiet. Who else but you could have caused the mischief? Tell the truth right now, what are you trying to do?” She gave him an ugly stare. Despite her young age, she was far from being stupid and understood that there was a reason for the sudden change in Terminus’ attitude.

Li Qiye nonchalantly smiled: “Whatever you think then, but just know that you are wrongfully accusing a good person. Who is the Terminus Divine Ancestor? He took root here and isn’t afraid of

anyone, will he actually change his tone just because of a junior like me? I can't believe that you are suspecting a kind-hearted man like me, is there no justice in this world?"

Although Xiaoxiao felt that Li Qiye was up to no good, she carefully thought about it again and felt that her suspicion was without base. Terminus was the rival of her progenitor and couldn't possibly be afraid of a young junior like Li Qiye.

He noticed her hesitation and laughed while patting her shoulder: "Okay, little girl, you are viewing my kindness as malice. If you think I have ulterior motives, then you can stay and talk to the ancestor. Sigh, my feelings are so hurt." Having said that, he turned around to leave.

"Alright, alright, Ego King. I know I'm wrong, why are you in such a hurry to leave?!" She thought that she was wrongfully accusing him and quickly gave chase.

He stopped and looked at her with a grin on his face before pinching her nose: "Changing after knowing that you are wrong, good kid."

She gave him the side-glance and a kick as well before assuming her usual powerful posture: "Bah, don't take a mile after I give you an inch! Ego King, I'll follow you around, but you need to bring me to the place you mentioned earlier!"

She was talking about the place Terminus brought up. In fact, she had no clue as to where or what it was, but her intuition told her that it was very important to her.

Li Qiye chuckled: "Of course, why else would I be taking you to the ridge? However, we're not in a rush right now. I'll take you when the time is right."

After gaining some ground, Xiaoxiao felt quite content and proud. She smugly raised her delicate chin towards Li Qiye and said: "Hmph, that's more like it."

Her arrogant demeanor amused him: “We should go in now.”

“Grandpa, see you later.” Xiaoxiao waved towards Terminus. Despite her fiery temperament, she still had a cute side.

Terminus revealed a kind smile and took down a green branch to give to Xiaoxiao: “You can come to the Divine Tree Ridge and play whenever you want. Also, if there’s any trouble, just let me know.”

“Okay.” She didn’t think much of it and casually accepted the branch.

She naturally didn’t know of its importance. As the divine guardian of the withered and this city, his branch would allow for Xiaoxiao to travel unhindered. It guaranteed her safety in many locations in this burial ground.

Li Qiye only chuckled and brought her inside the city.

Terminus couldn’t help but ask before these two left: “Young Noble, how long will you be staying here?”

Li Qiye leisurely responded: “Well, I haven’t thought about that just yet. I’m here to see a person, I wonder if they are still in this world? If possible, I would like you to help me arrange a meeting. If I am satisfied, I will leave immediately.”

Terminus shut his mouth again after hearing this. Li Qiye laughed and finally walked into the city with Xiaoxiao.

Meanwhile, Terminus watched the two and murmured: “Such a magnificent bloodline, it looks like the Golden geezer has his successor.” He sighed with emotion after saying this.

Chapter 1417: A Races Transformation Process

Even though he wasn't completely sure of Ye Xiaoxiao's bloodline, he could still tell that it was absolutely marvelous.

If it was any other occasion, he would definitely try to guide her. Alas, today wasn't his day because he understood that she had been chosen by someone else. Even if he was stronger, he still wouldn't dare to try and steal her away.

Terminus was an existence untouchable by even Immortal Emperors since he was rooted at the Divine Tree Ridge! However, he was aware that the most terrifying existence in this world wasn't an Immortal Emperor. Their wrath didn't make all others tremble.

He knew a bit about the darkness. This was a horrifying secret only privy to characters of his level. The more one was exposed to this type of secret, the more they understood about the inviolable taboo of this world. Because of this, despite knowing full well of her great bloodline, he still didn't dare to teach her!

Terminus murmured: "I hope Heaven Spirit will be peaceful for a bit longer. A few people better start praying. Sigh, those who are blind might face a genocide!"

In fact, he hoped that a few things would end quickly. Although the Divine Tree Ridge was one of the twelve burial grounds, it wasn't a threat to everyone. A few people would consider these burial grounds to be a treasure trove. For example, the legendary dark hand.

Xiaoxiao was full of curiosity from the novelty of visiting the citadel for the first time. She looked around constantly and found that this city hanging in the sky wasn't much different from the other cities in Heaven Spirit.

Even though the buildings and mansions here weren't exquisite, they were much better than the rough structures back at the villages.

Moreover, the numerous withered here weren't too different from the other races. They lived ordinary lives in this city. However, the withered here were actually very skilled at conducting business. One wouldn't be able to tell that they were a new race at all compared to the other races.

"The withered at the Divine Tree Citadel seem much smarter than the ones back at the villages. They can do anything." Xiaoxiao carefully observed them.

Their speech was also excellent relative to the other races. The duo had been to many villages before, but the withered there simply didn't speak. Even if they could, only simple sentences came out. The ones here spoke in a very pleasant manner without any impediment.

Li Qiye answered: "It's pretty normal. The rebirth and transformation require some time for adaptation, and how long depends on the individual's talents. For example, when we are born, none of us could talk. The next development is a personal one based on the latent potential which could yield different results."

They casually strolled through the many stores at the citadel. The owners were all withered selling all types of goods. The most common commodities were spirit pills and grasses.

Xiaoxiao noticed this and asked: "Why are alchemy ingredients the most popular here? Is it because the Divine Tree Ridge has them in abundance?"

"That's one of the reasons." He smiled: "There is another one, the withered are gifted at finding these materials — quite an extraordinary talent indeed. Moreover, there are also many treecorpses here."

“What do the treecorpses have to do with this?” She was puzzled.

“The treecorpses travel in packs and like to live near alchemy ingredients. Their numbers are often proportionate, so that’s why there are corpse nests and lairs around here.” He paused a moment before continuing: “Despite the treecorpses being failed creations, the withered are still their parents so they can easily find these treecorpses. From this, it is easy to understand why the withered can also find alchemy ingredients at the ridge better than anyone else.”

“So that’s the case.” It dawned on Xiaoxiao right away after hearing the explanation.

Of course, alchemy ingredients weren’t the only items for trade at the citadel. Some withered even sold weapons, but they were in the minority.

“Can the withered cultivate?” This question came up since Xiaoxiao saw some stores specialized in selling merit laws.

“It’s hard to say.” Li Qiye understood why she thought so: “In fact, each generation, these withered are improving themselves, so the question regarding cultivation is still quite mystifying. They transformed by borrowing someone else’s corpse, so the seals and traces of their host are still there. For example, they can remember a few merit laws and techniques.”

He continued the explanation as they walked around the different shops: “These merit laws are collected in different manners. Some are from old memories so despite the quantity, most are imperfect and incomplete. They might be useful for the withered, but if cultivators try to train with them, it will inadvertently lead to qi deviation.”

Xiaoxiao was slightly dazzled by how big the citadel was. She found it much more interesting than the other places.

In fact, Li Qiye and Xiaoxiao weren’t the only two cultivators

present in the city, there were other cultivators around. Some came from the Spirit Abyss while others from all other the world. There was no lack of experts.

Outside of coming to satiate their curiosity, they also wanted to buy some alchemy ingredients. As a burial ground, the ridge was full of medicines and grasses. Some even believed that this place had immortal medicines. Without a doubt, the market for alchemy was among the best across all of Heaven Spirit.

Although the withered weren't especially powerful and lacked resources compared to imperial lineages and sea god inheritances, no one dared to cause trouble in the citadel. Everyone obeyed the rules for trading.

After all, Terminus was the divine protector in this place. To cause trouble here was equivalent to courting death. It was such an unwise move that even the Spirit Abyss would behave despite being able to do whatever they wanted in the rest of Godhalt.

Li Qiye purposefully observed the city. Because of this, they didn't only wander around but also looked for a place to stay so that he could peruse the withered.

In fact, across the long years, whenever he came to Heaven Spirit, he would visit the Divine Tree Ridge in order to make a comprehensive record of his analysis. He found them worth researching, unlike the other cultivators.

Originally, creation was a matter left for the high heavens, but due to all sorts of reasons, the Divine Tree Ridge caused a new race to come into being. Even though this race had all kinds of flaws and wasn't protected by the heaven and earth like humans or charming spirits, they continued to live on and have survived for generations.

So far, they still haven't fully developed a third generation withered and couldn't escape the constraints of their bloodline, thus being unable to leave the ridge. However, in each of his

records, Li Qiye found immense changes with an inclination towards improvement. With ample time, a third generation would eventually appear!

On that monumental day, an entirely new race would be born. They would no longer be withered but something entirely new that wouldn't be inferior to the other races. It was completely unfathomable that something like this could happen without the involvement of the heavens.

Therefore, these records of the withered would help Li Qiye understand the mysteries of life. Moreover, he knew one more thing. If the third generation could successfully appear, a shift will occur within the ridge that shatters the balance of Heaven Spirit, helping it gain an advantage over the Maelstrom and the Bonesea!

Xiaoxiao noticed that he had been studying in the last few days, so she smiled and asked: "Don't tell me you want to capture a withered for research?"

Chapter 1418: Treecorpse

Li Qiye smiled and shook his head towards Ye Xiaoxiao: “There’s not much value in capturing one for research right now. They are a gregarious race, so I must study them as a whole.”

She pried: “Why are you so interested in these withered? It’s not like you can create a new race. And even if you could, it takes a long time for them to multiply. For instance, these withered took many generations, you simply can’t wait until that day.”

Li Qiye only smiled without answering. She was too young to understand his purpose. Plus, there was no need for her to face this problem. They walked around for several more days while Li Qiye carried on his research of the withered instead of worrying about alchemy or treasures.

Today, they stopped at a withered’s restaurant to rest. There were a few cultivators from all over the world in groups of three or five chatting it up.

Li Qiye sat by a window and had fun watching the waiters, bartenders, and manager being quite busy.

In fact, there was nothing worth watching here. Such a common restaurant could be found anywhere in Heaven Spirit; nothing stood out in particular about this restaurant.

In spite of this, he relished this observation session as if there was something going on in the background.

A cultivator suddenly ran in and told the members at a table: “Let’s go, First Brother and the others found a corpse lair.”

These cultivators quickly paid and left. The other people here suddenly grew excited as well.

“A corpse lair?” One of the excited cultivators blurted: “There must be valuable alchemy ingredients there. We’ll go too.” He also paid and left with his crew.

In just a short moment, the cultivators here left one after another. The majority of the visitors came for materials, so when someone finds a lair, it meant that there must be incredible spirit ingredients there.

Xiaoxiao naturally felt excited and quickly asked Li Qiye: “Should we go take a look too?” She had never seen a treecorpse or a lair before, so her inquisitive nature went into full play.

“Fine, let’s go then.” Li Qiye smiled and paid the bill.

The lair was found in a valley not far from the citadel. It was quite deep with old vines and pillaring trees resulting in a verdant scene. No one had a panoramic view of the valley due to the abundance of vegetation blocking their sight.

Many cultivators were already here when the duo arrived. They stood right at the entrance while gazing inside.

Many groups of treecorpses were entering as well, coming from some unknown direction. They looked like different groups going to a party since it was clear that they didn’t come from the same place.

Treecorpses weren’t that different from the first generation withered. The majority had human forms with some wooden parts. Of course, there was a clear distinction. A treecorpse’s wooden parts were natural unlike the withered that have undergone a change from flesh to wood.

For example, a withered’s wooden arm looked very stiff, as if it had been embedded and not something that was a part of its body.

This wasn’t the case for treecorpses. Their wooden arms looked just like growing branches — full of life and very natural.

Xiaoxiao thought of a particular question and asked Li Qiye while watching the groups of corpses enter the valley: “What are the differences between treecorpses and second generation withered?”

“Nothing in terms of appearance.” Li Qiye answered:

“Treecorpses might be dead, but from another perspective, they aren’t really corpses. Their bodies still have a hint of life in them. Of course, it is easy to distinguish a second generation withered and a treecorpse. Look at their eyes, the ones without life belong to the treecorpses.”

With his reminder, she carefully looked and found that the eyes of the treecorpses were different. They were hollow as if nothing was there; a pair of eyes engulfed by death energy. Logically speaking, only corpses would have this type of energy.

She murmured while watching: “They don’t have a soul!”

She had never seen a second generation withered before. After all, the probability of meeting one was exceeding low in the Divine Tree Ridge. Moreover, rumor has it that these second generation withered were heavily protected, so outsiders couldn’t see them.

“Yes, they don’t have a soul.” Li Qiye nodded: “People say that the eyes are windows to the mind. One just needs to look at the eyes to see if a soul is present. For example, why is it that animated skeletons have red eyes? That’s their soul flame. Treecorpses might have a body that isn’t too different from the other races. The issue is that they do not have souls. Without souls, there is no need to talk about bloodlines and reproduction, they are only moving corpses.”

She had to ask: “Why are they born with a body but no soul?”

Li Qiye smiled: “They owe both success and failure to the first generation withered. These first generation withered are born from corpses due to the seeds taking root in the brain that eventually turns into a soul. Despite possessing this type of soul, they still can’t be considered a complete form of life, they’re merely a near-dead existence. Because of this, the odds of producing offspring with souls are negligible.”

She contemplated and had a better understanding of how the withered handle birth and transformations. It made it clear just

how difficult it was to start a new race.

“The same phrase applies, life creation is the business of the heavens. It is impossible to create life just by creating a body. Like many cultivators, a body can be rebuilt, but if the true fate is destroyed, that will be certain death. One would have nothing without their true fate since it is impossible to rebuild because they’re not the heavens! There is no way to reshape the true fate because this is something that belongs to the realm of life creation.” Li Qiye had a rare, solemn expression.

Ye Xiaoxiao quietly listened while nodding her head. It was a bit too early for her to think about this topic. Normally, only characters of the Immortal Emperor level would muse this question.

“Strange.” Li Qiye murmured while looking at the corpse groups entering the valley.

Her wits returned from contemplation and she curiously asked: “What’s the matter?”

He stared at the valley and replied: “This place probably isn’t a lair.”

“Why? Don’t treecorpses like to gather? There are many running here at the moment, so this should be their lair, right?”

Li Qiye gently shook his head: “No, treecorpses are different from the withered. They are the favorite children of the Divine Tree Ridge and can take root anywhere here even without souls. They are infinitely connected to the ridge, so they can stay in their lair forever without coming out, unless someone attacks them. Once a lair is formed, the members could stay there until death. This is one of the reasons why lairs are so difficult to find. Under normal circumstances, treecorpses won’t leave their lairs unless the lairs are destroyed or are under heavy attack. But now, this many are coming to this valley — this is indeed a bit strange.” He began to speculate after seeing this.

Chapter 1419: Treecorpses Mark

“Maybe another lair was destroyed and the lucky survivors are moving to this one?” Xiaoxiao speculated after hearing him.

He smiled and shook his head: “A corpse lair can’t be found so easily. Plus, it is virtually impossible for one to be breached, let alone destroyed. Unless it is a powerful legion of an emperor, even an ordinary imperial lineage wouldn’t be able to attack a large number of lairs in the Divine Tree Ridge.”

With a flash in her eyes, she thought of another possibility and excitedly spoke: “Didn’t you say corpses like to be around alchemy ingredients? Maybe there is an immortal medicine inside this valley.”

“You wish!” He played with her little nose and said: “Even if the ridge has immortal medicines, they don’t want to live with the corpses. Plus, even when it is a willing cohabitation, these medicines would be occupied by extremely powerful treecorpses, the others can’t have any part in it.”

“Then why are there so many running here?” She felt disappointed after Li Qiye poured a bucket of cold water over her idea.

“Wait and see. Look, people are attacking right now. Let’s watch to see how they will die.” He chuckled while looking at the valley.

In fact, many cultivators that were waiting outside were very curious about the large number of treecorpses gathering here.

Some had the same idea as Ye Xiaoxiao and blurted: “There might be an immortal medicine in there that is attracting all of these corpses!”

“Immortal medicine!” Everyone became spirited after realizing this possibility. Next, their eyes lit up with unrestrainable excitement and even greed. Saliva was on the verge of dripping

down.

One cultivator swallowed and said: “There’s a high chance for an immortal medicine to be here. Why else would all of these corpses come here? If it really is an immortal medicine, then we’re about to be rich.”

“Kill our way in!” A different group reacted faster and immediately took action to beat the others inside.

“Kill!” The others saw that group take the initiative and didn't want to be outdone. They roared and rushed in as well.

“Kill them all!” The ambushing cultivators outside of the valley chose a direct attack and issued battle cries. Everyone scrambled inside, unwilling to be the last one in.

An immortal medicine was too tempting for any cultivator. They would be instantly rich and on the rise after obtaining one.

“Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!” Long roots suddenly shot out from the ground like snakes. Some also flew out like arrows.

The treecorpses have finally attacked. These were formidable attacks with a power that shouldn’t be underestimated.

As Li Qiye had said before, even though treecorpses were soulless, they were the favorite children at the Divine Tree Ridge and had been granted protection. Despite the lack of cultivation, they were still instinctively powerful.

“Ah!” A burst of screams resounded shortly after. Some cultivators were pierced by the vines and dragged into the ground with seeds entering their foreheads.

“Kill them!” A few people noticed that their companions were being invaded by the seeds and were about to transform into withered. They shouted in horror and quickly destroyed the corpses.

“Ah!” Many seeds the size of sesame seeds sprung out from the

ground. Some cultivators' blood fell onto these seeds, causing them to immediately shoot for the forehead. The cultivators couldn't dodge in time and were immediately infected.

One cultivator fell to the ground and convulsed as cracking sounds came from all over his body. At the same time, his scream before death echoed across the valley, instilling fear into all the shuddering listeners.

"This is horrible." Xiaoxiao was startled to see a living cultivator being infected then killed.

Li Qiye didn't find this surprising at all and insipidly explained: "Locations with a lot of treecorpses will have more seeds. These seeds will be much stronger and ferocious. On the other hand, the seeds near the locations of the withered won't attack people. They would wait until you are dead before drilling into your forehead."

"Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!" The sizzling of fire came about. A treecorpse actually spewed out a blazing flame towards the cultivator.

Some of them used fire while others preferred ice for an assault. Some cultivators were frozen completely.

Xiaoxiao was a bit dumbfounded to see this and asked Li Qiye: "Didn't you say the treecorpses don't cultivate? Aren't they using merit laws right now?"

"No, this is just part of their nature." Li Qiye shook his head: "They were born with these types of fire and ice."

"How can that be?" She was stunned again. If a cultivator could be born with these natural gifts, wouldn't they be exceedingly powerful in the future?

"This is all thanks to their parents." Li Qiye elaborated: "The marks of the living cultivators still remain after the transformation process of the first generation. For example, when the corpse was alive, they might have cultivated an ice art. Because

of this, when the first generation took over, they would pass on the mark of this cultivator to the second generation, allowing them to have this innate gift of ice.”

“So it’s like that.” She murmured: “Doesn’t that mean a successful second generation capable of cultivating would be immensely powerful?”

He flatly responded: “Definitely, but it is also bad in a sense. All in all, the cons outweigh the pros. There’s no need to be envious, such innate gifts aren’t necessarily a good thing.”

“Why not?” She found this surprising.

“It is precisely because the first generation carries the mark of the host that the second generation can’t be successful.” He explained: “Even a successful second generation with a soul and natural gift of ice has a negative prospect. This is because these are marks that belong to a different race, not the withered. To a certain extent, it reduces the intelligence of these second generations.”

He paused for a bit before continuing: “At the same time, due to these foreign marks, even if the second generation could cultivate, they would be alienated from the dao. Their foundation at the start is too convoluted and needlessly complicated, making it easy for them to suffer qi deviation.”

Li Qiye had studied the withered from one generation to another. He had absolute authority in this field; no one in the nine worlds understood this race more than him.

“But there are the same as interracial marriages in Heaven Spirit.” Ye Xiaoxiao asked: “There are no problems there. Sometimes, the bloodlines would become even more powerful. For example, charming spirits and humans would allow for an easier reproduction of the spirits’ bloodline.”

“That’s a different scenario.” Li Qiye shook his head: “The

marriage between those two races is a type of bloodline fusion. Meanwhile, the first generation relies on corpses to come into being. They can't fuse with marks from other races. Because of this, the remnant marks do not belong to them, so they can't integrate it into their own blood."

"Ah, I see." Her understanding of the withered grew deeper after this explanation.

"Ah!" More screams echoed across the valley. At this time, the battle has come to an end. This group of cultivators overestimated their abilities and were wiped out before being able to penetrate the valley. All of them were turned into first generation withered after death.

"Let's go inside now." Li Qiye chuckled after seeing this scene and said: "We'll take a look at what they are doing."

In the blink of an eye, the duo went inside and was immediately met with aggression from the treecorpses.

Xiaoxiao couldn't help but say: "Should, should I prepare or something? It would be bad if a seed drills into my forehead...." She felt nauseous after recalling the scene of a living person turning into a withered.

Li Qiye laughed and replied: "Don't worry, even the most powerful seed wouldn't dare to touch you since you have the supreme bloodline. You are completely untouchable at the Divine Tree Ridge. Your blood will absolutely crush them!"

Chapter 1420: Treecorpses Transformation

Xiaoxiao stared at him and demanded: “What is my bloodline? You surely know the answer, just tell me already.”

Li Qiye only responded with a smile: “It’s not that I don’t want to tell you, but the time isn’t ripe. After a couple more days, I’ll take you to a place. At that time, you will find out your bloodline even if I don’t say anything. A few things can’t be expressed with words, you will need to feel it.” Having said that, he pointed at his heart.

“Only with that will you be able to know what your bloodline is as well as its true mysteries. Otherwise, you won’t be able to understand what your bloodline is carrying even if I speak one thousand or ten thousand phrases. It is all useless.” He spoke with sincerity and didn’t lie to her at all.

“Hmph, whatever.” She glared at him and stepped on his foot again.

Li Qiye cheerfully spoke: “Okay, little girl, get ready, we’re going in.”

With that, he grabbed her tiny hand and rushed into the valley with incredible speed. The Soaring Immortal Physique had no equal in terms of speed. Even Xiaoxiao couldn’t react in time.

“Whoosh! Buzz!” His intrusion was met with attacks from all the treecorpses. Some roots flew like arrows while others used their signature fire and ice elements.

However, Li Qiye’s speed was countless times faster than them as he invaded the valley. Not to mention harming him, they couldn’t even touch his sleeve. In one moment, Xiaoxiao could still see herself standing outside of the valley, but in the next, the scene changed completely. It only took the blink of an eye due to a speed that surpassed time and everything else.

Deep in the valley was a small flat ground with a boulder in the

middle surrounded by many treecorpses. The ones that were able to sit here were clearly older than the other corpses and much more powerful as well.

There were more than ten of them sitting near this seemingly common stone that looked like a table in this flat area. Perhaps the treecorpses didn't know what a table was and used this boulder as one by chance.

It was quite strange. They weren't protecting any alchemy ingredients at all. Judging by their expressions, this seemed to be a debate. This was quite an unbelievable scene because they didn't have souls or intelligence and only relied on their instinct the majority of the time.

Moreover, this looked like a high-level meeting as well. Even Li Qiye found this surprising.

While looking at the dozen corpses, Xiaoxiao curiously asked: "What are they doing?"

He looked as well and murmured: "Until now, I have only been researching with a great emphasis on the withered while overlooking the treecorpses. Along the years, they have undergone changes as well and have obtained a certain level of intelligence."

This scene made one thing clear, the treecorpses weren't soulless creatures like before. Regardless of what this meeting was about, they have evolved as well.

Until now, Li Qiye thought that only the withered had a chance to become a new race. His research was lacking for the treecorpses because of their inferior characteristics. A soulless creature had no chance to develop intelligence. In terms of turning into a new race, the withered were a hundred times more likely compared to these corpses.

According to his study, if the second generation withered can't successfully produce a third generation, they wouldn't be able to

become a new race. If that was the case, it was simply impossible for these corpses. The dead can't become a new race.

Thus, this scene took him by surprise. He didn't expect for some corpses to have a little intelligence. Although it looked quite limited, this was still a good start.

The corpses stood up and stared at the intruding duo. Li Qiye noticed and smiled: "A bit interesting, do you want to fight?"

They were far stronger than the ones outside. Moreover, the rest of the corpses surrounded this area completely and seemed to be ready to pounce at any moment.

Anyone else would be scared out of their minds under this perilous situation. However, Li Qiye was still calm and could speak normally.

In a short amount of time, countless gazes were on them. Xiaoxiao felt a bit frightened from all the unwanted attention. This wasn't due to her being timid, it was because this scene was too bizarre and creepy.

It was one thing to be stared at by the living, but staring at her were countless eyes from the dead. It was a completely different sensation. Their hollow eyes carried a ghastly energy. There was nothing but death.

"Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!" Right when Xiaoxiao thought that these corpses were about to attack them, they dug into the ground and disappeared from sight.

"What's wrong with them?" She found this astonishing and didn't know why they didn't attack.

"They fled." He chuckled and walked towards the boulder that they were sitting around.

"Fled?" This took her by surprise: "Why did they flee? Are they afraid of us?"

However, she felt that this wasn't plausible since they attacked all the other cultivators that entered the valley.

"Soulless they might be, their instincts are quite keen. They know who they can and can't mess with." Li Qiye understood what she was thinking and smiled.

He was suddenly attracted by something on the boulder and carefully observed it as if it was a supreme artifact.

"What is it?" She found it strange to see his focus and quickly looked over as well.

There was nothing on the boulder outside of a few shallow traces. These traces had been carved by a small stone. Moreover, they were quite new, so it was apparent that the corpses from earlier drew them.

It was completely indiscernible and abstract. They weren't dao runes or magical runes and were very few in number as if the corpses just drew them randomly.

Ye Xiaoxiao failed to understand them while Li Qiye relished this moment as if it was an earth-shattering mystery. He circled around the boulder, seemingly turning a deaf ear to Xiaoxiao.

She found his current expression incredible. These faint marks were nothing, a drawing from a child would be much more interesting in comparison.

"Just what is it?" After a good while, she couldn't help but ask again while Li Qiye was still immersed in his observation.

He eventually regained his wits. However, he didn't turn his gaze away from the marks as he replied: "They're writings."

"Writings? The corpses' writings?" She was a bit startled to hear this.

"You can put it that way." He continued to study them carefully: "In fact, it is still a bit early to call them text. However, in addition

to instinctive expressions, these corpses have another way of communicating. These words are still very simplistic. This is only the inception and it still hasn't fully formed yet, but maybe a real system will come out from this."

The withered also had writings. However, their system came from the other races in the nine worlds. They studied and used the common texts like the others. Alas, it was different for the treecorpses. They started from scratch, and so did this particular writing system. These shallow markings on the rock were the corpses trying to express something.

"What is written here?" She simply couldn't decipher the intent.

Li Qiye gently shook his head: "I don't know. This type of text is still in its early stages, it's not even finished yet. I'm afraid no one can truly understand what they are trying to say."

Chapter 1421: Treecorpses Secret Plan

She wondered: “Isn’t it just scribbles then? Maybe it doesn’t have any meaning?”

Li Qiye grinned and replied: “No, at the very least, it shows that the treecorpses are evolving and beginning to gain intelligence. In addition to this text, they also have another method to express themselves. Otherwise, not many corpses would gather here to negotiate.”

She felt puzzled: “Then what method did they use to arrange this meeting?”

He replied: “It must be another type of innate skill that allows them to call the other members to gather. No matter what, they are evolving and showing great improvements outside of their innate skills, such as this type of text. It looks like the stronger ones have a better chance of changing. Hmm, I might have been neglecting them all along.”

“What were they deliberating then? The dead actually discussing something? It must be earth-shattering.” Xiaoxiao was now very interested in the treecorpses as well.

In the last few days of following Li Qiye and watching the withered then the treecorpses, she felt as if she was watching the birth of a race.

“I don’t know, but you are right. If creatures like this have gathered for a meeting, it means that something big has happened in their own world.” Li Qiye gently shook his head.

“Then let’s go and see?” Her curiosity was piqued. This was even more enjoyable to her than finding treasures.

“Yes, they’ll keep gathering. We just need to find more lairs, then we’ll see them again and maybe we can even figure out what they are talking about.” Li Qiye agreed with her idea.

He had other things he wanted to do at the Divine Tree Ridge, but this matter of the treecorpses happened unexpectedly and garnered his attention. Thus, he put everything else to the side and decided to focus on this first.

“How do we find the other lairs?” She was very eager and wanted nothing more than to continue their search.

“With me around, do you think we won’t be able to find them?” Li Qiye smiled and held her tiny hand before disappearing in a flash.

In the next few days, the duo went to several large lairs. They were extremely secretive and well-concealed. The entrances were dangerous so even if one knew about the locations, they wouldn’t necessarily be able to enter.

However, this didn’t trouble Li Qiye. He intruded these places with ease and stealth. He opened his Cryptic Space and hid inside with Ye Xiaoxiao, not allowing any corpses to detect them.

Not to mention these creatures, even a character like a sea god would have problems detecting them. His main purpose was to find what they wanted to do, so stealth was necessary.

After entering the last few lairs, he finally found something. The strongest treecorpses could always be found together in a meeting.

Although they didn’t have a language for communication, they could use their innate instincts to talk to each other. Sometimes, they would draw some signs on the ground. This was the beginning of their own system of writing. All of this contributed to his eventual understanding of their goal.

“What do they want?” Xiaoxiao was also watching, but she didn’t know their intentions.

He finally arrived at a reliable conclusion and slowly replied: “A group of them will relocate.”

“Relocate? To where? And why do they want to move?” This girl

was like a curious baby and kept on asking questions.

“You’ll know soon enough.” Li Qiye smiled and left with her.

They went to an extremely deep valley. Not only was the entrance secretive, it was also full of peril. When cultivators came here, seeds would crazily attack and try to drill into their foreheads even before the sight of blood.

They went in deeper and found that a large number of corpses have gathered here. Moreover, these ones were considerably mightier than before. After careful observation, Xiaoxiao noticed that she had seen some of them in the previous meetings.

There was no doubt that the corpses eligible for this meeting were among the strongest of the world of treecorpses.

At this time, these corpses were walking deeper into the valley. She found this scene quite strange.

They were carrying weird items. One had a chair made from two tree trunks, another had branches woven together to barely form a bed, and one more was holding a chiseled rock that resembled a chair... The weirdest part was a cumbersome item carried by more than ten of them. It looked like a small room made from trees put together.

All of these things were simple and rough like the work of some little children. Surely, the treecorpses were the ones who made these items.

“They know how to make items now.” She found this quite amusing. Despite the simplistic and rugged nature of these items, they were still the culmination of the treecorpses’ effort.

“Their transformation is exceedingly slow, but maybe they still have a chance.” Li Qiye spoke with a tinge of emotion after witnessing this scene.

She wondered: “What are they going to do with these things? Will they be using them?”

However, she rejected this notion because they didn't need these items inside their lairs.

Li Qiye went silent for a moment before slowly answering: "A new life is about to be born." He was aware of the events that were about to transpire after learning the contents of the previous meetings.

"A new life? What kind of life? Another generation of treecorpses? Can they actually reproduce?" Xiaoxiao was startled.

Everyone knew that the withered could give birth. However, this remained a mystery for the treecorpses since they were only failed products.

"Maybe." Li Qiye pondered a bit: "This world has too many unimaginable things, even the villainous heavens can't expect everything. Maybe this is the earth-shattering event that they were alluding to. After all, a new life is about to be born!"

"What kind of life will the next generation of treecorpses be? How does it compare to the withered?" She took a deep breath and murmured: "Didn't you say the dead can't reproduce? The withered are already near-dead and can barely produce life. Moreover, their second generations are mostly failures."

"Even the villainous heavens can miscalculate sometimes. The world is just full of surprises, if the dead can actually reproduce..." Li Qiye turned quiet again.

This whole event reminded him of a particular race with all sorts of unfounded rumors. Even after this much time passed, these tales went on about how this race was produced by the dead! Therefore, if a completely new life can come from the treecorpses, it would be a monumental change and an unfathomable development.

The corpses brought along all kinds of items to the deepest region of the valley where there was nothing other than a cliff.

Strangely enough, they didn't stop before the cliff and continued forward. Any spectator would think that they were going to collide with the cliff, but in reality, they all disappeared inside.

Xiaoxiao asked: "Where did they go?"

"A different world." He slowly explained: "A world inside the Divine Tree Ridge unknown to others. In principle, only these moving corpses can enter this particular world."

"A world where only the dead can enter?" Xiaoxiao was surprised: "Then why don't they just stay there if there is such a world?"

"It's not as simple as you think. You can't just stay there on your whim, it is an inner world." He shook his head in response.

Chapter 1422: The Overbearing Spirit Abyss

She asked: “An inner world? What do you mean?”

He smiled and answered: “That’s why the ridge is so magical. You can say that is where the real ridge is located since it contains all of its essences.”

“Can we go there?” She turned excited and wanted to enter the cliff as well.

He replied: “You can definitely go there as long as you follow me. Moreover, I’ll even take you to a place where you alone can grasp its mysteries.”

“Is it related to my bloodline?” She was very keen this time and understood his implication instantly.

“Yes, it’s because of your bloodline.” He nodded and said: “The time is about right to trace back to your origin. You will even be able to understand its profundities. After doing so, you may be able to understand your treefather’s origin as well.”

She couldn’t wait any longer and blurted: “Then what are we waiting for, let’s go in right now!”

“Not here.” He shook his head: “We can’t go inside this location. There is only one entrance for us, the only place that is temporarily available for outsiders to enter the inner world.”

She looked at the cliff and asked: “How come these treecorpses can enter but not us?”

“Because they are already dead. Like I said before, the Divine Tree Ridge adores them and grants them protection. Because of this, they can enter many locations here, but we can’t. The inner world rejects outsiders unless we can find the real entrance.”

“That’s fine too, let us go there then. Which direction?” She gave up for now.

He cheerfully replied: “The Undying Gate.”

“The Undying Gate?” She was caught off guard: “This sect has already declined, do they still have any power?”

He gazed towards the distance and eventually explained: “This is why the Undying Gate is so amazing and unique. If you could understand this sect, then you would understand why Immortal Emperor Bu Si chose to build it here at Godhalt.”

“Hmph, you sure know how to build up the suspense.” She was very dissatisfied with his answer and stomped his foot again while gritting her teeth.

He was still all-smiles: “You don’t need to know everything except for the mysteries of your bloodline. Even a little bit would be more than enough for a lifetime of benefits.”

“Well, let’s go then.” She helplessly glared at him.

The two left the Divine Tree Ridge for the Undying Gate.

The gate could be said to be one of the two sects situated in Godhalt despite its vast territory. The other one was the Spirit Abyss. It would be inconceivable for this to happen on any other continent.

They hadn’t yet reached the gate before meeting a certain person. In the blink of an eye, this person fell down from the sky and landed right in front of Li Qiye.

“Who?!” Xiaoxiao was startled and shouted.

It was Sima Yujian who was completely pale! Normally, her expression would be cold and emotionless like ice itself. However, the paleness this time was due to her injuries and a considerable loss of blood, making her unstable condition clear. She must have sacrificed some longevity blood.

She was also covered in blood. Who knows if it was her own or her enemies’?

Nevertheless, she still looked quite aloof with an emotionless gaze. After seeing Li Qiye, her mouth slightly opened as if wanting to say something, but no words came out. She wanted to walk away, but her steady pace nearly made her fall to the ground.

He immediately helped her and pressed his palm to her head to pour an endless amount of blood energy into her. This finally made her breathe easy.

“Where are you hiding!” In the next moment, a group arrived from the sky and immediately surrounded the three without leaving an inch for escape.

This group wore the same uniform and exuded a mighty blood energy and aura. Moreover, they didn’t try to hide their power at all and let their blood energy soar to the sky in an overbearing manner. They looked as if they could do whatever they wanted with wanton regard for others.

Their leader was an old man with an even more terrifying blood energy. He also exuded a holy light and had a thunderous voice. Just a glance alone was enough to know that he was a mighty paragon.

The gazes from the blockading experts were quite unfriendly. They even looked ready to attack at any moment without caring about who Li Qiye was. Just the slightest sign of disobedience would prompt them to kill him.

“Where are you going to run to now?” The leading old man stared at Sima Yujian and sneered.

She was still aloof at the moment while being supported by Li Qiye and felt no need to respond.

The old man turned towards Li Qiye and Xiaoxiao and coldly ordered: “The two of you better be smart and not meddle with other people’s business. Hand her over right now.”

Li Qiye chuckled to see this arrogant demeanor from him. Not to

mention the fact that he wouldn't let anything happen to Yujian, even if he didn't know her, he would meddle anyway just because of the old man's attitude.

After recognizing the group based on their clothing, Ye Xiaoxiao told Li Qiye: "They're from the Spirit Abyss."

"That's right, I am an elder of the Spirit Abyss." The old man arrogantly declared: "This woman is a notorious assassin, so don't meddle in this and leave immediately. We won't make things difficult for you!"

Sima Yujian had failed and couldn't kill her target while simultaneously exposing her whereabouts, so the experts from the abyss managed to trap her.

It wasn't due to her lack of strength since she could easily assassinate a God-Monarch without any problems. She had prepared sufficiently this time around. Even though her cultivation had been suppressed, she thought that success was still within reach. Alas, she underestimated the abyss. Like Li Qiye had mentioned before, there was no stealth play in that location. Even the escaping art she was most proud of had lost its power.

The encirclement was a harrowing event. Nevertheless, she was still a fierce assassin; with her plethora of techniques and traps, she managed to kill her way out. However, there was no way of running out of Godhalt due to her grievous injuries. In this helpless situation, she thought about Li Qiye and used the blood he left behind in order to find him!

Li Qiye smirked at this imperious elder and leisurely spoke: "I have a particularly bad habit. When others don't want me to meddle in their business, it only makes me want to do so even more."

"Is that so?" The elder squinted and smiled before coldly uttering: "Then you can fix this bad habit today! It is no longer up to you at Godhalt. I'll let you think about meddling in other

people's business once I break your legs and make you kneel on the ground!"

"Break my legs?" Li Qiye couldn't help but laugh: "The ones who can break my legs haven't been born in your Spirit Abyss just yet, not even in all of the nine worlds."

One of the disciples gravely shouted: "What a naive fool. Those who oppose the Spirit Abyss will be killed without mercy!"

In Godhalt, their abyss was the supreme existence and their words were laws. There was no sparing dissenters!

"Quite bold." The elder sneered: "You must be a big shot at Heaven Spirit, right? It's too bad that this isn't any other location in Heaven Spirit. I don't care who you are. At Godhalt, even dragons have to coil before us and tigers must lie down obediently or else we'll break their tendons and take their marrow!"

This elder was domineering to an outrageous extent. In fact, his sect indeed had the power to act in this manner. Any lineage or genius would be suppressed at Godhalt and would want to ask their sect for help.

They had an absolute advantage at Godhalt since they were already strong enough on top of not suffering the suppression! Outsiders were only fish on a chopping block, ready for their taking!

Under such favorable circumstances, how could the Spirit Abyss not be aggressive and overbearing while acting as the master of this continent? There was no need for reason! Their words were the truth and guiding principles!

Chapter 1423: Trampled Ant

Xiaoxiao was quite amused by the posturing elder. She glanced over at Li Qiye and then back at the elder before revealing a cute smile: “Do you know who he is? This is a famous great character, Li Qiye!”

“Li Qiye?” After hearing this, the elder laughed in response: “Your reputation precedes you. The younger generation will surpass us in time.”

His attitude bore no semblance of admiration, he was clearly mocking him in a dismissive fashion.

“However, this place is Godhalt!” His smile disappeared, only the arrogance remained: “I don’t care if you are [Li Qiye](#) or [Li Baye](#), tuck your tail between your legs before our Spirit Abyss for your own sake! Even if you are stronger, a dragon crossing the river, opposing us on our turf will only result in us severing your tendons and breaking your spine until you submit.”

In the present, very few of those who knew Li Qiye’s deeds would dare to show such an arrogant attitude and utter these overbearing words.

However, this elder dared to do so. In his eyes, it didn’t matter who the hell came to Godhalt, they better start acting sensibly and obey the rules even if they were the most incredible genius.

Even a character like Meng Zhentian would have to send tributes and act politely to them while visiting Godhalt. Because of this, he showed no apprehension towards Li Qiye.

The abyss was an uncrowned king in Godhalt, the greatest existence. They wouldn’t be afraid of anyone unless an Immortal Emperor personally came!

“How fearless.” Xiaoxiao was astonished at the elder’s confidence: “Watch it or it will bring about sect-destruction!”

She wasn't trying to flatter Li Qiye since she believed that he was strong enough to carry it out.

"Sect-destruction?!" The elder's expression turned cold as he uttered: "Who cares if he is an amazing genius? Before becoming emperor, he is nothing but a dog before our abyss..."

This retort was powerful enough. It was the same as pointing straight at Li Qiye and criticizing him.

"With your comment just now, I will consider destroying your Spirit Abyss." Li Qiye couldn't help but smile. In the blink of an eye, a great hand reached for the elder.

"Come, show me just how much strength you have left!" The elder shouted and released his energy without a care before attacking Li Qiye with a monstrous pressure.

In his mind, Li Qiye was being suppressed by Godhalt right now so he shouldn't be that strong. He believed that he alone could kill Li Qiye.

"Boom!" Li Qiye's hand only slightly moved, but it could destroy everything with the Hell Suppressing Fist. The elder's attack was simply not worth mentioning.

"Ba!" He easily clasped the elder's neck.

"You..." The elder was aghast due to this sudden development.

Another disciple shouted: "Junior, don't be presumptuous, release him right now!" Despite the call for a ceasefire, they attacked without holding anything back.

"Mere ants." Li Qiye laughed and reached out with one finger.

"Pluff! Pluff! Pluff!" All of the disciples' attacks were penetrated. They fell face-up with horrifying holes on their foreheads where blood continued to seep out.

"You're not being suppressed!" The elder was shocked since he realized something at this critical moment.

“Correct, but there is no prize.” Li Qiye responded with a grin.

The elder’s expression turned extremely ugly right away. Not even in his wildest dreams would he expect for something like this to happen. It was simply impossible. Without the abyss’ help, everyone would be suppressed by Godhalt. Immortal Emperors were exceptions, of course. However, Li Qiye definitely didn’t get any help from the Spirit Abyss yet he was doing just fine — simply inconceivable.

“So what if you’re not suppressed?” The elder regained his composure and coldly uttered: “We are not afraid of anyone at Godhalt. Be smart and hand over the assassin now or you will regret it sooner or later. At that time, it will be too late to beg for forgiveness.”

His rampant arrogance was still undeterred despite falling into Li Qiye’s hands. He had absolute confidence in his sect, and if Li Qiye dared to oppose them, he would be killed soon enough should he chose to stay on this continent.

Li Qiye stared at the arrogant elder and revealed a smile: “You know, the Spirit Abyss you are so proud of is nothing more than a nest of ants in my eyes. Even if the ancestor in the deepest location of your sect comes out, he will kneel and wipe my shoes before licking my feet. Actually, your coven of bastards isn’t even qualified to do so.”

“You!” The elder nearly vomited blood from anger as his face turned red.

He thought he was arrogant enough, but Li Qiye viewed them as mere ants or something even inferior to ants! Like Li Qiye said, he wouldn’t want their ancestor to wipe his shoes since he felt that he was unqualified to do so.

“Good, good, good, Li, I’ll see just how long you can be arrogant for. Our Spirit Abyss will make you regret this...” The elder’s fury turned into a crazed laughter.

“Crack!” Li Qiye crushed his dao foundation before he could finish.

With his foundation crushed, the elder’s blood energy dissipated. He withered away with white hair and a face full of wrinkles. The unreachable elder has fallen. Now, he was as feeble as a candle flickering in the wind.

The elder screamed: “What have you done?!” He was extremely afraid and his wits still hadn’t returned.

Cultivators weren’t afraid of death, but having a destroyed foundation was a life worse than death!

This was doubly true for this ancestor. Normally, he would act haughtily towards the great characters that visit Godhalt since they had no choice but to be humble before him. He had grown accustomed to this lifestyle of flattery. But now, with his dao foundation crushed, he was only a cripple inferior to even ordinary mortals — completely defenseless!

Falling down from the pedestal to the ground was a contrast too grim to imagine. He simply couldn’t accept this reality.

Li Qiye threw him away like trash and flatly said: “I’m sparing your dog life so that you can send a message to the abyss. Tell them to be smart or I’ll destroy all of them! You’re only a bunch of bastards, do not prance around in front of me!”

The elder returned from despair and screamed at Li Qiye: “Li, kill me if you dare! If not, you’re merely a coward!”

Li Qiye chuckled at the desperate old man: “I won’t kill you. If you are brave enough, go find a place to hang yourself.”

“Li, you cowardly trash, kill me if you dare!” The elder continued to scream while grabbing onto Li Qiye’s legs with the intention to die.

Li Qiye casually kicked him away and replied: “Aren’t the people from the abyss always arrogant? Like I said earlier, even your

oldest ancestor is nothing before me, he's only worthy of disdain!"

Having said that, he ignored the elder and supported Sima Yujian then left. Ye Xiaoxiao kept up with them right away.

The elder desperately screamed while watching the group depart: "You little bastard, you goddamn animal! You don't dare to kill your grandfather? I'm your grandfather, come kill me if you dare!"

He wanted nothing more than for Li Qiye to give him the sweet relief of death. Li Qiye simply ignored him. It was too easy for him to trample on the elder's pride.

"Should we kill him?" Ye Xiaoxiao looked back. She was too young and couldn't bear to watch.

"He's only an ant, don't worry about him." Li Qiye gently stroked her hair: "The world is always cruel like this. Their imperious abyss has no consideration for others, so let them taste despair. They're only a bunch of monsters that crawled up from the ground, yet they actually think they are the progenitors of the charming spirits, the darlings of the heavens."

Xiaoxiao didn't say anything back. She naturally understood how vicious this world was. An enemy would never show mercy to their opponent.

Qiye = Seven Nights

Baye = Eight Nights

Chapter 1424: Lotus in the Autumn Water

The group left together, but they didn't directly go to the Undying Gate. Instead, Li Qiye found a secret place to hide Sima Yujian in order to heal her.

Despite her heavy injuries, Li Qiye had the Heaven Restoration Ointment so this was not a problem at all. After applying the medicine, she was quite shocked since she could feel her wounds recover at a rapid pace. Shortly afterward, both her internal and external injuries were cured without leaving the tiniest scar.

She was moved by this from understanding just how precious this incredible medicine was, yet Li Qiye still gave it to her. Next, Li Qiye took out the Myriad Heavenly Cauldron and controlled its flames. This fire actually liquefied and turned into a scintillating amber fluid.

Fire changing into water was an inconceivable endeavor. This cauldron fire control has reached the apex of mastery.

When this water emitted a wondrous light, Li Qiye ordered: "Take off your clothes and get in."

She immediately glared at him. Although her eyes no longer had a murderous intent, they were still as cold as ice.

"Hey, since when did you change from Ego King to a big pervert?" She glared at him as well after noticing that Yujian was fine and indignantly said: "You are using this opportunity to take advantage of a young lady! Damn pervert, I'll teach you a lesson!"

Having said that, she stomped on his foot as usual.

Li Qiye flicked his finger and pushed her outside while flatly saying: "It would be too easy for me to take advantage of her, there's no need to come up with an excuse."

Yujian coldly said: "My wounds are healed."

“I know.” Li Qiye leisurely replied: “I’m not healing but rather expelling something for you instead. Otherwise, don’t think about going to the Spirit Abyss since you won’t be able to hide there.”

She turned silent from not understanding his intention.

“Hmph, you are too weak. You can’t even master the Coiling Dragon Sword yet you still dare to go to the abyss.” He flatly said: “You still don’t know what lies at the bottom of the abyss.”

“What is it?” Yujian still asked despite her emotionless demeanor. In fact, she had done her research on the abyss before attempting the assassination.

“They aren’t things you can provoke.” He replied: “You will light up like a candle once you step inside the abyss. With the way you are now, you simply can’t utilize your stealth there. Under its light, they would be able to see you clearly like their reflection in a mirror.”

She had indeed failed this time. In fact, the whole event was still puzzling her. In terms of strength, even with the suppression at work, her Godslaying Dao and other assassination techniques along with traps and treasures should have been enough to kill the target.

Recalling the whole incident, it was indeed quite strange. At the climax of the hunt, the enemy seemed to know where she was coming from and laid out a great trap for her. She didn’t understand why they were aware of her location when she was the only one who knew about the assassination.

“Get in already.” Li Qiye didn’t want to waste words and ordered again.

When Li Qiye turned serious, even Xiaoxiao — who was spoiled by him — didn’t dare to say anything.

Yujian hesitated for a moment but chose to take off her clothes in a very stiff and unnatural manner. Despite being a ruthless killer,

she still felt bashful at times.

Keep in mind that she was completely pure. Not to mention taking off her clothes in front of a man, she had never experienced any intimate contact with others before. Thus, stripping before Li Qiye was extremely embarrassing for an innocent girl like her. Nevertheless, she still took them off despite having trouble adapting.

The entire place lit up with her splendor. Anyone would marvel this scene and be lost in admiration. The bare beauty ahead was too beautiful.

Her fair skin was no different from white jade. Her slender waist, naturally ample breasts, and her round and plump buttocks left no room for criticism.

The most captivating things were the two red dots before her breasts; they looked like two blossoming flowers. There was a sense of incomparable tenderness as well as the shyness of a maiden. Such a sexy scene was too difficult to describe since the only thing people could hear would be the sound of their beating heart.

A figure as brilliant as the color of ice — this was not an exaggeration to describe [Yujian](#)'s beauty. Her creamy skin gave a cool feeling as if she was an ice sculpture. All would be stirred by this painting. Her name was very apt and in accordance with her beauty.

“So pretty... so big...” Xiaoxiao praised and smiled coquettishly: “Let me touch them a little bit.”

She reached for Sima Yujian but the naked woman dodged right away from embarrassment. Being an assassin didn't completely override certain feminine characteristics.

Li Qiye looked at her wonderful figure and insipidly said: “Go in, don't delay this for too long.”

For him, her soft body was marvelous indeed. However, he had seen more than enough in the past, some even more beautiful and seductive than Yujian. Thus, she was only average in his eyes.

Yujian didn't say anything and quietly sank into the cauldron to be immersed in the fiery liquid. She was puzzled as well. As an assassin, she never paid attention to her own appearance. However, she felt a sense of loss, a sense of defeat after being stared at by Li Qiye.

Despite not caring, she was still a supreme beauty after all and could definitely be placed among the top ten in Heaven Spirit. However, he only gave her a nonchalant glance when she was standing naked before him as if she was no different from all the other existences in the world, as if she was another trifling and common spectacle. In any case, she felt a bit frustrated. It was more difficult to calm down from this compared to the failed assassination earlier.

At this time, under Li Qiye's control, the fiery liquid began to flow as if it was washing her or helping her expel something. After a while, strands of light rose from the water. To be more exact, these strands seemed to be crumbling. They had been hiding in her body, and the cauldron's fire finally expelled them.

He resoundingly commanded: "Get ready. Protect your dao heart and steady your vitality, do not be shaken."

She took a deep breath and followed his order.

"Pluff!" The fiery water suddenly turned into lines as thin as silk. These little lines shot into her body as if wanting to penetrate her completely.

She couldn't help but quiver from the pain. At this time, these meticulous lines dragged out an item from her body. This was a tiny dao rune that was locked by the fiery lines so it couldn't move at all.

“What is this?” Xiaoxiao was taken by surprise.

Yujian was even more astounded. She had been struck by someone’s dao rune without noticing at all!

Li Qiye explained: “The moment you set foot in the Spirit Abyss, its holy light enveloped you. Without the abyss’ permission, this light left an indelible mark on you. Because of this, you can’t hide there. It didn’t matter what kind of techniques you employed, they could see you clearly.”

Her mind slightly trembled. She didn’t think that the abyss had such a mystery and finally understood why her assassination had failed completely.

He said: “Come out now.”

She stood up like an elegant lotus rising on the surface of the water. The radiance of spring filled the room. The water beads dripping down from her white breasts were too temptatious.

“She really is pretty.” Contrary to Li Qiye’s nonchalant attitude, Xiaoxiao relished this sight despite being a girl.

Yujian was inevitably shy for her first time leaving water in plain sight of a man. She hurriedly put on her clothes.

“Poof!” The fire suddenly erupted like a volcano and burned the lights and the dao rune to ashes, leaving nothing behind.

Yujian means Jade Sword.

Chapter 1425: Joining

She stood there coldly after getting dressed in silence. She wanted to say thanks, but the words wouldn't come out. This was her nature, and the path of an assassin had only amplified it. The words "thank you" were too difficult to say since self-reliance was her way of life.

He gestured for her: "Come."

She hesitated for a moment but still walked in front of him. He placed his right hand on her breast, causing her feminine mind to tremble.

This sudden move from Li Qiye made her take a step back. After all, an innocent girl like her had never experienced something like this before.

"I've seen everything already." Li Qiye looked at her and flatly said: "If I wanted to take advantage of you, would I need to wait until now?"

Recently, she had been heartless as if she was transforming into an ice sculpture. Her emotions rarely swayed due to being an assassin. However, after hearing this, she felt an urge to beat Li Qiye up. It could be said that this man was really asking for it by saying such words.

In the end, she took a deep breath and took one step forward to stand in front of him again. His right hand met her chest again and the same shudder ran through her mind.

She could feel his strong palm full of calluses through the thin clothing. It was rough yet powerful, giving her a sense of security. A feeling of pins and needles spread from her chest to the rest of her body. This was a strange feeling she never had before.

"Whoosh!" His hand lit up like a lamp and her body followed suit.

“Clank!” A metallic noise came about as laws intertwined around his palm. Space seemed to have been dislocated since it lit up around Sima Yujian. She saw these chain-like laws locking her space and suppressing her.

At this time, the laws entered her body and lit up the space within. With this, everything became sealed both inside and out.

“Clank!” The sound of a lock unlocking came about. The laws that entered this space seemed to be unlocking one shackle after another.

After these mysterious shackles were unlocked, the mysterious laws in this space retreated like spirit snakes and vanished without a trace.

In the blink of an eye, her entire body trembled. She felt the lock press down on her body disappearing. A loud blast ensued as her vitality majestically erupted and returned like a soaring dragon.

She was quite startled and finally understood that he had removed the suppression from Godhalt from her body. Her regular cultivation was back at last.

After seeing this, Xiaoxiao asked him: “You can actually undo the oppression of Godhalt?”

Li Qiye looked at her and flatly said: “Nothing’s strange about it. At Godhalt, there are secrets and rules to follow. Why is it that so many people come to the abyss for help after arriving here? It is because they can undo this suppression. However, unlike me, they rely on treasures to do so.”

Even the aloof Yujian had to ask: “And what about you?”

Li Qiye chuckled in response: “As long as I follow the rules, everything can be undone. Godhalt has obscured some mysteries, so as long as you understand them, you can undo the suppression.”

Of course, it wasn’t easy to ponder these mysteries. Just this alone required Li Qiye, as the Dark Crow, to spend a long time and

many trips to this place before achieving success.

Yujian reverted to her frosty and silent demeanor. It gave a piercing feeling and made others not want to go near her. Li Qiye looked at her and said: “Even though I won’t accept a disciple, from today on, you will follow me so that I can teach you the Godslaying Dao!”

This prompted her to stare at him intensely. As a woman of few words, she actually wanted to question him to dispel her skepticism.

She didn’t believe that he could guide her on this path. After all, an outsider couldn’t possibly teach her the Godslaying Dao.

“I can cultivate it myself.” She coldly refused him.

Li Qiye gave her the side-eye in response: “By yourself? Too slow! You think I want to bring an unwanted stepchild everywhere? Your dao is only at this level, yet you dare to come to the abyss for a mission? Don’t smear the reputation of the Godslaying Night Corps! To let someone as weak as you inherit the corps’ ultimate techniques is an affront to its prestige!”

“You...” She was livid after hearing this despite being an emotionless assassin and glared at him.

“You don’t need to angrily stare at me in disagreement.” Li Qiye smiled and said: “If you have truly grasped the essences of the Godslaying Dao, you wouldn’t have failed today. Moreover, the Coiling Dragon Sword would be in your possession. Even though you were selected as the successor, you are not at the level to wield the sword, the weapon that represents the supreme prestige of the Godslaying Dao!”

She had no response to his claim. Despite feeling some anger, he indeed pointed out her insufficiencies correctly.

He commanded again: “Come, let me have a look at your sea of memories.”

She immediately retreated after hearing this. For any cultivator, this wasn't something they could show to anyone, not even the closest confidants.

He noticed her guard and lightly said: "You think there's a point to being cautious of me? If I wanted to see your memories, there is no escaping since you can't resist me. Besides, if I want the merit laws and secrets of the night corps, I wouldn't need to use you either since your knowledge is too limited! As long as I give the command, your masters would tell me everything!"

Yujian didn't lower her vigilance and stood there motionlessly.

"Come here!" Li Qiye glared at her and spread out his mighty aura. When he turned serious, others would be nervous and fearful. He had become a supreme existence that hands out orders!

Yujian was shaken and felt a primal fear. This wasn't because she wasn't strong enough. For some unknown reasons, she couldn't refuse him and walked forward as if possessed.

His dignified demeanor left no room for resistance. She felt as if he was the king of the night, the ruler of darkness. He possessed a charisma that she had no answer for. In fact, she was strong enough to resist even a Godking. Unfortunately for her, she had met Li Qiye. He could be considered the creator of the Godslaying Dao, the unquestionable lord of the Godslaying Night Corps, its real master.

Thus, he left an unerasable mark on this dao. In the past, he had ruled over the entire corps, so how could she resist him, the king of the night?

Even Xiaoxiao was greatly affected by Li Qiye's temperament. When he became dignified, she was startled and found it difficult to refuse him. Anyone would feel the urge to obey.

Regardless of how strong one might be, the moment this supreme tyrant becomes angry, they would quickly prostrate before him.

Yujian was now standing inches from Li Qiye. He raised her icy face and profoundly stared into her. She felt no choice but to obediently raise her head to meet his gaze.

“Whoosh!” His eyes illuminated her sea of memories as well as the deepest depths of her soul!

However, an even more incredible thing happened. The sealed location in her mind suddenly unlocked completely with a click.

Keep in mind that every lineage had their own methods. After each disciple learns a particular merit law, certain parts of their memories would be sealed so that outsiders couldn't forcefully open it lest they risk their minds blowing up.

This type of sealing domain was mainly used to prevent their disciples' memories from being forcefully read by the hands of masters. It rendered stealing entirely impossible.

Chapter 1426: Truths of the Godslaying Dao

Her soul fluttered with him entering her mind with an indiscernible yet wonderful feeling. She felt naked as her seal has been opened by him as if he could see through her completely.

Not to mention an assassin, even an ordinary cultivator knew just how taboo it was to let someone else read your memories. She wanted to resist but Li Qiye's charisma possessed her like a moth running for the flame. This sense of willingness couldn't be described with words.

She did feel slightly embarrassed with this intrusion because everything about her was lying bare before him.

Finally, he let go of her. Her wits returned as well as an incredible astonishment. She took several steps back in fear and stared at him as if he was a ghost.

"You, you know some demonic arts!" This was simply inconceivable in her mind. Because of her steady mind and dao heart along with cultivation, she wouldn't be awed so easily. However, she was captivated by his charisma and became seemingly possessed, unable to resist him. He was actually able to open her sealed domain! This was simply impossible and her sea of memories should have exploded into nothingness!

Alas, he opened it so easily as if her domain didn't guard against him. What made she feel even more scared was that deep inside, she might be enjoying this feeling from this feeling. Him opening the sealed domain was the same to opening her Godslaying Dao's palace entrance, as if he could go there and hand the keys towards its secrets to her.

In this instant, she felt as if she was willingly letting go of all resistance towards him so that he could grant her everything. He was the light on her path towards the grand dao, illuminating her life. While basking in this warm and splendid radiance, she could

see her future.

Li Qiye said plainly: “Welcome back. This is the real Godslaying Dao. Your previous perception of assassins was misguided. They are not just killing machines without emotions and feelings. It looks like the person who taught you the dao had a slanted understanding of it. Your comprehension of this dao was stopped at a relatively shallow level.”

She looked at him in fear. After hearing his statement, she suddenly realized something. A light flashed before her eyes and gave her a warm feeling. Countless feelings raged in her heart as if she has returned to the past; her sealed heart had its layers unwrapped one by one.

Sima Yujian and Bai Jianzhen were different. Jianzhen started on the ultimate heartless sword dao at a young age. Because of this, her coldness was a murderous sword dao formed in a natural manner.

As for Sima Yujian, she didn't used to be so emotionless back then. Arrogance and pride were present but not so cold and heartless.

However, after failing in the competition for the sect master's position against the Swift dao God, her fate changed as she embarked on the path of the Godslaying Dao. This changed her from a pampered daughter to an assassin. During her training, she was as cold as ice like the sword in her hand. She became a weapon in order to kill!

However, she felt a return to the olden days and felt her heart jumping as if she was no longer an assassin!

Li Qiye saw her expression. He was too familiar with this process and gently shook his head: “This is something everyone needs to experience. In the beginning, many think the Godslaying Dao is an art of subterfuge, a ruthless weapon for killing. However, even a tool for killing doesn't need to be cold and emotionless. An assassin

is himself first before being a weapon. If you aren't even a person, how can you achieve a grand dao?"

She wanted to speak but silence was the better answer.

"I know what you want to say." He read her like an open book: "That's right, an assassin has no need for a wavering heart especially during the hunt; they need to be emotionless! However, this created some erroneous interpretations for many people."

"Do you know where the problem lies?" He continued seriously: "It is not about removing emotional fluctuation completely. Think of it as cultivation. Is your dao heart so easily shaken? With a strong one, your will is as firm as a rock. However, this doesn't mean that you are an emotionless weapon."

She listened attentively to his preaching.

Li Qiye noticed this and continued slowly: "The Godslaying Dao and the night corps. As an assassin, you can consider yourself as a monarch drifting through the night. However, just because you lurk in the shadows doesn't mean you are darkness. You are searching for your own light in the darkness or even the light of this world."

"What is light?" After a while, she asked.

"We won't talk about anything grand such as defending the nine worlds or saving everyone, this type of moralistic beliefs and righteousness." He smiled and said: "We'll focus on ourselves, or you in particular. As the success of the Godslaying Dao, what is your light? Is it only to kill?"

She couldn't formulate an answer in a short time.

He continued: "Or perhaps your light is one day in the future, you will be able to surpass your junior brother, the Swift dao God?"

This question from him spoke directly to her heart. In the beginning, she chose this path in order to reach the apex and overtake her brother. She wanted to prove that she could be

stronger than him.

However, the farther she went, the more confused she became because the Godslaying Dao seemed to be different from her pursuit. It was two completely different paths!

“I can only say the whole thing is absurd!” Li Qiye shook his head: “If it is only to kill or to surpass your brother, picking the Godslaying Dao is a complete mistake. If you don’t think this through, you will never be able to surpass this inner demon and will never be able to control the Coiling Dragon Sword.”

“I...” Countless words existed yet she didn’t know where to start and became even less articulate.

“It looks like your master has tried his best in teaching you cultivation but failed to enlighten your perspective on life.” He shook his head once more: “He only taught you merit laws and techniques, not comprehension on the dao. I can only say that he is a responsible master, not a good one.”

“I won’t let you say so!” Yujian immediately retorted with a cold tone. She had the utmost respect for her master because when her life hit rock bottom, he was the one who pulled her up.

“I am simply telling the truth.” Li Qiye said flatly: “The Godslaying Dao is not a merit law or an assassination art. It is a grand dao at heart and a supreme one at that. Otherwise, why would dao be part of its name? Might as well name it 3,860 killing techniques then.”

This was something he rarely did before, carefully imparting his knowledge to her: “The most important thing to start the path towards a grand dao is to have a dao heart, an inquisitive one. A dao heart is essential before obtaining a grand dao. If you consider yourself as a weapon of murder, an emotionless sword, then you won’t even have a heart, let alone seeking the dao.”

“When people say that the grand dao is heartless, it doesn’t mean

that the seekers should be as well, that's just the nature of the grand dao itself." He explained: "On the godslaying path, both murdering people and hunting beasts, regardless of traps and skills, all of this for the Godslaying Dao is only a means towards self-sharpening so that the user could go further and further before reaching the apex."

"In fact, becoming an assassin is no different from cultivation. As you grow stronger, you can kill those even stronger than you or you can use your assassination arts to achieve your objectives. This is simply a process for you to become a supreme, not to become something as superficial as a weapon."

"It's like practicing an ice technique. Once successful, you could freeze the eight directions and imprison the myriad realms. Then does that mean the goal in this particular path is to become an ice woman? No, that's not the case. It is so that the user could become an Immortal Emperor or another expert standing at the pinnacle. This is a true grand dao. If this isn't your aspiration in your training, then it would just be learning techniques and tricks, and those alone will never allow you to reach the peak!" He preached wholeheartedly about the grand dao to another person.

He had no thought about taking in a disciple. However, Yujian was indeed gifted in this particular aspect while he had always worried about the Godslaying Night Corps. Thus, his patience today was to repay the night corpses and to fulfill one of his own wishes.

"So, if you want to surpass yourself and reach the top of the Godslaying Dao, first, you need to stop being an emotionless weapon. Secondly, you're not on this path only to surpass your junior brother. You need to treat it as a supreme grand dao, something worth pondering. This is how you will cultivate yourself to the apex!" Li Qiye seriously articulated.

Chapter 1427: The Undying Gate

After such a long session, Yujian was dazed and couldn't regain her wits for a long time. Before she knew it, Li Qiye had opened a new door for her, an unprecedented one that would reach all the way to the grand dao.

In fact, Xiaoxiao enjoyed this preaching as well. She stood there with one hand on her chin, completely immersed and fascinated by his words. She calmed down at the same time as Yujian and ran over to tap on Li Qiye's shoulder: "Ego King, were you an assassin in the past?"

Li Qiye laughed at this inquiry: "[Who says I'm an assassin? Are you saying that one can't understand something without experiencing it firsthand?](#)"

"Please, I don't believe your nonsense at all." She glared at him: "It looks like you are lying. Hmph, you must have been a big assassin before, maybe even a perverted one."

She laughed after making this claim. It was not unreasonable for her to think this way. Even Yujian was suspecting that Li Qiye might be from the night corps or a supreme assassin that they secretly groomed.

"Your imagination is too rich." Li Qiye saw her expression and understood what she was thinking then shook his head: "I am not an assassin secretly groomed by the Godslaying Night Corps and definitely not an assassin. I am me, Li Qiye, that's all."

Her face turned slightly red after being read by him, but she assumed her stoic manner again right after. After being an assassin for so long, she had a hard time adapting to these feminine expressions.

He stood up and told Ye Xiaoxiao: "Alright, we'll go to the Undying Gate."

“Let’s go!” Xiaoxiao was ecstatic. She had been wanting to enter the Divine Tree Ridge’s inner world. Sima Yujian, on the other hand, was hesitant.

For her, there was no need to follow Li Qiye. Not to mention that he used to be her target, more importantly, the two of them didn’t know each other and he wasn’t part of the night corps. Following him would mean exposing everything about her.

After noticing the girl’s hesitation, Li Qiye turned around and flatly asked: “What now, you still think that I’m plotting against you?”

She couldn’t answer right away.

“Keep up.” Li Qiye didn’t waste time and lowered his tone.

With his serious demeanor, she felt a jolt and couldn’t help but follow him as if star-struck. Her legs wouldn’t listen to her any longer due to Li Qiye’s infinite charisma; she could only follow him.

The three ran to the Undying Gate. However, it looked like only Li Qiye and Xiaoxiao were present. In fact, Yujian was right behind them with her amazing stealth techniques from being the successor of the night corps. The weaker people simply couldn’t detect her.

They arrived at the gate very quickly. The moment it came in sight, Xiaoxiao excitedly said: “We’re here.”

Li Qiye only smiled after seeing it.

The Undying Gate was created by Immortal Emperor Bu Si, once famous and deterring for a generation, especially during his era. Despite its vast size, there were only two lineages at Godhalt — the Spirit Abyss and the Undying Gate.

Today, the gate had fallen and was inferior to the abyss. However, during the emperor’s era, the gate was very prestigious while the abyss was the underdog. It was a time when experts

coming to Godhalt would also visit the Undying Gate to show their respect instead of just the abyss. Alas, this was no longer the case.

Anyone would be suppressed at Godhalt. This in addition to old rumors about a slow cultivation speed, no one wanted to stay at this vast continent outside of the Undying Gate and the Spirit Abyss.

Strangely enough, both of their disciples weren't affected by Godhalt, and their cultivation speed remained the same without slowing down because of the land.

There were certain credible sources for why the abyss was unaffected. Some supremes believed that the abyss had some incredible treasures on top of their bloodline. Because they claimed to have the oldest bloodline of the charming spirits, they were unhindered by Godhalt. However, it was a different story for the Undying Gate. No one knew why this particular sect was fine.

The two powers were different from each other. The abyss had been built on Godhalt during an ancient era. The gate came later from Immortal Emperor Bu Si. This lineage was a miracle of this land. Even the guests who came to stay in this sect were freed from the suppression.

Because of this, the same belief of an amazing treasure being at work applied for the Undying Gate as well. As for why their disciples were untouched in the other locations of Godhalt, this remains a mystery.

The abyss had an ancient bloodline, but it wasn't the same for the Undying Gate, an all-embracing sect. At its greatest height, they had countless disciples from all the races including humans, sea demons, and charming spirits.

Thus, the answer didn't lie in their bloodlines. Eventually, there was an even bolder hypothesis. It stated that the reason for their freedom was because of the merit law created by Immortal Emperor Bu Si, the secret for his immortality.

There had been many legends about this particular secret, and the miracle of the Undying Gate only fueled its validity.

Because of this, countless experts and great characters came to the sect in search of this art of immortality after its decline. This resulted in a catastrophe for the Undying Gate, a disaster that nearly drove it to the point of destruction. However, it managed to weather the storm. Nevertheless, it failed later on and became an insignificant sect with few disciples.

While standing at the entrance to look at the entire sect, both Xiaoxiao and Yujian marveled its spectacular appearance. Its location was extremely dangerous and shrouded in fog and clouds so it looked quite surreal.

Its mountain ranges were fairly magical as well. Each of the ranges produced unbelievably steep cliffs as if they were hanging in the air. Some were intertwined in a very intricate and complex manner!

Many would be in awe of this magnificent geography. There were rivers and waterfalls three thousand feet in the air pouring down among the aerial mountain ranges.

“So magnificent, such strange physical features.” Xiaoxiao commented with admiration.

Li Qiye smiled and said: “There’s a reason for this. The Undying Gate is not only located in Godhalt, it is also closest to the Divine Tree Ridge. In fact, the ridge begins here with its source.”

“This is the source of the ridge?” Xiaoxiao was skeptical after hearing this: “But people don’t go here first when they visit the ridge.”

“Not everyone can see it.” Li Qiye smiled and shook his head: “This is indeed the root of the ridge. The emperor back then realized this, that is why he built the Undying Gate here. At Godhalt, there are two supreme places to establish sects, both

taken by the abyss and the gate. These locations are supreme treasure lands. This is why the emperor was so great. He struggled for a long time in order to find many secrets of the ridge and established his sect here.”

Of course, there was something Li Qiye didn't mention. A big reason why the emperor was able to figure out some of these secrets was due to his origin.

While the three were standing outside the entrance, an old man with three disciples came to greet them.

The old man cupped his fist and introduced himself: “This humble old man is the Undying Gate Master. My last name is Huang, given name Nengquan.”

The raw saying for this is a modified version of a common phrase — you can't say that just because you haven't eaten pigs means that you have never seen one run. The meaning is that you don't have to actually do something to understand or comment on it. For example, spectators can comment on sports without being a professional athlete. A more modern yet childish and fitting line would be — just because I'm a virgin doesn't mean I haven't seen a girl before. A more formal version would be — I'm not a complete neophyte.

Chapter 1428: First Time at the Undying Gate

Li Qiye chuckled at the old man's introduction and replied: "I am Li Qiye, an idler."

After hearing the name "Li Qiye", Huang Nengquan's expression changed. He subconsciously took one step back as if he had just stepped on a snake.

"It looks like my reputation isn't very good." Li Qiye noticed all the changes to the gate master's demeanor and smiled.

The gate master immediately smiled back: "No, no, of course not. Young Noble Li, it is just a misunderstanding. Your reputation precedes you and I am lost in admiration. I can't believe you are actually gracing us with your presence today, what an honor for our sect and this lowly one."

Despite his smile, he was lamenting inside. Although their sect was far removed from the Dragon Demon Sea, some cultivators from there had visited Godhalt so he had heard of Li Qiye's notoriety.

The gate master was very afraid of this monster who had a penchant for race annihilation. Even if the guy didn't come to the Undying Gate to cause trouble, he had enemies everywhere in the world. Therefore, Li Qiye's presence might turn their sect into a battlefield.

Their fallen clan could no longer be compared to the past and wouldn't be able to handle the pressure. Turning into a battlefield might result in them turning into smoke.

"Is that so?" Li Qiye showed a mirthless smile in response.

The gate master was alarmed and immediately answered: "Of course, of course. Young Noble Li is the pride and glory of our human race. All humans in Heaven Spirit are proud of you, who is

ving for the imperial throne and prestige. All humans will celebrate when that day comes.”

Even though his flattery slightly betrayed his true thoughts, the last sentence came from his heart. The gate master was afraid of being implicated by Li Qiye’s presence, but he was still a member of the human race and desired for Li Qiye to be the next emperor. If the humans could have one this generation, its people could finally walk with their heads held high and no longer have to rely on others like they are now!

Li Qiye laughed after hearing this and asked: “If that’s the case, are you not going to invite me in?”

The gate master calmed down and coughed: “Young Noble Li and young miss, please come in!”

He bowed and welcomed them in. In fact, Yujian was also next to Li Qiye, but since she was in stealth, the gate master couldn’t see her.

They found the entire Undying Gate to be quite vast with magnificent mountains and rivers, a showing of the uncanny workmanship of its creators.

Countless mountain ranges ran above the steep cliffs in the sky. This magical scene was enveloped in mist and fog just like a realm of immortals.

If one could stand on a sufficiently high elevation overlooking Godhalt, they would find that the Divine Tree Ridge occupied a vast amount of land on this continent in spite of its gargantuan size.

It could be said to be the center of everything. There were many mountain ranges outside of the ridge, but they all originated from this place. With the same vantage point, one could also see that the Divine Tree Ridge looked like an immeasurable and towering tree that fell on top of Godhalt.

With this imagery in mind, the Undying Gate would be situated right at its root. These mountain ranges hanging in the sky were formed from its unbelievably thick and long branches.

Alas, after being led inside by the gate master, the group was met with a melancholic atmosphere. Despite its majestic appearance, the gate itself was in a state of disrepair. Many mountains were broken as if people had excavated this land to pieces. Many temples and pavilions had collapsed as well. Even the mountain ranges and buildings left intact were declining from many years of neglect while showing signs of collapse, evident by the weeds everywhere.

One could only imagine how prosperous this place used to be despite its current feeble appearance. Back at its peak, this sect might have had ten thousand temples with hundreds of thousands of disciples.

The land was still majestic, but the sect was unfortunately far from it. The prosperity of old never came back.

Among the valleys and mountains were the places where disciples searched for the dao. Bridges used to connect these great mountain ranges. Back then, male and female disciples would meet each other above these heavenly bridges and partake in romance beneath the moonlight...

Today, there were only several hundred disciples all living in a single corner. The majority of them traveled to the four oceans as well, so this vast sect looked even more desolate.

The gate master led them into the main hall and served some tea. This was the central area of the Undying Gate; only ancestors could stay here in the past. Alas, the lower population made it so that even disciples could stay at this ancestral ground now.

After exchanging some cordial formalities, the gate master respectfully said: "May I ask why you are visiting our sect, Young Noble? If we can be of use, you only need to say the word."

The gate master had already prepared for the worst with Li Qiye's arrival. Compliance was his creed in dealing with Fierce. After all, going head-on against this man was suicidal. He didn't want the gate to end by his hands.

"You're too nervous." Li Qiye smiled after seeing his expression: "I might be fierce, but not to the level where I would swallow your Undying Gate."

"Ah..." The gate master forced a smile: "Young Noble Li is unparalleled and matchless. Our Undying Gate is only a shrimp in the vast ocean, of course we wouldn't get into the sight of a true dragon such as yourself."

Li Qiye chuckled from knowing what the gate master was thinking about. He smirked and revealed: "Don't worry, I'm only here to take a look for a few days."

"Only a few days?" The gate master was surprised.

In fact, he was ready to give Li Qiye whatever he wanted as the worst case scenario.

"What, am I not welcome here?" Li Qiye looked at the master in disbelief and chuckled.

The gate master regained his wits and quickly said: "No, no, we definitely welcome you. This is our honor, this lowly one's honor."

"Rest assured, I know the rules of the Undying Gate. I won't stay for nothing since I'll be renting your Crane Beak Peak for a few days." Li Qiye casually threw a small black pouch with refined jades inside onto the table.

The master was caught off guard once again and didn't dare to check to see how many jades were in the pouch. He quickly gave it back to Li Qiye and said: "Young Noble Li, you and the princess visiting us is our honor. How could we take payment from our guests?"

After its decline, many people had ideas about the Undying Gate.

Many powerful lineages had attacked them in the past. The sect fought back, but they only managed to repel the enemies.

The decline never faltered. The gate eventually became helpless as outsiders still tried to enter since everyone believed a supreme treasure was hidden here.

Later on, the Undying Gate sent out a message and opened the majority of its territory. Those who were interested in the gate could rent a peak or mountain inside. The sect wouldn't care what they were going to do, even if it meant excavating every inch of the land.

Of course, the so-called rent was only an attempt at saving face. If some powerful cultivators and sects didn't wish to pay, the Undying Gate couldn't do anything about it. However, the truly powerful wouldn't mind paying such a little amount of money. After all, they were all people with great statuses and could afford the meager sum of some refined jades.

Li Qiye smiled and had no intention of taking back the black pouch.

The gate master saw Li Qiye's demeanor and understood. He busily cupped his fists in response: "Deference is no substitute for obedience. This lowly one will take the payment then." He put away the black pouch afterward.

He told Li Qiye: "To be honest, Young Noble, the Crane Beak Peak has been abandoned for a long time. I will tell some disciples to go clean it up, I hope you don't mind staying here for now."

He didn't know why Li Qiye wanted to go to that place, but he didn't dare to ask too much lest he incites a sect-destroying disaster.

Chapter 1429: The Decline of the Undying Gate

Li Qiye smiled and suggested: “Then let’s take a walk to enjoy the views of the Undying Gate.”

The gate master didn’t dare to show any slight and quickly volunteered as the guide.

In fact, this was not Li Qiye’s first time here. He was familiar with every mountain and river of this sect, so he didn’t need a tour guide, it was a casual stroll for him. On the contrary, Xiaoxiao was curious about everything, especially the mountain ranges hanging in the sky with bridges connecting them.

Many of these peaks towered to the clouds as well as very deep valleys and ravines. Both of these places had many buildings and temples. Despite being deserted at the moment, one could still see just how grand they used to be.

“It looks like your sect has many heavenly grottos.” Xiaoxiao spoke during her sight-seeing escapade.

The master replied: “According to our records, we had over a million disciples at our peak. They traveled around the nine worlds to see all the races. As for the sect itself, we had 80,000 temples and more than 100,000 disciples present at that time.”

He became a bit excited after recalling the past glory of the Undying Gate. After all, they were once extremely prestigious in Heaven Spirit.

This was especially true during Immortal Emperor Bu Si’s era. The nine worlds and the other races all paid their tributes. Just how prosperous and glorious was this? Unfortunately, the past was gone and everything has turned into smoke. He eventually sighed at the current state of the sect.

The group saw many broken mountains and buildings. It must

have been done by others who came in the past to search for the legendary treasures.

“Rumor has it that your sect was completely excavated back then. It is really a miracle for it to survive until now.” Xiaoxiao was a talkative girl with no qualms about her words.

“It is thanks to the ancestors’ protection.” The gate master coughed awkwardly in response.

Li Qiye smiled and added: “That’s an imperial lineage for you. If the Undying Gate doesn’t provoke a truly powerful enemy, it won’t be that easy for it to be destroyed completely. After all, it still has some secret powers left, so experts will find it difficult to obliterate it in full. Even a monstrous Godking wouldn’t be so idle as to do something like destroying the Undying Gate.”

Xiaoxiao found some truth in this response. After all, this place was still protected and once blessed by an Immortal Emperor. Ordinary experts wouldn’t be able to flatten it completely. As for the Godkings who had the abilities to do so, they wouldn’t destroy an imperial lineage unless there was an unforgivable feud.

Ultimately, they could destroy an imperial lineage right now, but if there was a single cinder that could reignite, the revitalized sect could destroy them in retaliation. Thus, without a substantial vengeance, no one would try to destroy the fallen Undying Gate. Plus, it was located in the distant Godhalt Continent, the only thing valuable here was the art of immortality.

“That’s true, an ordinary Godking wouldn’t be able to shake an Immortal Emperor’s foundation.” Xiaoxiao nodded.

She curiously stared at the gate master and cutely smiled: “Everyone comes here to search for the artifact of immortality or the technique for eternal life, is this true?”

“Of course not, there is absolutely no such thing!” The gate master’s expression greatly shifted as he hurriedly replied: “These

are only baseless assertions. How could we have an artifact or technique like that?”

These words scared him quite a bit. This was an earth-shattering matter, so if more rumors about them were to be spread, it would bring about great trouble to their sect again.

“Really?” Xiaoxiao looked at the gate master with skepticism.

“Absolutely true!” The master instantly swore: “For millions of years, countless treefathers and sea gods have visited the Undying Gate, and even Immortal Emperors have come before. If we had an artifact that relates to immortality, it would have been taken away long ago.”

Xiaoxiao agreed with these words as well. After all, how could this sect hide anything from those powerful existences, especially the emperors?

She inquisitively asked: “What about techniques and merit laws?”

The gate master smiled wryly and replied: “Another fake rumor, these don’t exist for sure. Back then, Immortal Emperor Wu Gou had checked all of our secrets and guaranteed that we do not have an art of immortality.”

“I did hear something about Immortal Emperor Wu Gou’s guarantee.” She pondered for a bit before smiling.

Back then, the news about the Undying Gate’s immortality art spread across all of Heaven Spirit. Many desired this mythical art, and some wouldn’t mind destroying the gate for it.

However, that was the era when Immortal Emperor Wu Gou ruled the nine worlds. During this perilous time, the Undying Gate invited the emperor to preside over the situation. In the end, he publicly presented a message to the world.

They gave every single merit law and ancient scroll to the emperor in order to prove the lack of a technique for immortality.

After the emperor went through every single one, he truly didn't find anything of the sort. In fact, the sect didn't try to hide it at all, not to mention that it would be useless trying to trick an emperor in the first place. Because of his guarantee, these rumors quieted down for a good while.

Despite some still believing that this sect had an immortality technique, no one could prove otherwise.

The gate master hurriedly added: "Not just Immortal Emperor Wu Gou, later on, several other emperors took a look too. We really don't have an art of immortality."

Alas, it was a very sad thing for an imperial lineage to show other people their merit laws. Fortunately, invincible existences like emperors wouldn't steal their techniques for they would look down on such despicable actions.

Xiaoxiao spoke with a smile: "That's not necessarily true. People keep saying that your sect does have such an art, so either Immortal Emperor Bu Si didn't pass it down or you have lost the inheritance."

No one would doubt Immortal Emperor Wu Gou's words. Even though some secretly believed that the sect had such a method or was once in possession of it, one thing was certain at the very least — the world indeed had a supreme technique for immortality.

It was not unreasonable to maintain this train of thought. Immortal Emperor Bu Si had died time and time again, but he was still able to revive — this was the best evidence. However, after the emperor, no one else from the Undying Gate had been able to replicate this deed.

Because of this, some people speculated that the emperor never passed down this art or the gate might have lost it. From then on, this technique was no more.

"Well, I don't know about that." The gate master cheerfully

laughed: “Descendants like us have no way of knowing whether our ancestors had this art of immortality or not.”

The truth was that he didn’t want his sect to have anything to do with this art at all. Such a thing was tempting, but it could bring about a total catastrophe.

Regardless of the gate master’s responses, Xiaoxiao was still full of interest about the Undying Gate. She looked at the mountain ranges crossing the sky and said: “Even if your sect doesn’t have this art, it isn’t being suppressed by Godhalt.”

This was the second thing from the gate that was so desirable by others. Only the abyss and the gate were spared from this fate. The abyss’ case was a bit more clear cut while the gate’s reason remained a secret. A few believed that it was due to their art of immortality, but the most common speculation was that they had a treasure just like the abyss. However, no one has been able to find it.

The master smiled awkwardly before having no choice but to say something: “Well... Princess Ye, you might not be aware, but it isn’t the same as before. In the distant past, we were indeed freed from the suppression, but there are limitations now. Inside the Undying Gate, we are completely fine, but our disciples are will be suppressed in the other parts of Godhalt.”

“Really?” She was skeptical.

The gate master sincerely answered: “It’s completely true. A lot of people have tested this and we don’t need to lie about it. In addition to this, although we might not be suppressed in our sect, our cultivation speed is much slower compared to the past. We really don’t have any treasures since it would have been taken by the emperors already.”

He didn’t want anyone to misunderstand. It was one thing for the little sects to think this way, but a behemoth might destroy the sect completely if they thought there were treasures here.

“Then why was your sect not suppressed at all in the past? Why is it slowly starting to be suppressed now?” Xiaoxiao was unrelenting with her questions.

Chapter 1430: The Gate's Secret

The gate master wryly smiled and shook his head at this question: “I’m not sure about this. A long time ago, our disciples were indeed fine in all of Godhalt. Later on, the suppression gradually affected us. Nowadays, we are fine in our ancestral ground but not anywhere else. Moreover, our cultivation speed has slowed down. Who knows the specific cause?”

“You’re not being very honest right now.” Li Qiye, who had been gazing into the distance, turned back and chuckled: “I can understand that you don’t know why your ancestral ground is untouched. However, if you say you don’t know why the suppression has begun for the rest of the continent, it would be too much of a lie.”

“Young Noble Li, I really don’t know.” The gate master quickly defended himself: “As the gate master, I also want for my disciples to not be suppressed by Godhalt and for them to cultivate faster. Unfortunately, I am powerless.”

“Not knowing and being powerless are two different things.” Li Qiye chuckled: “You are powerless, but that doesn’t mean you don’t know.”

“Ah...” The gate master awkwardly replied: “I am also eager to know, but this matter completely eludes me.”

“Since there are no outsiders here, I’ll comment on it for a bit.” Li Qiye glanced at the mountain ranges in the sky and smiled.

The gate master respectfully said: “Please enlighten us, Young Noble. This lowly one is ready to learn.”

“There is a very simple reason why your ancestral ground is untouched — the topography. This place is extraordinary because it is the beginning of the Divine Tree Ridge.” He withdrew his gaze and continued: “How is it special? Your progenitor has understood

some mysteries of the ridge and made some transactions before establishing a grand plan with a supreme imperial foundation. This is why this ancestral ground is unaffected and why the Undying Gate has yet to be destroyed. Even if the other sects took over this area, their cultivation would slow down because they're not the descendants of the Undying Gate!"

He glanced at the gate master at this point and laughed: "As for why the disciples are now suppressed in the other locations of Godhalt? There is only one reason for this. Moreover, you know this reason very well. There is a special worldly energy in this place, or at least there was in the past. Your emperor had gone inside and changed the Earth Vein in the inner world. He used a heaven-defying method to imprint his own lineage into this Earth Vein. This allowed for the disciples to gain access to a different worldly energy than everyone else. This is why the members of your sect aren't suppressed in Godhalt."

The gate master was aghast after listening until this point.

"Unfortunately, a few things happened to your sect so this extraordinary energy became increasingly thin, hence the slower cultivation speed as well as being suppressed in the other locations. It's a pity that your descendants don't have the same heaven-defying means as your emperor and can't change it again."

The gate master turned pale and immediately took several steps backward upon this revelation.

"Gate master, am I right?" Li Qiye grinned while staring at him.

The old man was scared speechless and remained shocked for a long time. He could feel chills and sweat running down his back.

"This secret has never been recorded in your sect and is something only passed down by word of mouth." Li Qiye smiled leisurely: "In each successive generation, at least one person from your sect would know this secret!"

The gate master was completely shaken. Li Qiye was right, this secret was passed down for generations, and he was the only one who knew it in the present. However, an outsider like Li Qiye actually knew this heaven-shattering secret.

He swore that this secret couldn't be leaked, at least not by the previous generation, so how could Li Qiye be privy to this information?

Li Qiye continued in a contemplative manner: "Who could predict the rise and fall of a lineage? Although Immortal Emperor Bu Si had created a supreme imperial foundation, later on, your sect still tried to send disciples to build up more bases on the edges of the world. Alas, your sect is on the verge of death today."

This conversation had satiated Xiaoxiao's inquisitive mind. In fact, Yujian also listened with relish.

Xiaoxiao found this quite intriguing and asked: "If one won't be suppressed after establishing a lineage here, how come the previous emperors, sea gods, and treefathers don't do so?"

Li Qiye replied with a smile: "There are many things in life that happen because of the word 'fate'. This is the interesting part about Immortal Emperor Bu Si. Any other emperor wouldn't have this fate with the area. As for sea gods and treefathers, there is even less of a chance. Not to mention that they can't build a lineage in this place, very few sea gods and treefathers — without factoring in the Trident and ancestral weapons — could actually stand as equals with emperors. Without heaven-defying abilities, trying to change the Divine Tree Ridge is virtually impossible!" Li Qiye shook his head at this point.

"Hmph, not necessarily. Treefathers and sea gods have stood shoulder to shoulder with emperors throughout the generations. Moreover, treefathers return to the earth after death. Even emperors can't do anything to them, so how can you say that they are inferior?!" Xiaoxiao was very unhappy with Li Qiye's

statement.

She was a treant and her Golden Isle had produced two treefathers, so she naturally found his words irritating.

Li Qiye couldn't help but chuckle after seeing her dissatisfied look: "Little girl, there's no need to be angry, I am simply stating the truth. Emperors have the Heaven's Will — this isn't something sea gods and treefathers can compare to. Even with the Trident and ancestral weapons, they can only keep the same pace as an emperor and do not have the ability to defeat them!"

She defiantly claimed: "Hmph, our treefathers aren't weaker even without ancestral weapons."

Each treefather had their own ancestral weapon. However, after their death, these ancestral weapons would crumble and return to the earth. Rumor has it that these weapons could borrow the supreme strength of the forefathers, allowing their master to become extremely powerful and capable of suppressing myriad realms.

Li Qiye shook his head: "You can't argue against the truth. Without the Trident, there aren't many sea gods that are at an emperor's level. The Prime Sea God can be considered one of them. He was truly unfathomable. During his era, his fame even exceeded Immortal Emperor Mu Zhuo's."

Prime was the progenitor of the Seven Martial Pavilion. By the virtue of the seven styles, he fought all over the world without equals. After becoming a sea god, he deterred all the nine worlds.

For the sea demons, Prime was the strongest sea god of their race and was praised as a supreme overlord!

As for Immortal Emperor Mu Zhuo, future generations knew very little about him. Despite being an emperor, his tales were too mysterious and difficult to research. Some even said that the emperor had never performed any earth-shattering deeds his

whole life!

The reason why he was often mentioned was because of Immortal Emperor Yan Shi since the latter was the descendant of Immortal Emperor Mu Zhuo. The empress had Immortal Emperor Mu Zhuo's bloodline coursing through her veins.

Ye Xiaoxiao found it difficult to refute because Li Qiye had been stating facts. Without a doubt, tree fathers and sea gods wouldn't be able to contend without their respective weapons.

However, there was no way of passing on these artifacts to future generations, hence a common belief that these artifacts didn't belong to them!

"Okay, we'll go to the Crane Beak Peak now." Li Qiye chuckled while looking at the dazed gate master.

The shaken gate master calmed down and quickly said: "This lowly one will lead the way for Young Noble Li and Princess Ye."

The Crane Beak Peak was a strange peak, but there were too many of them in the Undying Gate, so it didn't seem out of place.

True to its name, it was long like a crane's beak and arched into the clouds. There was a pavilion built near a cliff with a bottomless abyss. While inside, one could see the beautiful sceneries of this place.

It had been abandoned long ago by the Undying Gate. Even though the building was still here, there were weeds and grasses overgrowing everywhere. However, the gate master didn't dare to be careless when Li Qiye was staying here, so he had ordered for disciples to clean it up.

When the group finally arrived, the peak was changed beyond recognition. The pavilion was cleaned completely and had proper arrangements.

After settling the two guests in, the gate master respectfully told Li Qiye: "Young Noble Li, we have disciples stationed at the base of

the peak. If you have any needs, just let them know.”

“No need, let them leave.” Li Qiye gently waved his hand.

The gate master obeyed without daring to say anything. In fact, he was all-too curious about why Li Qiye picked this particular peak. He didn't believe that Li Qiye was only here to look at the sceneries.

Chapter 1431: Excavation

After deciding to stay at the Crane Beak Peak, Li Qiye told Sima Yujian to stay here for cultivation.

Xiaoxiao asked Li Qiye: “Why are we staying here?”

Li Qiye responded with a faint smile: “Because we want to find the entrance that is located right here.”

“Really?” Xiaoxiao became spirited right away: “Where? Let’s go right now.”

She looked around, wanting to find the entrance. She had been wanting to enter the other world of the Divine Tree Ridge since she wasn’t aware of it before.

“If one could find it using the naked eye, then it wouldn’t be your turn right now. Many people would have entered long ago.” Li Qiye smiled and shook his head: “It isn’t that easy to enter. If it was before, I would need to spend a lot of effort and use many methods to do so. But now, it’s not the same. Just one or two days will be enough.”

He had visited that place in the past despite the difficulty. Even though he was the ruler of the nine worlds with a vast amount of resources, it still took everything he had.

But now, it was much easier for him despite still needing some time for preparation.

“Okay, we’ll wait a bit then.” Xiaoxiao felt a bit dejected.

“You’re already being fed with a golden spoon, what more do you want?” Li Qiye pinched her cheek and smiled.

On the second day, he began by digging one large pit after another as if he wanted to plant some things.

Xiaoxiao woke up early and curiously asked after seeing the busy Li Qiye: “Ego King, what are you planting?”

Li Qiye laughed in response: “I’m planting some beauties. This is a good season for them. Plant one today and tomorrow I can harvest a nice beauty tree.”

“Bah, pervert!” She voiced her disdain.

He continued to dig the pits. Of course, he wasn’t planting seeds of beauties but rather some matchless runes. Each pit was also refined by him.

Xiaoxiao watched for a long time by his side but still couldn’t see anything. Coming from the Golden Isle, she was well-educated throughout her youth. However, judging by these pits, she could only tell that this was part of a grand formation, its purpose eluded her.

In the end, she got bored and yawned: “Okay, you keep digging then, I’ll go look at other places in the Undying Gate.” She ran off after saying this.

In the next few days, he continued digging and filling in these pits. Moreover, he did it by himself in a very serious manner.

Even if someone wanted to help him, they wouldn’t be able to. This looked like a simple excavation, but there was a great mystery that relates to the grand momentum of the Divine Tree Ridge.

He was fastidious about the location of each pit, not allowing for the slightest mistake. Even the three great beings in Heaven Spirit wouldn’t necessarily be able to enter the inner world. There were too many things involved.

Meanwhile, Xiaoxiao ran around the Undying Gate to play. She also wanted to see if she could find heaven-defying treasures here. On the other hand, Sima Yujian was working hard after obtaining Li Qiye’s guidance. Not only was she meticulous, she also extremely strict with herself to an overly severe level.

Her talents were clear even if a bit inferior to her junior brother. However, they were countless times greater than the other

geniuses. Nevertheless, she never showed the slightest sign of carelessness and worked harder than anyone else. This resulted in her present achievements.

While Li Qiye was busy digging and Yujian focused on training, Godhalt became lively again.

Although people, especially cultivators and alchemists, have always visited this continent due to its abundance of alchemy ingredients, it was a bit different in recent times. Many cultivators and even powerful lineages appeared continuously. The most deterring of them all was Meng Zhentian!

“Meng Zhentian has arrived at Godhalt and is visiting the Spirit Abyss.” This news quickly spread to the other locations in Heaven Spirit.

People found this visit quite surprising. They didn’t know why he wanted to visit the abyss. For example, if he wanted to expand his own power, he could try to persuade one of Gu Chun’s four branches. Strong as it might be, the abyss could only act unhindered at Godhalt.

“The Spirit Abyss’ Ancient Prince of Darkness personally came out to greet him. The two are discussing the dao right now.” Another piece of news came out while everyone was still confused.

This particular news was intentionally transmitted all over Heaven Spirit.

“The Prince of Darkness came into being?” Many big characters took deep breaths and sighed: “The times are always changing. The prince has been slumbering for so many years, yet he suddenly came out in this generation?”

A big shot knew the intricacies of this story and startlingly blurted: “Meng Zhentian’s reputation is quite something, he actually managed to move the prince.”

Someone who knew Meng Zhentian’s background said: “They’re

family, it's not at all surprising that the Prince of Darkness came out."

The abyss claimed to have the oldest bloodline among the charming spirits while many lineages denied this. The reason was very simple, the majority of these lineages didn't come from the abyss.

However, the Dream Empyrean was an exception. Legend states that its progenitor, Shen Mengtian, came from the abyss. After reaching the top, he left the abyss and created his own sect and named it the Dream Empyrean.

"The Prince of Darkness is a very ancient existence. Rumor has it that he has a very pure bloodline coursing through his veins." An ancestor who knew of the prince's background spoke with some horror.

It wasn't surprising to many big characters that the prince would come out. After all, the empyrean and the abyss were on the same side. Meng Zhentian wished to become emperor, so the prince might have come out to assist him.

These experts understood that Zhentian didn't ask the abyss for help in the past, but now, he personally came to visit and the dark prince came out. This was very interesting since he now considers Li Qiye to be his most powerful enemy.

An ancestor murmured: "Li Qiye is too heaven-defying. Even an existence like Zhentian, who can call an emperor a brother, has to look for help!"

Zhentian's arrival made Godhalt quite lively. Another piece of news came about right after: the Roaring Conch has also come to Godhalt. The Seashield Prince personally brought many ancestors along to the Spirit Abyss.

After hearing this news, people wondered: "Does the conch want to team up with Zhentian too?"

“Not necessarily.” Someone else thought differently: “Anyone would visit the abyss and ask for help to eliminate the suppression of the continent.”

There were even rumors about Li Qiye being present at Godhalt. This news alone stirred the entire continent as if a storm was approaching.

For the last several days, Li Qiye had been digging holes during the day and teaching Yujian cultivation at night. She didn't disappoint him either. Not only was she fast, she was also extremely perceptive. Just a little pointer from him was enough for her to comprehend the rest.

He was very satisfied with her situation since it proved that he read people correctly. She was indeed a good seed and suitable for the Godslaying Dao.

Yujian was horrified during the training sessions because Li Qiye's understanding of the Godslaying Dao far exceeded that of her master. He actually knew a few secret arts that her master didn't. It was simply inconceivable.

If she wasn't certain that her sect didn't have someone as famous as him, she would wonder if he was actually an invincible ancestor. Of course, she didn't know that he was the creator of her dao as well as the night corps. Who could be more well-versed in this dao than him?

After reading her sea of memories, Li Qiye had regained his own memory of the Godslaying Dao. Thus, it was no problem for him to teach her.

On this day, Li Qiye finally finished his digging. The Undying Gate Master came to visit again with good wine and fine dishes.

“Please excuse this lowly one for not showing my full hospitality, Young Noble Li.” The gate master personally poured a full cup for Li Qiye and apologized: “I brought some simple dishes and wine

here to show our goodwill.”

Li Qiye only smiled and finished the cup without saying anything after seeing the gate master’s enthusiasm.

Chapter 1432: Undying Gate Master's Consultation

During their meal, the gate master repeatedly toasted for Li Qiye in a very respectful and polite manner.

Courtesy costs nothing. Today, in terms of status and position, the gate master was not qualified to sit together with Li Qiye. However, he had lowered himself completely so others couldn't criticize him for this.

Li Qiye took a small sip of wine and flatly said: "Gate master, speak what's on your mind."

The gate master wryly smiled and rubbed his palms together while looking quite awkward. Eventually, he let it out: "Please don't laugh, Young Noble. If I pretend that there is no business, it would be too much of a farce. The truth is that I do have something to ask of you."

"Go ahead." Li Qiye didn't mind and chuckled since the gate master's intentions didn't elude his eyes.

The master mused for a bit before respectfully saying with caution: "This lowly one wishes... to ask you about what we have to do to change our current situation."

He felt relieved after saying this because he had been thinking about it for the last several days and couldn't sleep. Nevertheless, he still had to try no matter what for the sake of the Undying Gate.

Li Qiye amusingly shook his head in response: "Gate master, you are asking the wrong person. I am only an outsider, you should be talking to the elders about this matter instead."

"Of course I know that this is very abrupt and rude." He sincerely said: "I don't wish for this to sound like flattery, but it seems that there is nothing you don't know. With the bearing of a celestial, Young Noble is an incredible person, so I wish to ask you about a

strategy for revitalization.”

“A strategy for revitalization?” Li Qiye smiled while shaking his head: “There are countless strategists and heroes in this world. I might look down on the nine worlds, but the truth is that I rarely think about matters such as sect building. If you wish to revive your sect, you should try to find someone else.”

“I’m afraid wisdom alone can’t solve this issue.” The gate master forced a smile: “The overarching policy of the sect could be consulted with a strategist, but our lost items aren’t things they can deal with. Even the most insightful strategist can’t reverse the tide...

“In my opinion, you are capable of showing us the right path. There are no outsiders here so I’ll be frank. No one else knows our sect’s secrets except you. This means that you were sent by the heavens to be our benefactor. Please point us in the right direction and we shall forever support you.”

Having said that, the gate master prostrated on the ground with great reverence. There was no doubt that he came with the utmost sincerity in asking Li Qiye.

He had always wanted to revive the sect. However, this was easier said than done. In fact, many gate masters have tried across the generations, but they couldn’t reverse the impossible situation.

For them, it wasn’t only a problem of resources. More importantly, they had lost their root. It was just like Li Qiye had said, without the special worldly essence, revitalization was only wishful thinking. However, this was someone who revealed their sect’s biggest secret that had been hidden for many, many years. This made the gate master see a chance; perhaps Li Qiye would have the answer for them to rise again.

After thinking it through several times, the gate master finally decided to go and ask Li Qiye.

Li Qiye took another sip of wine while staring at the prostrating master before insipidly saying: “Rise, perhaps your Undying Gate still has a chance.”

“Please enlighten us, Young Noble.” The gate master was ecstatic and solemnly bowed his head nine times without the slightest pretense.

Afterward, he sat down respectfully and readied himself to listen to Li Qiye’s golden advice.

Li Qiye began: “There is indeed a strategy for revitalization. Below this land is a supreme imperial foundation laid out by Immortal Emperor Bu Si. Even if your sect has fallen, just by using the old source and this foundation will allow it to survive.”

In the past, Immortal Emperor Bu Si had performed an incredible technique in this place and refined an imperial foundation at the Earth Vein below the Undying Gate, fusing the two into one. This required painstaking efforts for him since he wanted a long-term strategy. Perhaps the Undying Gate would usher his reborn self. This was precisely the reason why future enemies found it prohibitively difficult to completely annihilate the Undying Gate.

The master replied: “The problem is that we don’t have that worldly energy anymore.”

“There is a solution to this.” Li Qiye shook his head: “Your emperor has branded the entire lineage in this place. Even though the descendants have messed it up, it is possible to start over to regain the special worldly energy.”

“What must we do?” The gate master didn’t mind learning.

Li Qiye explained: “It is a step-by-step process to build such a basic foundation. In order to have the same worldly energy, you must reconnect to the entire Earth Vein with the foundation in order to create a new pathway for gestation.”

“That, that isn’t something we can do.” The master revealed a

wry smile. It wasn't so easy to reconnect the entire Earth Vein.

This was done by their progenitor. Not to mention their lack of power, even if they were strong enough, the mysteries left behind by their progenitor weren't something juniors like them could understand.

"This is something I can actually guide you towards." Li Qiye chuckled: "Go find a skeletal horse, one that gallops as fast as flight. It will be able to change the direction of your sect. Perhaps it will not only revitalize but even allow your sect to soar to the nine heavens and be as prosperous as the past."

"Really?" The master was ecstatic: "A skeletal horse really has such a magical effect?"

"Sort of." Li Qiye smiled: "However, success is still to be determined. This all depends on the fortune of your sect. We will have to see if your progenitor's remnant blessing can still help all of you."

This was the same as pouring cold water over the master's head. His earlier excitement has died down a little. Nevertheless, he now had a sliver of hope. Li Qiye has shown them the way.

"Thank you for your advice, the Undying Gate will never forget your kindness." Ultimately, hope was still rekindled, so the gate master prostrated again and paid his respects once more.

Li Qiye faintly smiled at the master's sincere demeanor and said: "The whole skeletal horse thing is a long shot, there is still one more path."

The master hurriedly asked: "May I ask what it is?"

Li Qiye was in a good mood as he replied: "There is a place worth venturing to. Outside of the Bonesea is Bones Island. Go there and look for their lord."

The Undying Gate Master murmured: "Bones Island? The lord of Bones Island?" He had heard of the island, but this lord was

completely new to him.

He smiled and pointed out the other path: “Yes, go find someone called Old Man Zhu and tell him that you want to see their lord. As for whether an audience will be granted and if the lord is willing to help you or not, that will depend on your own fortune.”

The master couldn’t help but ask: “This Bones Lord can actually solve our problem?”

Li Qiye flatly replied: “It’s possible. If we’re talking about who is the most suitable in this world to revitalize your sect, one would be your progenitor and the other, Lord Bones.”

Lord Bones and Immortal Emperor Bu Si shared the same origin. They once overcame trials and tribulations together and certainly, Bones was the one who understood Immortal Emperor Bu Si the most.

“However, you need to be mentally prepared.” Li Qiye grinned: “Either you will be able to earn his favor and bring about revitalization to your sect so that it can return to its past glory, or it will be a fatal disaster. If Bones doesn’t like you, he will crush you to death with one hand.”

“At that time, don’t blame me for not reminding you right now. You need to go while being mentally prepared to die. Don’t die indignantly and then blame it all on me.” Li Qiye drank some more wine and smiled.

“My personal well-being is no reason for regret as long as it can bring about hope to the Undying Gate. In order to revive the sect, I can jump into boiling water and scorching fire without hesitation.” The gate master kowtowed again respectfully: “Thank you again, Young Noble. I am moved to tears from gratitude.”

Li Qiye nodded and accepted his grand gesture before lightly speaking: “Go now.”

The gate master bowed again and quietly left, not daring to

disturb him any longer.

Li Qiye commented with a tinge of emotion: “Heaven Spirit... There are so many problems yet so many people still love this land and aren’t willing to leave and give up despite the peril.”

Chapter 1433: Entering the Inner World

Li Qiye finally finished digging up all of his pits and smiled towards Ye Xiaoxiao: “Playing around for the last several days should be enough, it’s time to go.”

“Really, is it ready?” Xiaoxiao was instantly filled with energy. She had grown impatient, so how could she not be excited after hearing this news?

“Okay, let’s go.” Li Qiye couldn’t help but smile while looking at her face glowing red from excitement.

He told Sima Yujian: “Stay here for now and wait for us. It is not that I don’t want to bring you along, but a place like this isn’t suitable for you.”

Yujian quietly nodded in agreement. In fact, she wouldn’t bother Li Qiye just because he didn’t want to bring her along.

Finally, Li Qiye stood by the edge of the cliff of Crane Beak and told Xiaoxiao: “Let’s begin.”

The excited girl stood next to him and could barely contain herself. At this time, Li Qiye released the Myriad Age Tree and a newfound vitality oozed out like the source of life. Anyone standing next to the tree would feel as if they were dozens or even hundreds of years younger.

In the past, this tree was on the verge of death, but it was now full of life as if it could stay lush for an eternity. Those unaware would still know that this tree was incredible after sensing this boundless vitality. Only this type of divine tree would be able to possess this life force.

The tree lowered its green branches. Each branch looked just like swimming spirit snakes. They drilled into the ground as if they wished to reach the deepest part of the earth.

Peeling noises came about. The pits with dao runes made by Li

Qiye had little shoots coming out. These were new lives that grew at an unbelievable speed. They turned into long vines that looked quite happy like baby elves full of curiosity towards this world.

Lights emerged from these pits with floating runes. They intertwined to form little maelstroms. This scene was extremely magnificent. These little maelstroms came together to form a supreme formation — majestic and full of mysteries. It seemed that this formation connected to another world.

However, it wasn't the entrance. It was granting the vines endless power and boundless life. It was as if under its empowerment, these vines could grow and blot out the sky in an instant. However, they chose not to do so and instead simply swam to the cliff by Crane Beak and continued to weave in the sky.

In this manner, they weaved into a vast dao chapter that suddenly ignited upon completion. They burned until they turned into ashes and only left behind scars of extreme temperature in the sky.

“Clank!” Something seemed to be alerting the mysterious grand dao. The scars in the sky suddenly lit up and turned into flashing golden laws as if they were made from gold.

A hymn to the nine heavens. A grand and incomparable dao chapter appeared before Li Qiye. It was esoteric and impossible to grasp.

In this split second, the chapter began to rotate at an increasing pace. In the end, it turned into a maelstrom and sucked in the tiny maelstroms from the formation.

“Whoosh!” In the end, this maelstrom disappeared and all the golden lights dissipated. Only a great dao portal was left behind in the sky, seemingly capable of connecting to any location in the nine heavens and ten earths.

Li Qiye faintly smiled after seeing the portal and slowly said:

“Finally, success. Not bad at all.”

It was no easy feat to enter the inner world of the Divine Tree Ridge, not even emperors could do so as they please. In the past, Li Qiye required a vast amount of resources and preparation in order to support this endeavor even though he had grasped the ridge’s mysteries. However, it was now different. With the Myriad Age Tree, everything became simpler for him.

He told Xiaoxiao: “Okay, let’s go in.”

“Sounds good!” The girl jumped in exultation since she had been waiting for this moment for too long.

The two of them entered the portal and disappeared right away. This portal also disappeared with the wind as if nothing had happened.

Yujian was staying back at Crane Beak. She silently guarded the premises in full stealth. Even if someone climbed to the peak, they would find it empty; they would be unable to see her standing there.

The duo had finally stepped into the other world of the Divine Tree Ridge. A silvery light poured down from the sky and engulfed everything.

Xiaoxiao quickly looked up and saw that there were many silver rings hanging in the sky that looked like galaxies.

These silver rings were spread out and arranged themselves into a mighty and stirring array. The lights came from them and touched every single corner of the world. Everyone was being basked in this light.

“What are those things?” She was full of curiosity while looking at this scene.

In her world, the sky either had a sun or a moon, but now, this world had these silver rings. She had never seen or heard of something like this before.

Li Qiye flatly replied after looking up: “Those are the wheels of time.”

“Wheels of time?” She had never heard of this name before: “What are they? Treasures? Is it that hard to pluck them?” Having said that, her eyes flashed with a glimmer.

“That depends on how strong you are. It would be quite amazing if you can pluck them.” Li Qiye couldn’t help but laugh: “In other words, the wheels of time are a measure of age. One ring is one era.”

“One ring is one era?” She was startled and started counting: “One, two, three, four, five, six, seven...”

“Okay, stop. There are 351 rings.” Li Qiye gently knocked on her forehead.

“How do you know?” She was surprised.

“I calculated with my fingers, that’s all. Such a simple number, do you actually need to count?” Li Qiye chuckled.

Of course he didn’t calculate with his fingers just now since he had been here before. How could he not know how many rings there were?

“Please, I don’t believe you at all. Let me count, you are probably making it up.” Xiaoxiao was unconvinced and hoped that this number wasn’t right in order to embarrass him.

After finishing, she found that he was right — 351 rings. She couldn’t believe it and did a recount only to find the same result.

“Looks like you were lucky.” She unwillingly admitted before pondering: “351 rings, what is the meaning behind this number?”

“In a certain sense, there is no meaning. It lives that long and then dies. However, after reaching the number 365, it will be meaningful.”

“365? What is the significance behind this?” Xiaoxiao was

curious.

He paused for a bit before answering: “The number of an epoch.” This was something few people talked about. Only apex existences in the nine heavens would be able to talk about it!

“What?” This was the first time for her to hear about this epoch number.

It wasn't surprising at all since even Godkings weren't qualified to talk about this issue. One had to be at the level of an Immortal Emperor to have such a discussion.

Chapter 1434: Pregnant Treecorpse

“Well, you don’t need to know.” Li Qiye laughed at the inquisitive girl.

“Hmph, whatever then, I don’t want to listen anyway even if you want to tell me.” She glared at him with dissatisfaction.

Li Qiye was amused at her duplicitous response. Suddenly, his gaze shifted.

The very next second, he pressed his palm on the ground and seemed to be one with the world. He was standing right there, but it looked like he had disappeared from sight.

He stood up again the next moment and pulled Xiaoxiao’s arm: “Let’s go!”

In the blink of an eye, his speed erupted in an incomparable manner. Even time couldn’t compare to this swiftness.

“Where?” She was alarmed by this sudden movement and his rare dignified demeanor.

Even though Li Qiye didn’t answer, she knew that something big has happened. Unfortunately, she didn’t know the exact details.

He crossed this world so fast that Xiaoxiao couldn’t see the surrounding scenes at all. The sight before her rapidly changed and became a shifting image, so she had no idea what kind of world she was in.

Li Qiye seemed to be very familiar with each mountain and river in this area, allowing him to maneuver without the slightest mistake. He eventually stopped, allowing Xiaoxiao to get a better look of her surrounding at last.

She found herself to be in the middle of a large heavenly grotto. She had no clue as to where this was. The ceiling was quite high with rocks as hard as metal everywhere.

They were standing at the entrance of this cave. In front of them was a giant valley below a steep precipice.

When she got a good look at the valley, she was quite startled due to the sheer amount of treecorpses below.

Not only that, she had seen all of them before. These were the ones that wished to relocate back at the Divine Tree Ridge.

She didn't expect to see them again today. Moreover, the little planks and wooden huts were moved to a corner of the valley here as well. They seemed to be building a fence for a courtyard inside.

They stood in a group of several layers around a dried up tree. It had fallen to the ground and looked just like a large bed.

There was actually the body of a treecorpse lying on this old tree. They were called corpses, but they belonged to the living corpses category. Life was present, only the soul was missing.

However, the body on the tree was a real corpse. It was completely dead without a sliver of life. Judging from its characteristics, this was a female corpse. There was a protrusion on its belly that was big and round. Moreover, it was undulating as if something was inside.

"This is..." Xiaoxiao almost screamed, but she quickly covered her mouth.

She took a deep breath and eventually calmed down: "Is, is it about to give birth?"

"Yes." Li Qiye nodded with a serious demeanor: "This is really a miracle. I thought treecorpses could only live for one generation, but this doesn't seem to be the case anymore. They also have a chance to give birth to a completely new life."

"What happened here?" Many treecorpses had fallen around the dead female. Without a doubt, they had died tragically here.

"Keep watching and you'll see." Li Qiye continued to stare at the

big belly.

He didn't dare to think about the birth of this particular race. Was this heralding something ominous? What would be the effect of this on the world? Will the treecorpses surpass the withered in terms of reproduction?

Even an expert like him wasn't certain. The only thing he knew was that the future would be full of the unexpected.

At this time, several powerful treecorpses gestured at each other with signs only they understood. Eventually, four treecorpses walked out and slowly went towards the female corpse on the tree.

"What are they going to do?" Xiaoxiao was worried that these four beings might do something to the new life.

"Just watch." Li Qiye pressed her down to prevent her from acting rashly.

"Crackle!" A burst of thunder resounded right when the four treecorpses got close. The huge belly shot out thick rays of lightning that instantly struck these four.

They shuddered after this hit. Despite being powerful, they couldn't withstand such a horrifying attack. Nevertheless, they persevered while shouting something.

Meanwhile, three more treecorpses from the crowd instantly rushed out. They clearly made a plan beforehand as these three leaped for the bell. They were using these other four to divert that lightning.

"Boom!" However, the belly shot out a terrifying flame this time and ignited the three.

They miserably screamed and were burnt to ashes. At the same time, the other four finally fell straight to the ground with green smoke billowing from their bodies.

Seven powerful treecorpses had been killed in an instant. The

crowd turned chaotic after seeing this. Even though they wanted to come closer to the new life, there was nothing they could do.

Xiaoxiao murmured: “Just what are they trying to do? They want to forcefully take that new life from the womb?”

“No, they’re trying to save it.” Li Qiye gently shook his head while watching without blinking.

“Save it?” She didn’t expect this answer: “How?”

Li Qiye slowly explained: “By helping it come into being. This is a unique life form, a miracle. Its life began from the heaven and earth. If it could actually come out, this might be the start of an entirely new race.”

He took a deep breath and continued: “Since it is a gift from this world, it must accept the heaven and earth. When its mother was alive, she acted as the medium, allowing it to connect with the world. Alas, she is now dead, so it is trapped inside its mother’s body and severed from the world. If this continues, it will die for sure.”

“But if all the treecorpses here are trying to save it, why is it attacking them?” She was quite puzzled.

“Because it is just a baby with zero knowledge of the world, it's completely ignorant.” Li Qiye said: “In its mind, outside of its mother’s body, all other existences that come close are potential threats. Without its mother’s protection, it is a frightened little beast that will attack anyone who comes close.”

“What should we do then? These corpses can’t get close and can’t help it come out.” She felt worried.

Li Qiye didn’t say anything while watching this situation.

“Hey, Ego King, you are omnipotent and omniscient.” Xiaoxiao immediately swung his arm back and forth: “Nothing is difficult for you, so maybe you should save this little life.”

Li Qiye glanced at her and chuckled: “You need to know that the coming of this new life is full of the unknown. Its birth might be the will of the heaven and earth, but so is its death.”

“What is this about the heaven and earth.” She wasn’t satisfied with this answer and pouted: “Are you going to watch this little baby die without doing anything?”

Li Qiye smiled in response: “You don’t understand. Letting it come out is not hard, but you don’t know what it will bring to the world, especially for treants like you. It can result in an unimaginable consequence. If you understand the implications within, from a selfish standpoint, I wouldn’t want this lifeform to be born in this world if I were you.”

“Well, leave that for later.” She unhappily said: “Save it first. It is only a baby, who knows if it will be good or bad? Maybe it will even become the savior of the world.”

Chapter 1435: Welcoming the New Life

He simply chuckled at her words and remained unmoving with his gaze fixated on the large belly. It was as if he could see through to the new creature inside.

At the same time, the treecorpses in the valley had made several more attempts that all resulted in failure. They simply couldn't get close to the dead corpse.

“Hey, Ego King, what are you waiting for, hurry and save it!” She became quite anxious for these treecorpses, unlike Li Qiye who was completely indifferent.

He didn't pay attention to her as his eyes became incomparably deep in order to gaze at the new life.

After a long time, he gently sighed and said: “Maybe this thing is connected to me by fate since the new momentum will start because of me.”

Having said that, he pulled Xiaoxiao and jumped into the valley.

Their sudden intrusion alerted all the treecorpses in this place. They turned around and glared at the two with their eyes full of deathly energy.

Anyone else would be creeped out by these pupils. Those who were timider would lose their mind from horror.

As the duo approached, the nearby corpses roared at them with a ferocious demeanor like vicious monsters.

“What are they trying to do?” She was frightened and had to take a step back.

“Protect the new life.” He flatly said: “In their eyes, we are outsiders — a threat to the new life, so they won't let us pass.”

“Hey, we are good people wanting to save the small life in the belly.” She immediately raised her voice and told them: “This Ego

King will save it.”

Despite her words, the treecorpses blocking the way continued to viciously scream and didn't let the two of them take half a step further.

“They don't understand what you're saying.” Li Qiye smiled and shook his head: “The withered can understand, but not treecorpses.”

“What do we do then?” She anxiously asked since she would feel very remorseful if they were late in saving the baby.

He slowly replied: “Get ready. Don't refuse me, just let me in.”

“What?” She was startled due to confusion.

Li Qiye explained: “Just follow your heart and don't refuse me. I will help you see just how precious your bloodline is.”

“Okay.” She didn't think twice and agreed right away due to her considerable trust in him.

He placed his palm on her forehead. In this split second, his majestic vitality crazily poured into her body like a flood.

In a brief moment, small blasts erupted inside her body. She didn't reject him and went with the flow. Wherever Li Qiye's vitality reached, her own followed.

“Whoosh!” Her entire body lit up and bright halos emerged around her. These halos began to spin. Moreover, inside these halos were blinding and magnificent solar flares. With their rotation, each halo seemed like its own great world that could accommodate trillions of existences. As they began to pulse and spread out like a peacock's tail behind her, three thousand great worlds behind her were opening.

Her brilliance engulfed this entire world. The whole process made her appear quite lofty.

“Whoosh!” A peerless world opened behind her with the shadow

of a great tree.

This tree was unimaginably large. Each leaf carried a star of their own with galaxies floating around the branches while worlds were hanging above. It looked just like a World Tree, the start of all life.

When this epic world opened, it also had Ye Xiaoxiao's dignified and holy aura, making her seem as if she was the ruler of all creations. With the emergence of the tree, all the treecorpses stared at Ye Xiaoxiao with reverence. They quickly backed off and didn't dare to stay close to her.

It wasn't only because of their respect for her aura. More importantly, they seemed to be afraid of staining her with their foul aura. In their eyes, even a small strand of their foul energy touching her was blasphemy.

"Why is it like this?" Ye Xiaoxiao was very confused at the treecorpses' actions.

Li Qiye revealed: "Because your bloodline is sacred and they are afraid of staining you. This is an instinctive feeling, so they don't dare to come close."

He withdrew his palm, but the light around her body raged on. He ordered: "Stay here, do not come forward no matter what happens."

She quickly nodded: "I understand, you go save the baby."

Li Qiye slowly inched forward while looking at the big belly. He opened his fate palace and the pillar, tree, cauldron, and spring of life all appeared at the same time once he got closer to the corpse lying on top of the tree. He let the pillar and cauldron protect his left and right.

After all four images of the fate palace appeared, he was even closer to the dead corpse.

"Crackle!" A terrifying bolt of lightning shot for him without any mercy.

However, the pillar of life immediately protected him and absorbed this type of energy.

“Crackle! Crackle!” A burst of thunder sounded. The new life crazily unleashed a relentless torrent of lightning.

Such fierce lightning could render anyone to ashes. However, runes appeared on the pillar of life. Under their protection, it didn't matter how terrorizing and powerful these bolts of lightning were. They couldn't amount to anything nor were they capable of hurting Li Qiye due to the Ancient Void Rune being capable of devouring all lightning and curses.

While the pillar of life withstood the torrent of lightning, Li Qiye slowly walked towards the lying corpse.

“Poof!” The new life in the belly unleashed an endless flame. This was the peerless fire of life that was capable of burning everything in this world. However, the cauldron quickly sucked in this powerful flame without leaving the tiniest spark.

Nevertheless, the new life continued to crazily send out more flames as if wanting to destroy anything that comes close.

“Clank!” It was all useless after the sound of a lock clicking came about. The raging fire couldn't hurt Li Qiye's cauldron at all since the Heavenly Dao's Primal Chapter had fortified the cauldron.

The branches of his tree of life swooped down towards the protruding belly. They gently patted it with their aura of life like the return of spring. Each gentle touch could melt snow. It was gentle and delicate with great vitality, calming down the restless lifeform inside. It was gradually becoming effective. The restless life calmed down and both the lightning and flames slowly dissipated.

At this time, Li Qiye was standing next to the corpse. Xiaoxiao, with her heart hanging on a thread, finally heaved a sigh of relief after seeing this scene. Even the treecorpses became relieved. They

didn't attack Li Qiye since they knew what he was trying to do.

Chapter 1436: The Birth of the New Lifeform

After stabilizing the baby inside the belly, Li Qiye took out the Myriad Heavenly Cauldron. With a buzz, it opened and its flames jumped out.

Li Qiye casually flipped his hand, allowing the fire to land on his palm. It suddenly turned into an icy knife as he prepared to perform surgery on this corpse in order to take out the new form of life.

Xiaoxiao nervously held her breath after seeing this. Of course, she wasn't the only one since the rest of the treecorpses grew tense as well. They watched each of his actions and didn't dare to breathe loudly lest they disturb his concentration.

Fortunately, his actions were masterful. Each cut showed his mastery with their perfection like a skilled butcher. This granted solace to the spectators. The smooth surgery finally finished as he cut open the large belly.

A golden light emerged from inside. Next, he took out something from inside, the source of this blinding brilliance. It looked just like the sun hanging in the sky.

"Success." Xiaoxiao quickly got close after seeing the smooth process.

She was startled after seeing the object he was hugging. It wasn't a baby like she imagined. At first, she thought that this new life would be a baby regardless of how strange it might look.

However, he was hugging a lotus made out of flesh. The buds have yet to open completely as they were tightly stuck together. Who knows what was actually wrapped inside? Each petal looked like the fat white skin that belongs to a baby. Moreover, it was pulsing as if it was breathing. One could also hear a thumping heartbeat. Even though it wasn't very loud, people could hear it

clearly.

While looking at this fleshy lotus bud, she asked with uncertainty: “Hey, is this the new life? Can this still be called a baby?” It was too different from what she imagined.

“Yes, this is the new life.” Li Qiye raised this lotus bud high with both hands and carefully looked at every single detail.

After a meticulous observation, Li Qiye emotionally commented: “This is a miracle of the world, the accumulation of all wonders. It is not only the next generation of treecorpses but a true masterpiece of the heaven and earth.”

At this time, all the treecorpses slowly prostrated on the ground and worshipped the new lifeform in his hands.

She curiously asked: “What are they doing now?”

Li Qiye glanced at them and insipidly replied: “They are greeting their king’s arrival to the world. This is their race’s crownless king, its supreme sovereign. This newborn represents the origin of their race and will herald new hope for them, allowing them to actually have a functioning lineage. Perhaps it will be able to turn them into a new race.”

She stared at it and countered: “But this is only a meat lotus, it doesn’t look like it can become a new race at all.”

“No, this is only the external form.” Li Qiye gently shook his head: “It hasn’t formally been born yet. An existence like this would need to gestate for another ten years or more. It only came into being now because there was no other choice, this is a premature birth. When it actually grows up, it won’t look like this.”

While taking a better look, she asked: “What will it look like then?” She couldn’t imagine what this lotus would look like in the future.

Li Qiye opened his mouth to speak, but in this instant, he slightly

raised his brows. A rustling sound came about.

Little roots as thin as silk crept up from the ground like snakes. After they appeared, many of the treecorpses here were very wary of them and quickly retreated.

“What are these things?” Xiaoxiao was startled and crept out after seeing so many roots coming out and wiggling about.

While she was still caught off guard, these strips of roots wove together to form a gigantic palm. People would tremble at its sight since it looked like it could grasp the entire world.

“What does it want?!” Xiaoxiao had a bad feeling about this as her expression dimmed.

Li Qiye flatly responded: “It wants to take away the new life.”

“No! No matter what it is, it can’t take away the baby.” Xiaoxiao was completely alarmed now. Despite her young age, her maternal instinct still erupted. She waved her hand and a sword array made out of trees appeared.

“Clank!” The trees in the form of swords slashed forward with their branches. In the blink of an eye, this great formation mercilessly aimed for the gigantic palm!

“Boom!” This palm was undeterred. It pressed down and instantly shattered the sword formation and the main trees.

Xiaoxiao was certainly not weak, but this palm was too mighty. Ordinary paragons had no chance to resist!

“Go!” She was driven by her maternal instinct at this moment and was not afraid of any foe, regardless of how powerful they were. She casually summoned five more divine trees and trapped the palm inside.

“Rumble!” Explosions ensued shortly afterward. However, these trees were severed by the palm; they simply couldn’t slow it down at all.

Her face changed after witnessing this power, so she told Li Qiye: “We have to take the baby and run, it’s too strong.”

He pulled her back behind him and insipidly stated: “You are not its match, leave it to me.”

After dispatching Xiaoxiao’s divine tree, the gigantic palm unleashed an attack that shattered the void before reaching for the meat lotus.

“Clank!” In a split second, Li Qiye had a sword in his hand. He didn’t bother taking another glance before a sword shadow erupted. At this moment, dao laws poured down like heavenly waterfalls. Each of them could crush the heavens!

Its hymn echoed across the sky as he swung towards the palm. It was a slash without any technique or variation. He actually didn’t use that much strength either, it was just a simple swing.

However, this casual slash made everything scream. The power of the grand dao, the might of the heaven and earth, the force of myriad beings... everything was suppressed and disintegrated before this destruction.

“Poof!” The gigantic hand was instantly cut without suspense. It was slaughtered like a rooster that stretched out its neck in its final moment. Any existence would need to present their neck after witnessing this sword technique!

All of the roots immediately broke apart and drilled back into the ground.

The weapon in his hand was the Dao Sword that allowed him to be invincible in this world! This was the reason why this weapon was so terrifying. Once utilized to its full potential, it could suppress and annihilate all other forces!

“Rustle!” More rustling sounds came from the ground. Even more roots came out compared to before with an even more aggressive momentum.

Li Qiye didn't care at all. He didn't even bat an eye.

“Clank!” The sword in his hand erupted again with its hymn. He inserted the sword into the ground.

“Buzz!” The black sword suddenly came back to life with boundless dao runes flowing through it.

In the blink of an eye, these runes came together with the dao sword as the center to form a dao chapter that was continuously spreading. It quickly encompassed every single inch of this valley.

This expansion wouldn't stop as if it wanted to engulf the whole world and imprison it inside the chapter.

Chapter 1437: Protecting the New Life

The chapter from the dao sword continued to expand as if wishing to suppress the entire world. It was an absolute suppression; even stronger forces would find it impossible to resist!

“Xshhh—” Under its power, the roots from the ground withered at a speed visible to the naked eye. They had lost their support and scattered all over the ground like grains of sand.

“Rumble!” The entire world began to shake at this moment. The land became increasingly violent as if it was being turned upside-down. It seemed that a cataclysm was swiftly approaching.

An invincible power was drilling out of the earth in order to tear apart the dao chapter and its suppression.

“Hmph!” Li Qiye snorted. His vitality rushed out as he opened his mind and sea of memories. “Boom!” Untouchable dao laws instantly drilled into the ground as if wanting to penetrate it completely.

“Boom!” A boundless world surged in an instant. The silver rings in the sky turned bright and illuminated the entire world!

At this time, the strongest of auras engulfed the entire area. It was extremely ancient as if it had existed since the dawn of time.

“Boom!” Li Qiye took out a bronze box and placed it on the chapter, instantly empowering it!

Next, he placed the green lantern housing the dark flame right below it. This dark flame that could incinerate all in this world at his command jumped up!

“I don’t care where you are hiding and I don’t care whether there will be reincarnation or not!” Li Qiye coldly uttered: “If you have given up on this world, then get the hell out of here! This new life was brought to this world by me, so I am responsible for it and will

be its supervisor from now on! No one will be allowed to interfere. From now on, I am responsible for its life and its future! Interfere and I won't just let the dao chapter suppress this place! I will even turn over this land and kill everything! Trust me when I say I shall stay true to my word!"

His overbearing words echoed across the world. This was the gravest of warnings, the most tyrannical of threats.

He had made up his mind to keep this new life behind. No one would be able to take it lest they risk forming an irreconcilable feud with him! At that time, he would use all of his means and power to annihilate his enemies!

As long as he was determined, it didn't matter who he faced. Even the gods above the nine heavens and overlords of myriad realms better think twice.

Keep in mind that for an existence like the Dark Crow, other beings on the same level understood that he would stay true to his word. If gods tried to stop him, slay gods; if devils tried to stop him, slay devils.

The dark hand behind the curtains, the butcher of eons, the guardian of the nine worlds... these prestigious titles didn't come from nothing. They were built on countless piles of bones and rivers of blood!

Everything finally calmed down after his warning. As long as it was someone who knew about the Dark Crow, they wouldn't easily declare war!

Li Qiye emphatically declared: "Very well, from today on, I am the highest supervisor for this new life."

Xiaoxiao stood there in a daze for she was overwhelmed by his current domineering nature. This was her first time witnessing his authority! In the nine heavens and ten earths, he alone was invincible!

Overbearing, invincible, all-encompassing, suppressive... she could only use these adjectives to describe him at this moment.

“Poof!” The dark flame from the lamp oozed out and started to incinerate everything along the lines of the dao chapter.

“Zzz—” Eventually, the flame burned the chapter into this world! It then returned to the lamp so Li Qiye could put it away. The invincible laws nailed to the ground also withdrew to his sea of memories.

Keep in mind that these laws had been empowered by Immortal Emperors such as Min Ren, Hong Tian, Qian Li, and the Black Dragon King... This empowerment made this power eternal and have an unbelievable might.

He also put away the bronze box. With a hymn, the Dao Sword and its chapter suppressing this world disappeared as well.

Although the chapter had stopped its task, it had left behind an eternal seal in this world after being imprinted by the dark flame. It would continue to suppress this location with considerable and everlasting power, albeit weaker than the original.

Both the Dao Sword and the green lamp were unstoppable artifacts. One could imagine their combined effort in creating this imprint.

Xiaoxiao eventually calmed down and looked at Li Qiye: “Let’s go.”

He flatly rejected: “No, we need to prepare for the new life. This will be a safe home for it.”

“It will stay here?” She found it surprising and stared at the meat lotus in his hand: “We, we’re not taking it with us?”

Li Qiye explained: “No, it was born here so it needs to gestate in this place. If we take it out, it will suffer from a congenital deficiency. It must stay here until it matures.”

He looked around before stating: “This place is its origin as well as its root, it will grow strong in this world.”

While staring at the little pulp, she asked with anxiety: “But it is only a baby, what if something happens to it after we leave?”

“Don’t worry, no other place is safer than here.” He explained: “This will be its home.”

Having said that, he started by pointing at the ground, summoning a spring. A golden liquid oozed out and spread around the valley.

He transformed the land with earth-shattering changes by refining the entire valley. Not only was he making it suitable for the new life, he also aimed to turn it into an impregnable fortress.

Afterward, he left behind multiple items in preparation for the arrival of the new life. Finally, he summoned the group of immortal medicines. They breathed in deeply after coming out.

After looking around, the Ginseng Ancestor murmured: “I see, this is a primal ground, no wonder we can’t absorb the majestic life force at Godhalt.”

Li Qiye stared at the group and said: “Two of you will stay behind to take care of this new life. We’ll do this on a voluntary basis. Of course, I won’t make you stay here for nothing.”

The immortal medicines exchanged glances. The first to come out was the Soldier Tree.

The Soldier Tree solemnly declared: “I was born to protect and exist to protect. Therefore, I shall stay and protect.”

The Reincarnation Heavenly Soulvine also stood out: “I have reached my limit. Further breakthroughs would be difficult, so this place shall be my resting place. Who knows, maybe I can still break through here.”

“Very well, then the two of you shall stay. You will still be able to

shine one day and see the ultimate era.” Li Qiye nodded.

Eventually, he left behind many treasures for the two. After destroying many lineages, he had too many treasures to count.

After taking care of everything, he created a lotus from a supreme law and placed the meat lotus inside. The lotus flower slowly closed and sank into the golden spring, disappearing from sight.

Eventually, he looked away and told Xiaoxiao: “We’ll leave now.”

The Ginseng Ancestor and Immortal Injury Peony were very sad. They bid farewell to the Soldier Tree and soulvine one after another. After all, they had always been together since the days at the garden of the immortals. Who knows when they would meet again after today’s separation? This could perhaps be their final farewell, they may never meet again.

“Goodbye, brothers.” The Soldier Tree and soulvine didn’t want this either, but they still waved to the group. Even immortal beings like them couldn’t help but be a bit sentimental with wet eyes upon parting.

“Take care, we may meet again one day. When that day comes, I’m sure the two of you shall shine magnificently.” Li Qiye also said goodbye.

Of course, there were some attachments since the two medicines have followed him for so long. If it wasn’t to protect the new life, he would be very reluctant to leave them behind.

In the end, the rest of the group unwillingly jumped into his fate palace, and the duo set off once more on their journey.

Chapter 1438: Dried Trees and Shallow Water

The inner world was quite magical. There were magnificent sceneries and some unimaginable spectacles.

Here, one could see huge craters that were very spectacular. However, they also had a terrifying suction force that annihilated their surroundings.

In a different location, flames chaotically soared up and down. The most terrifying scene was a volcano unleashing a rain of fire in the sky. The lava rained down and continued to burn everything on the ground. This was a devastating scene — a completely scorched earth.

In another location was a silver waterfall pouring down from the sky. When it coursed through the earth, it looked just like a silver galaxy with tiny glimmering lights like little elves flying around.

However, there was an even scarier place. Xiaoxiao and Li Qiye passed through a certain location and heard a rustling sound.

She saw huge pits of quicksand with grain flowing to its center and enjoyed the spectacle very much. In the beginning, she didn't care too much, but upon taking a second, closer look, she felt creeped out.

They were not grains of sand but rather a bunch of tiny seeds around the size of sesame seeds! These were the seeds that drilled into corpses to turn them into withered back at the Divine Tree Ridge!

The sheer amount made them look like an endless coursing river. One would never be able to count all of them as they happily rolled in waves. Just how terrifying was this scene?

After thinking about how all of these seeds could get to the Divine Tree Ridge, Xiaoxiao could only shudder in horror.

“Isn’t, isn’t this a little too much?” Goosebumps were everywhere as she said: “If all of these seeds come out, even if everything in the nine worlds die, it still wouldn’t be their turn!”

She felt nauseous at the thought that the creatures in the nine worlds could turn into half-dead withered.

“How could it be so easy in this world?” Li Qiye smiled and said: “Seeds that can survive are very rare. You can even say that seeds that can turn into withered are one in several billion.”

“There is a natural order in this world, anything that breaks it will attract the attention of the villainous heavens.” He smiled and pointed at the sky: “It will not permit anything that becomes extremely heaven-defying to survive.”

She curiously asked right away: “Is there such a thing in this world? The high heavens is actually watching?”

“I don’t know whether the high heavens has eyes or not.” Li Qiye chuckled: “I don’t believe it either. I only trust that the world itself is the judge.”

“Is there a difference?” Xiaoxiao wondered: “Aren’t the world and the high heavens the same? They are both existences made out of laws.”

“No, they are different.” Li Qiye smiled and shook his head: “The phrase ‘the heavens have eyes’ is too funny since its villainous self never cares about the well-being of any existence. Only the world’s judgment would be passed down. No matter how much the world changes, its judgment will remain the same.”

“What is this judgment you are talking about?” In many people’s minds, the term “world’s judgment” was only a general idea.

Li Qiye didn’t answer her question, he only gazed at the far horizon. Who knows what he was thinking?

They continued traveling to a very magical location. This seemed to be the highest point in the world, a height even above the nine

heavens. Standing here, one could reach out and grasp the stars in the sky.

The luminescent sky was full of stars, resulting in a beautiful and spectacular scene. Others would be mesmerized by its wonders. There were twelve great palaces in this lofty place.

They were of an unimaginable size, calling them cities was more accurate. One of them could contain several hundred thousand people or even an entire realm.

It was quite shocking to see these gigantic palaces by this starry sky. This was something in myths, the dwelling of immortals. They had a golden shimmer as if crafted from gold. This scene would incite greed and cause hearts to palpitate.

All twelve palaces were connected seamlessly with their gates closed. It appeared that there was no way to enter. It had a type of formation with grand potential. However, Xiaoxiao couldn't grasp it at all.

“Is this where immortals live?” She was shaken to see these majestic palaces in the sky.

Li Qiye smiled and replied: “Who knows if there are immortals in this world or not? However, I'm certain they aren't here.”

Having said that, he brought her through the palaces and the indiscernible formation. There was a small open space inside. It didn't look special at all, especially when the twelve palaces surrounding it were taken into account. People would completely ignore its existence.

There existed a shallow pond that was about to dry up; the water could barely reach one's instep. Perhaps calling it a puddle was more appropriate.

Next to this little puddle was a very small tree. Its withered self could only reach Li Qiye's knee while only being a finger thick.

It had died long ago. Even though some of the branches still had

leaves, it was definitely dead.

After seeing the puddle and the tiny tree, Li Qiye murmured: “A peerless location, worthy of all my efforts.”

After seeing his expression, she knew that he purposely came to this place. However, she took a look around and found nothing noteworthy. This puddle and dried tree looked very common. This place was definitely not a treasure ground.

“Are there treasures here?” It wasn’t that she didn’t believe him, but this place was too ordinary. No one would look twice after coming here.

He leisurely replied with a grin: “More than just treasures.” He looked as if he was certain of victory and that everything was under his control.

“Where?” She carefully looked around but found nothing valuable.

He answered: “Some things cannot be discerned with the naked eye. The mysteries here would require generations of pondering, even for the greatest genius.”

In fact, this applied to him as well. Throughout the long years, he couldn’t see through it until he obtained the Ancient Void Rune and Heavenly Dao’s Primal Chapter.

Of course, he knew full well that this place had an incredible secret as well as the most extraordinary items in this world. Alas, there was no way of obtaining them before understanding the mysteries. Before that, he only knew of its value.

Later on, he finally understood its true significance. This was one of the reasons why he came to Heaven Spirit.

Of course, it wasn’t Xiaoxiao’s fault that she couldn’t see through the mysteries. Her intelligence surely wasn’t the issue because even Immortal Emperors couldn’t understand them after a few glances.

He told her: “Stand aside and watch.”

She quickly moved far away from this puddle.

Li Qiye took a deep breath and stood in the pond’s water that could only reach his instep.

“Buzz!” He opened his fate palace. All four images came out and immediately arranged themselves at the four corners of the puddle.

The tree of life seemed to be wanting to take root here; the spring of life wanted to turn this place into a spring; the cauldron of life wanted to embed itself deeper and turn into a volcano; the pillar of life directly nailed itself into the ground as if it wanted to connect to the heaven and earth.

“It’s time to begin.” His gaze slightly shifted. With a loud blast, his vitality soared and separated into four strands that flew into each of the four images.

“Splash!” With his vitality fueling the images, water began to gush from the spring, filling the pond in just a short period of time.

If one looked carefully, they would find that the drop of water in the spring of life had melted completely and became an indispensable part of the spring. The Life Origination in the pond was gently undulating in the pond in a very quiet manner. It seemed to be fusing with this little pond.

After the merger, the pond water unexpectedly seeped into the ground. The little tree nearby seemed to be absorbing the pond water as if it was parched.

Chapter 1439: Epoch Leaf

“Buzz!” At this time, branches from the tree of life swooped down. The unbelievable happened; these branches drilled into the trunk of the tiny, withered tree.

Keep in mind that these branches were already around the size of the small tree. However, the withered tree was like an unfathomable bottomless pit. It could accommodate even more branches entering its body.

“Buzz!” The cauldron of life poured out an endless fire that engulfed the entire tree.

People would be suspicious that just one spark alone would be enough to turn this dried up tree into ashes. However, it didn’t catch on fire and remained completely unharmed.

“Zzz—” With the fire of life engulfing the tree, the Heavenly Dao’s Primal Chapter turned into laws that descended onto its body. Metallic bursts came about as they imprinted themselves on the tree in the form of mysterious runes.

“Boom! Boom!” Electric arcs flashed around the pillar of life. Each of them entangled around a thick rune made from profound laws. These arcs from the Ancient Void Rune jumped into the pond. One could hear the sputtering of currents as the arcs and their runes drilled into the ground before disappearing from sight.

“Buzz—” A series of sounds came about as if something was devouring the pond water. This indeed seemed to be the case as the water in the pond began to disappear. It was all gone in just a short period of time.

Xiaoxiao watched this magical scene and had no idea as to what Li Qiye intended to do.

“Crackle!” After sucking up all the water in the pond, the tree began to absorb the lightning from the pillar itself, evident by the

current flashing through its trunk.

“Come out now!” Li Qiye shouted and unleashed all of his blood energy. At this moment, he looked just like a mighty godfiend.

“Whoosh!” The tree seemed to be completely revitalized at this moment. It was clearly still a tiny tree, yet it emitted a strange and indescribable feeling. One would think that it was covered with green leaves and long branches overflowing with life.

The Ancient Void Rune, Heavenly Dao’s Primal Chapter, and Life Origination appeared at the same time on this tiny tree. A sound of something peeling appeared as a new leaf grew.

This green leaf didn’t look extraordinary at all, but its emergence flooded the world with life.

Buds seemed to be shooting out of the earth and grew at an astonishing pace to bear fruits and flowers. Everything was verdant and alive at this particular juncture. It was quite unimaginable for a little leaf to have this much life.

Xiaoxiao was immersed in this newfound vigor as if bathing in an ocean of life. She took a deep breath and understood that this little leaf was a peerless treasure despite not knowing what it was.

The branches from the tree of life that had drilled into the withered tree finally came out. They gently held this single leaf in a very natural and gentle manner. It was transplanted into the tree of life as if this was its mother in the first place.

“Splash!” The water of life returned to the spring of life, as did the lightning to the pillar and the fire to the cauldron. The Ancient Void Rune, Heavenly Dao’s Primal Chapter, and Life Origination also returned to their respective containers.

Li Qiye revealed a satisfying smile after seeing this green leaf hanging on the tree of life. After so many years of research, his efforts didn’t go to waste despite taking this long for it to appear. He had finally obtained what he needed.

“Epoch’s Leaf, it is finally mine now.” Li Qiye grinned. Hard work has finally paid off! One must sow before reaping in the harvest!

The void rune, primal chapter, Life Origination, and Epoch’s Leaf had always been mysterious with few records. Trying to find any mention of them in writings was akin to finding a needle in a haystack.

In fact, across the generations, he had only found some jade paintings that related to these items. Moreover, the few phrases on them were incomplete. Even their names had never appeared in the same place before. Li Qiye was probably the first time that someone had been in possession of all four at the same time.

In a distant era, the progenitor of the Blood Race had obtained the primal chapter, but even he didn’t realize the existence of the other three.

While looking at the leaf hanging on his tree of life, Li Qiye murmured: “The four images of the fate palace... once I understand their mysteries and combine them with these four secret items, who in this world will be able to grasp the ultimate profundities better than me?”

He looked towards the horizon through the nine firmaments with a thick smile: “I will return to the end of the world one day and slay whatever ultimate force is there! No one will be able to stop me in this generation!”

Xiaoxiao stared at him in a daze. Before she knew it, he had changed into a completely different person. Even though there was no aggression or divinity, he stood there unchanging through time as if he was the eternal master of fate!

Eventually, he withdrew his gaze while feeling quite good and told Xiaoxiao: “Let’s go, I’ll take you to somewhere else.”

She calmed down and quickly went next to him. Before leaving

this space, she couldn't help but look at the twelve golden palaces here several more times.

From start to finish, he didn't bother looking at the palaces; it was as if they were meaningless to him.

She couldn't help but ask: "What exactly are these palaces?"

"You tell me." He noticed her inquisitive mind and stopped while smiling.

"Let me see." She didn't give up and rushed forward in front of the palace then carefully observed it. She even knocked on the walls.

After a long time, she came back to his side and said: "These twelve golden palaces here, I feel as if they are the twelve fate palaces judging by their appearances and auras."

She found this quite surprising. If these were actually fate palaces, what was the meaning behind all of this?

"You are very gifted." He maintained his smile and didn't answer her.

"Stop praising me, I already know that I'm gifted!" She didn't like his answer and unhappily gave him the dirty eye.

"Off we go to the place you have been wanting to visit." Li Qiye acted as if he didn't notice her dissatisfaction.

She thought about something and blurted: "Where? The place you mentioned before? Is it really here?"

Back at the Divine Tree Ridge, Terminus had talked about a location but was interrupted by Li Qiye right away. She thought that there would still be some time before he took her there, so she was a bit unprepared for this.

"Just what is my blood?" She felt a bit nervous. All along, she wanted to find out more about her bloodline, but this was a bit too sudden.

He noticed her flustered appearance and smiled while gently patting her soft hair: “Don’t worry, it will be fine with me around. You just need to go with the flow.”

His words were a medicine that set her mind at ease. Her slightly panicking mind quickly went away.

Chapter 1440: Awakened Bloodline

He brought her through the starry sky. There were so many celestials in this vast world that he couldn't cross them all in a short period of time despite his great speed.

Eventually, they arrived at a particular location. It was a frigid world of ice that contained an aura of death.

Outside of stars, this space was empty and solitary. There might be a galaxy here, but it was without movement, giving the sense that this was a forgotten world. This space was completely desolate without any signs of life.

It was made up of countless stars in the formation of a maelstrom. However, it was completely void of starry lights, only a scene of gray could be seen. One could tell at first glance that this galaxy was dead.

Because of its current state, this maelstrom slowly rotated as if it would take millions of years for a full revolution.

This was not a corrosive aura of death but an eternal silence that will remain unchanging for years to come.

Just staying for a moment in this place would drive people crazy. Its macabre nature took away breaths.

“This is the place?” Xiaoxiao asked, to her own astonishment. She thought that he would take her to a magnificent or mysterious location and not this space of deathly stillness.

“Yes, this is it.” Li Qiye flatly said: “Here is where you can find your source, your bloodline's magical properties and origin.”

“How do I go about it?” She couldn't help but state: “This is a dead zone, everything here is dead. Life, the grand dao, universal laws, other forces... all are dead already!”

She truly had trouble breathing in this place and was about to go

crazy from the oppressive aura.

“How can there be rebirth without death?” Li Qiye smiled: “Death and rebirth dualities. For a life, there is only reincarnation after death. Only this place will allow you to find your root.”

“You are saying my bloodline will be reborn through death?” The intelligent girl immediately understood what he was implying.

“That’s one way to put it.” He replied: “Go, you don’t have to be afraid or reject it. Just follow your heart and feelings. Regardless of what you see or dream, don’t be afraid since I am here. I shall guarantee your safety.”

She felt relieved since nothing offered more solace than Li Qiye’s assurance. He had enough strength to be her backing. Even if the sky were to fall down, as long as he was around, she could stay safe and sound!

Finally, she took a deep breath and entered the maelstrom at the center of this galaxy.

When standing in the middle of this place, she looked around and couldn’t see what it could offer her. She shouted at Li Qiye: “What do I do now?”

He answered with a grin: “It’s very simple, just release your blood energy in a natural manner. You don’t have to let it erupt or anything. This isn’t a battle, you are only trying to find your root. Let it pour down like the quiet rain in spring.”

After hearing this, Xiaoxiao sat in a meditative pose at the center. Her true fate appeared and her blood energy flowed out.

Her energy was quite powerful. Even though she was releasing it naturally, it still gushed out like a large river. However, it was very gentle without any waves. It slowly flowed patiently and peacefully.

This energy flowed into the galaxy. However, this galaxy was simply too big, it would require many years before it could reach

all the corners. Of course, since Li Qiye had told her so, she wasn't in a hurry. It looked as if she was sleeping and in a mental trance. She felt that she was traveling through time to an extremely ancient era.

Li Qiye smiled while watching from a distance, paying attention to her focus and the tiny changes. He had great confidence in her. Despite her tender age, lack of experience, and inferior dao heart compared to Ruyan and Jianshi, Li Qiye still had high hopes for her. She was a coarse jade that required polishing. However, just a minor change would allow for her to shine.

Before one knew it, her blood energy fused with half of the galaxy. In the beginning, the gradual flow made this seem like it would take a long time for a full integration. However, it unexpectedly reached the halfway point quite quickly. It was just as he had said, her blood energy was the gentle rain in spring that was slowly filling up the galaxy.

During this process, the initially gray galaxy began to turn red with her blood energy. However, it wasn't actually the color of red, it was more of a ruby. Its hue was bright and beautiful in a breathtaking manner.

At this moment, the galaxy seemed to be waking up. This seemed to be a kind of rebirth since everything was being filled with life and power. After an immense wait, life finally appeared in the dead galaxy.

“Boom!” The dead galaxy suddenly erupted. A tidal wave of endless height shot straight into the sky and swept through this void. It seemed as if an ancient existence was awakening at this moment.

Xiaoxiao suddenly opened her eyes that had no semblance of a young girl anymore. It looked like she had experienced a billion years of vicissitudes!

“Rumble!” The world trembled for a short period of time. Even

the stars hanging in the sky were rustling as if they were about to fall down at any time.

There was an unprecedented storm raging across this red galaxy. The heaven and earth quaked under this raging storm along with all existences.

The outside world at the Divine Tree Ridge was also shaking from these explosions; it was as if an earthquake was coming. Not only were the withered pale from fear, so were the visiting cultivators.

A majestic aura soared straight into the sky of the ridge. It contained an unimaginable life force that pierced the clouds as if wanting to take down all the stars up above.

“What’s going on?” This sudden development left everyone in fear. Even God-Monarchs were shaken after sensing it.

Back at the Divine Ridge Citadel, Terminus opened his eyes and murmured: “What an ancient bloodline, the origin of the treants.”

Back in the unknown world of boundless space, Li Qiye was still sitting while calmly watching the development.

At this time, the galaxy and the raging storm were nowhere to be found. Everything had calmed down and even Ye Xiaoxiao had disappeared.

An ancient tree of a size too monstrous to describe appeared in her place. It must be the number one tree in the world. Galaxies were floating around it along with myriad worlds. Trillions of existences were living under this almighty tree. Its leaves could support stars and its branches could break through temporal constraints.

Chapter 1441: Nirvana Primal Tree

Under this kind of towering tree were entrenching auspicious beasts. Legendary immortal grasses were everywhere while untouchable deities lived on top of the branches.

It seemed that this tree had turned into three thousand worlds. To have this tree was to have everything.

“This is the oldest bloodline, it’s too old for any records.” Li Qiye chuckled: “It doesn’t matter if everything is dead or have turned to ash. Even if nothing else exists, this bloodline will continue to be passed down.”

He seemed to be enjoying his own masterpiece while looking at the tree and revealed a satisfactory grin: “The old tree has turned into ashes along with its bloodline source. Who would have thought that this bloodline would continue to be passed down? This is simply unbelievable, but I suppose this is something that can surpass common sense in itself.”

There were virtually no records regarding Ye Xiaoxiao’s bloodline. Li Qiye only heard some legends about it here and there. However, there were only a few words or phrases, it was impossible to trace. Moreover, the majority of them were false and far from the truth.

In the beginning, he wasn’t sure of her bloodline since it had never appeared before. However, as time went on, he became more certain. Despite the questionable legends, it didn’t mean that this bloodline didn’t exist. After so many years, it had finally appeared in this world again.

This was the treant’s most unique bloodline, their origin blood that had been there since the olden days.

After a while, the sky-blotting tree disappeared while Ye Xiaoxiao remained seated in a meditative pose inside the maelstrom. This

galaxy slowly dimmed. Even the gray color was no longer there.

At this moment, the sky was still quiet like before, it was still a world of death that renders others breathless. She eventually opened her eyes. She was still the fourteen-year-old girl with an innocent pair of eyes; Xiaoxiao was still herself.

The only thing different was the blood energy flowing through her. It was extremely ancient and emitted a simple yet eternal sensation. If one couldn't see the person and only their blood energy, they would take Xiaoxiao for an ancient being that had lived for countless years.

She stood up and the entire galaxy and its stars shattered into powder instantly. The immense galaxy disappeared completely as if it had never existed in the first place.

Xiaoxiao saw this and was stuck in a daze for a bit. It took her some time to regain her wits.

She went back to Li Qiye's side only to let him observe her before smiling: "Congratulations, congratulations, your blood has finally truly awakened. This place was necessary after all."

"What is the name of this bloodline?" She gently frowned and looked much more mature than before.

"It's an undocumented one." Li Qiye pondered for a bit before answering: "However, there are some legends and myths about it. You can call it the Nirvana Genesis Tree or Nirvana Genesis Bloodline."

She murmured: "Nirvana Genesis Bloodline..." She was very unfamiliar with this name even though her bloodline had awakened.

Li Qiye spoke with a smile: "Time to go back, we've been here for a long time now."

He considered this trip quite fruitful since he obtained everything he wanted. Now, there was only one more worry left.

After getting settling this matter, it would be time for him to leave Heaven Spirit with Su Yonghuang.

“Okay.” Xiaoxiao quietly nodded. Even her talkative self was now strangely quiet. The awakening of her bloodline had brought her too many things, and she couldn’t digest all of them right away.

Meanwhile, Godhalt had suddenly turned quite lively with cultivators rushing in from everywhere. Even though cultivators would visit Godhalt normally, the sheer amount of visitors that came overnight this time was unprecedented.

It wasn’t only because someone like Meng Zhentian had arrived. In just one night, some secret news spread out at an astonishing pace across Heaven Spirit: “An eternal immortal medicine has been found at the Divine Tree Ridge!”

No one knew who spread this information so quickly. In short, many people heard it right away.

An immortal medicine for eternal life! No one would dare to dismiss this rumor. They immediately reported to the ancestors in their sects. This was especially true for the powerful lineages since they valued it more than anything else.

Immortality was the pursuit of many Godkings and even Immortal Emperors. Thus, anyone would be compelled to pay extra attention after hearing this.

Although no one knew where this information came from, many chose to believe it. Everyone knew that the ridge was full of spirit medicines of the highest quality. If such a root for immortality were to exist, it had to be at the divine ridge.

Despite the initial skepticism, many great powers still chose to send their disciples there. Some great characters from the previous generation personally came out as well.

They would rather believe it than to miss the opportunity. Even if it didn’t exist, they wouldn’t lose anything by visiting Godhalt.

However, obtaining the immortality medicine would be the greatest of harvests.

This was the mentality that cultivators held, causing the ridge to be filled with people and become exceptionally lively.

The calm continent was quite rowdy with ships coming and going. Some rode the waves while others crossed the sky.

“Rumble!” As many journeyed towards the continent, a loud explosion detonated along the coasts and lifted a huge tidal wave, shaking the sea.

This sudden explosion shocked many people. They used their fastest speed to run out since they thought a sea monster had appeared.

“Splash!” Peaks suddenly rose from below. A huge continent appeared out of nowhere on the sea. It was enormous with rolling hills and animals. The highest peaks were covered with mists and clouds as waterfalls ran straight down to the bottom.

To the astonishment of the crowd, this particular stretch of land suddenly emerged from the sea. They didn’t know where it came from at all.

“Is this a paradise?” The majestic sceneries attracted the gazes of many cultivators.

“No, it isn’t.” An old paragon noticed a tablet on a particular mountain of this continent and startingly exclaimed: “It’s the True Martial Island!”

“True Martial Island?!” Many were surprised to hear this name.

Many had heard of this island in Heaven Spirit, but very few were able to see it in person.

In Heaven Spirit, there was a popular phrase — charming spirits have the Celestial Pavilion and the sea demons have the True Martial Island! It was referring to two lineages that have always

been very low-key.

The True Martial Island was created by the True Martial Sea God. It was extremely mysterious and rumored to be able to move, so they could appear at any location in Heaven Spirit.

Despite its elusive nature, no one had ever dared to underestimate its power.

When talking about the island's strength, one must start with the sea god. According to the tales, he was from the same era as Immortal Emperor Min Ren. It went on to say that after the emperor ascended to the throne, the True Martial Sea God challenged him.

The battle that ensued was heaven-shattering. The nine worlds trembled because of it. Even though not many were qualified to personally watch it, rumor has it that it was a tie.

Because of this, the sea demons praised True Martial as the only sea god comparable to the Prime Sea God!

Chapter 1442: The Turmoil Begins

The emergence of the True Martial Island attracted a lot of attention in addition to rousing many speculations. In a short period of time, conflicting opinions appeared everywhere.

Everyone knew that this island was mobile and could appear anywhere in the Heaven Spirit World. However, it still rarely showed itself to the world. Because of this, few had seen it in person.

Normally, it was completely untraceable so no one would know where it was. Because of this, this power was full of mysteries.

Today, its sudden appearance at Godhalt made many people curious. The older crowd was even more shocked because they knew it wouldn't appear so easily. Its emergence in full view of everyone meant that a grand event was about to happen.

The appearance of this island made many people think about the recent gossip. An ancestor-level character wondered: "Could it be that Godhalt really has an immortal medicine of immortality?"

On the second day, an even more shocking piece of news came.

"The True Martial Goddess is personally coming to Godhalt!" This resounding news exploded across Godhalt. Many arrogant characters were shaken.

Some youths had never heard of this character, so they curiously asked their astounded elders: "Who the heck is the True Martial Goddess?"

With a pale expression, a shaken elder slowly answered: "The daughter of the True Martial Sea God. She's a genius who was once the most likely candidate to become the next sea god."

This news left many people breathless. Those who knew about this name was aware of just how significant it was.

The people in the world let their imaginations run wild as she personally entered Godhalt.

She was the favorite daughter of True Martial. Rumor has it that at a young age, she had already displayed exemplary talents that even exceeded her own father when he was younger.

Her cultivation was also exceedingly high, so she was famous across the nine worlds. Many people held her in high esteem and thought that she would have the best chance of becoming the next sea god.

In fact, there were rumors that claim that it was a certainty because back in that era, she had used her father's Trident and was accepted by it.

After all, the Trident wouldn't accept someone just because they were the current sea god's daughter. Gaining its recognition meant that they had the potential to become a sea god.

In that era, with her father and his legion's protection on top of being accepted by the Trident, it seemed that her becoming a sea god was almost a fact.

However, for some unknown reasons, the True Martial Goddess suddenly disappeared from sight. No one had seen her again, so people stopped talking about her.

People gradually forgot about the goddess. No one knew why she suddenly disappeared instead of becoming the next sea god.

Today, the missing goddess had returned in order to visit Godhalt.

How could people not be shocked when such an existence was arriving? The sea demons were especially ecstatic and applauded this new development.

Her return held great significance for their race as a whole!

“Could it be that she wants to become the next sea god this time?

This means she'll be competing against the Seven Sea Goddess and Seashield Prince." Some sea demons were happy while others sad.

In the midst of all the discussions, someone had arrived at Godhalt on this particular day. This woman with a matchless demeanor descended from above like an immortal from the nine heavens. Anyone would be swooned after being in her peerless presence.

"Lunargrasp Fairy!" A God-monarch saw her supreme figure at Godhalt and was immediately captivated.

The news of her arrival spread across Godhalt in just one day, sending the entire continent into a furor.

"Lunargrasp Fairy!" Some heard of her personal arrival and took a deep breath while others started shuddering.

"Meng Zhentian's biggest threat is here." A God-Monarch slowly commented: "In this generation, his biggest threat isn't Li Qiye, it is the Lunargrasp Fairy! He must surpass an invincible existence like her or else he will never become emperor!"

Zhentian's reputation was illustrious and was brothers with Immortal Emperor Ta Kong. However, his spotlight was completely stolen when Lunargrasp came out.

In Heaven Spirit, she was a legend and its pride. Before Empress Hong Tian ascended, the fairy was already a supreme character in the nine worlds. The emperor wasn't qualified to compete against her at all!

There was no need to say more about the empress, she had defeated countless geniuses in her life. However, Lunargrasp was still able to become one of the strongest rivals of Hongtian. This was indicative of her strength.

"What is going on in this generation?" Some prodigies were shaken after hearing this news: "First, there's Meng Zhentian, and then the Prince of Darkness and True Martial Goddess. Now, even

the Lunargrasp Fairy is out? Do all the Era Evaders want to come out?”

Many geniuses felt dejected with the fairy’s appearance at Godhalt. Some were even drowned in despair.

They once had aspirations in this generation. Some wanted to become emperor while others wanted to become the next sea god. However, the appearance of these great characters immediately disappointed these hot-blooded geniuses and drove them crazy.

They simply had no chance against these apex existences. Both the throne and the Trident were completely out of their reach!

Li Qiye brought Xiaoxiao out of the inner world and returned to Crane Beak. Sima Yujian, who was guarding the peak, heaved a sigh of relief after seeing their safe return.

His trip was now over so they left the Undying Gate. The gate master personally saw them off for five hundred miles.

Li Qiye waved his hand and flatly said: “Go back.”

The gate master respectfully bowed again and sincerely said: “When you come to our sect again, we will welcome you from with great hospitality.” He was truly grateful towards Li Qiye.

Li Qiye smiled and gently shook his head: “I’m afraid another meeting will be difficult. You need to look out for yourself. With enough luck, you can revitalize your sect. If this isn’t possible, you will continue down the path of decline.”

“I understand.” The gate master spoke: “I have firmly engraved your words in my mind. I will definitely do my best to revive the Undying Gate!”

Li Qiye simply smiled. The gate master had both ability and ambition. Alas, he was born at Godhalt. Without enough luck and help from others, it was easier said than done to weather the storm and revive the sect. Nobody can do anything without the necessary means.

“I’ll stop here then.” The gate master said: “Godhalt will shine with your presence. I trust that it won’t take long before you will be able to stand evenly beside someone like the Lunargrasp Fairy.”

“You mean that she is here at Godhalt?” He batted his eyes after hearing this.

The gate master respectfully replied while bowing his head: “Yes, Meng Zhentian, the Lunargrasp Fairy, and the True Martial Goddess have all arrived. Rumor has it that an immortal medicine has come out in Godhalt. Recently, the Spirit Abyss began to move as well and ordered many disciples to find it. Even the Prince of Darkness has come out, so maybe this type of medicine does exist. Perhaps you could try looking for it too...”

However, after his message was received, he looked up and saw that Li Qiye’s group was long gone. He stood there for a long time before gently sighing and turned back.

Although the second half of the message wasn’t heard, the trio headed straight for the Divine Tree Ridge.

Xiaoxiao asked: “Ego King, why are you in such a rush?”

Li Qiye was silent for a moment before answering: “I want to see someone.”

“Lunargrasp Fairy?” She was quite discerning despite her young age. She spotted the change in his expression after the fairy was brought up by the gate master.

“Yes.” Li Qiye nodded: “I have some unfinished business that is overdue.”

“Oh?” Ye Xiaoxiao blurted: “Don’t tell me you have a crush on her? Even though I have never seen her before, I have heard of her beauty. She’s no different from an immortal. Is it because you have heard this too that you now have a one-sided crush on her?”

Chapter 1443: Bullying the Terminus Divine Ancestor

Li Qiye didn't know whether to laugh or cry after hearing her quip, but he still chose to answer seriously: "The Lunargrasp Fairy is indeed very beautiful, she's just like an immortal."

He sighed after stating this. Mu Yueli — what a difficult name to forget. They had experienced a lot back then, so it was time for him to face the music.

In the future, he needed to visit the end of the world. This might be a path of no return, so he needed to settle all grudges and matters of the past.

"Will you really go and see her?" Xiaoxiao found this surprising: "Rumor has it that after she adopted a secluded lifestyle, no one has been able to see her face to face."

Li Qiye only chuckled at her skepticism and didn't reply.

The trio arrived at the Divine Tree Ridge once more and visited the citadel. This whole area was currently bustling. One could see cultivators everywhere among the pretty peaks and deep valleys.

The culprit was the news of the immortal medicine. After this news spread out, everyone tried to find the medicine. Many experienced cultivators and alchemists headed for the Divine Tree Ridge right away because this was the most likely location for this immortal medicine to appear.

Because of this, the normally desolate terrain of this place was full of people. Even though they knew that it was quite dangerous, especially the deeper locations with the risk of seeds turning them into withered, they still chose to continue their search. This was a chance to make a fortune, even if they couldn't use it for themselves. Selling it to someone else meant that they could live the rest of their lives in peace.

The trio's arrival at the ridge immediately attracted a lot of eyes.

"Fierce is here." Someone couldn't help but shout after seeing Li Qiye in the distance.

Li Qiye was currently extremely notorious across the world. Anyone who heard his name would quiver inside. They quickly made way for him. Wherever he went would become quiet since no one dared to gossip about him.

After he destroyed Zhentian's avatar, many put him on the same level as Zhentian. Among the younger generation, both the Seashield Prince and the Seven Martial Goddess were put one level lower than him in terms of fame.

"Hey, Ego King, I didn't realize you are now so famous and awe-inspiring." Xiaoxiao noticed the quiet atmosphere and revealed a charming smile after giving Li Qiye a side-glance.

At this moment, she was the only one who would dare to talk to Li Qiye in such a nonchalant manner.

Li Qiye leisurely responded: "An invincible person like me should indeed be awe-inspiring."

"Please, enough with the boasting. When it comes to compliments, you'll want a mile after getting an inch." Xiaoxiao stared at him with disdain: "You can be happy all you want right now. Wait until after I become an invincible treefather, the first thing I'll do is take you down completely so that you can never get up again."

Having said that, the little girl aggressively postured with both hands on her waist as if she was about to suppress Li Qiye.

He simply smiled and shook his head after seeing this: "Even if you become an invincible treefather, no, even if you become an Immortal Emperor, you can only be pressed down before me."

"Bah! What a shameless pervert!" She looked at him with fierce eyes as if she wanted to kill him.

“Little girl, where did your mind run off to? Stop thinking about those things when you are so young, focus on cultivation instead.” He mocked her with a grin after hearing her strange response.

“I’m going to kill you, Ego King!” She became angry like a cat that had its tail stepped on and immediately lunged at him.

Li Qiye laughed and continued forward at a faster pace.

It didn’t take long before the trio reached the Divine Tree Citadel. They didn’t enter just yet since the sky-blotting Terminus Ancestor opened his eyes.

Terminus looked at Xiaoxiao and said: “Young Miss, congratulations, congratulations. The path to the grand dao has been opened for you. In the future, the treants will shine because of you.”

“Thank you.” Xiaoxiao naturally knew what he was referring to and felt quite excited.

“If you need anything at the citadel, come and find me.” Terminus happily laughed. He was already a heaven-defying character, and he only grew stronger after taking root here.

Normally, even if a Godking or someone like Meng Zhentian personally came, he wouldn’t give them the time of day. However, he held Xiaoxiao in a good light. If it wasn’t for Li Qiye, he would have made her his disciple instantly and personally became her dao protector to watch her turn into an unstoppable treefather.

She tilted her head to the side and mused before asking: “I can find you for anything?”

“Yes. As long as it is within my capabilities, anything is fine.” Terminus laughed again.

“Okay, I do have something to trouble you with.” Her pretty eyes beautifully blinked.

Terminus cheerfully replied: “Let’s hear it.” He was clearly

spoiling her.

“It’s very simple.” Xiaoxiao smiled and pointed at Li Qiye: “Help me take this Ego King down and force him to submit. Hmph, we’ll see if he can still be all arrogant then!”

“Er...” Terminus didn’t say anything since he didn’t expect this type of request from her.

“Well, I’m afraid I can’t help you with this.” He eventually let out a wry smile and gently moved his face back and forth. He naturally knew who he was facing. Even if he wanted to, he lacked the ability.

“Hmph, you just told me to find you for anything, but now you changed your mind?” She pouted and was clearly unhappy.

“Anything outside of this.” Terminus showed an embarrassed expression: “I can take charge of anything else at the Divine Tree Ridge.”

“I don’t want anything else but this.” Xiaoxiao then murmured: “I just want to see the Ego King be suppressed.”

Li Qiye gently knocked on her forehead and smiled: “How can there be no other things? You can ask him about where the immortal medicine is and ask for his help to get it.”

“Oh, right.” Xiaoxiao’s eyes lit up with sparkles.

Terminus looked quite bitter after hearing this, but he maintained his wry smile: “Young Noble, you have everything at your disposal so you know better than anyone else whether the ridge has a medicine for immortality or not. The nine worlds are only secular places, how could there be a medicine for eternal life? This only stemmed from some baseless and foolish rumors.”

“There really isn’t a medicine for eternal life?” Xiaoxiao was curious about the topic since she had been hearing about it after coming to Godhalt.

“Really.” Terminus shook his head again: “How could there be this level of medicine in the nine worlds? If it does exist, Immortal Emperors would have taken it away already, it wouldn’t be the turn of those foolish ones.”

Xiaoxiao felt that Terminus didn’t need to lie to her.

Li Qiye chuckled and added: “There probably isn’t any medicine for immortality. However, I personally know that there is an amazing divine medicine in the Divine Tree Ridge. Alas, my memories are still vague, I believe it might be at something something valley.”

“Well...” Terminus let out a hollow laugh: “I don’t know much about this either because the Divine Tree Ridge is so large.”

“Is that so?” Li Qiye grinned: “You have taken root here for a long time now, yet something like this can elude you?”

“Young Noble, you are too funny.” Terminus quickly laughed again: “I am only a little tree with limited abilities. The land under my jurisdiction is also very little. The Divine Tree Ridge is one of the twelve burial grounds, and it is too mysterious. My foolish self can’t even grasp a tiny bit of it.”

Terminus spoke very modestly at this moment since he didn’t dare to show the slightest bit of arrogance in front of Li Qiye. Under normal circumstances, even Godkings would have to lower themselves before him.

Li Qiye only smiled. He didn’t continue to tease him. After all, he wasn’t omnipotent.

“Goodbye.” Xiaoxiao waved at Terminus as they headed for the citadel. Li Qiye intended to find a place for the two girls to stay so that he could go and see someone. After he arranged for their accommodations, however, he was stopped along the way.

The streets in the citadel were vast, yet they were immediately stopped at this crossroad. A large number of experts completely

surrounded them.

Chapter 1444: The Abyss Revenge

In just a short period of time, this crossroad was completely surrounded with Li Qiye in the center. He was besieged by several hundred experts.

This sudden development left all the other cultivators present eager to see what was going on.

The people surrounding Li Qiye were from the Spirit Abyss. Their aggressiveness displayed their malicious intent.

Li Qiye chuckled without a care. He wasn't surprised at all.

A male disciple walked out from the group. He was quite handsome and gallant. It was clear that this was an incredible prodigy.

"It's Huang Yuxuan, the Abyss' Spirit Beastmaster's first disciple, the abyss' first brother." Anyone who had a little influence in Heaven Spirit knew of this young man.

It was because virtually all cultivators who visit Godhalt would go to ask the Spirit Abyss for help. Huang Yuxuan would be the person who receives all of these characters, so many have seen him before. Some even had ties with him.

"You are the famous Li Qiye?" Yuxuan came forward and chillingly glared at Li Qiye, clearly showing his murderous intent.

"Is something wrong?" Li Qiye smiled, he was too lazy to look at him.

This arrogant and disrespectful attitude fueled Yuxuan's murderous intent. At Godhalt, who would dare to disobey their abyss? It didn't matter who they might be back at their own regions, they had to ask the abyss for help in this place!

But now, an outsider was acting so presumptuously that it fueled Yuxuan's will to kill even more. This was a direct challenge to the

abyss' prestige.

“Li Qiye, you are indeed amazing, a hero of our times.” Yuxuan coldly said: “Our abyss also respect the heroes and prodigies of the world! However, the rules cannot be bent! Godhalt has its own rules! Our abyss would welcome you as a guest at Godhalt. However, you came and protected an assassin who murdered our disciples, not to mention you killed more than ten yourself. You need to give us, and the deceased, an answer.”

It didn't matter whether people knew him or not, they secretly praised his reasonable and graceful words. It didn't tarnish the abyss' reputation at all. Moreover, they glanced at each other and lamented. Li Qiye was indeed a fierce man, he would always kill wherever he went without scruples even if the opponent was from an imperial lineage or a sea god's sect.

Now, at Godhalt, he even killed disciples from the Spirit Abyss. Many cultivators who came would always act sensibly towards the abyss. Even the most incredible genius wouldn't oppose them. After all, even a strong dragon would have trouble against a local serpent.

“And? I killed them, so what?” Li Qiye maintained his smile. He didn't bother to deny their claim.

Such a casual response left everyone speechless. This was true to his overbearing nature. It was as if he didn't need a reason to kill people and couldn't care less if their sect came for retribution.

People could only wryly smile at this display. He didn't bother to explain himself and only showed a completely indifferent attitude. Fierce was indeed unique, he didn't care for reasons! Yuxuan was livid because Li Qiye was showing utter disdain for their sect!

He took a deep breath to suppress the anger rising in his heart and coldly spoke: “Li Qiye, our abyss is still a reasonable place. If our disciples were wrong, then very well, we will swallow this anger. However, if you murdered the innocent, your own fellow

cultivators, and protected the assassin...”

The abyss had a reputation for being a bully at Godhalt. However, Yuxuan’s choice of words was very appropriate and level-headed. It was no wonder why he was chosen to be its successor, he was indeed capable of bearing this responsibility.

Li Qiye interrupted him as he was too lazy to argue: “There’s nothing to talk about. I killed them, I don’t need a reason to do so. Speak if you have something to say or fart if you have gas. Even if you are here for revenge, just act quickly. I’m very busy.”

The tides have completely reversed today. The abyss was known to be the ruthless bully. However, it was the reasonable party this time while an outsider had turned into the arbitrary oppressor.

“Good, good, good.” Yuxuan was trembling with anger from Li Qiye’s attitude. This was supposed to be his role, but Li Qiye stole it from him today. This wasn’t something that their abyss could tolerate.

“It’s good that you have admitted it.” He coldly spoke: “As a reasonable party, we shall give you a way out. First, hand over the assassin, second, confess your crime to our abyss. My seniors are currently staying at an inn in the citadel, so go there and surrender yourself. As long as you can do these two things, we will forego this grievance out of consideration for you being a top genius!”

Eyes darted everywhere out of confusion. Many couldn’t believe their own ears. Since when was the aggressive abyss so reasonable?

“Did the abyss just change its personality completely?” A cultivator spoke with disbelief: “Since when were they this easy to talk to?”

Just think about it, no sect could handle dozens of disciples being killed, let alone the abyss with its ruthless reputation. At Godhalt, it was their place to rampage, no one would have a turn to do the same to them.

If someone dared to kill their disciples, they would incur the abyss' most ferocious wrath and wouldn't be able to leave Godhalt alive.

And yet, they said that as long as Li Qiye confessed, everything would be over. This was a great concession, a showing of their magnanimity.

“Well, that's because you should look at who it is.” An expert from the previous generation insipidly said: “You can try to do what Li Qiye did. Not to mention killing their disciples, just offending them alone would end in your entire family being killed! Fierce's momentum is unstoppable since he can slaughter anyone in his way. It is understandable that the abyss would choose to compromise.”

Any knowledgeable person understood that Li Qiye's fame was currently on the same level as Meng Zhentian's. The abyss' actions, in this case, made sense.

Li Qiye simply smiled and casually responded: “Just come and attack me, there's no need for this confession. I have already shown my mercy by not destroying your abyss. All of you should be going to bed with a beaming smile from being so lucky, yet you are here asking for me to surrender. Did your brains stop working?”

This retort truly made others want to vomit blood. Everyone here was completely tongue-tied. They all felt that after killing so many disciples, just apologizing to end things would still be quite an awe-inspiring tale for Li Qiye. Anyone else would have apologized already.

However, he was claiming that the one who was showing mercy was him and not the Spirit Abyss. He was the one who was sparing the sect from certain destruction due to his kindness. Who could stand this?!

“Li!” Yuxuan was livid. Today was very humiliating for him and

his sect. They only wanted Li Qiye to hand over the assassin and confess his crimes of killing their disciples and crippling an elder. This was already shameful enough.

Things were a bit different this time around. Their sect didn't wish to ruin their grand plan over trivial matters, so they had to make these concessions! Nevertheless, they still needed him to show some goodwill in order to alleviate the blow to their prestige.

Who would have thought that Li Qiye simply wouldn't give them any face and treat them with complete disdain?

Yuxuan couldn't restrain himself any longer as he shouted: "Today, whether you want to or not, you must apologize to our fallen disciples or we swear to never let this go!"

Chapter 1445: Pixiu Formation

Many people trembled after hearing Huang Yuxuan. An oath feud with the Spirit Abyss was no joke since this was a sect that would stay true to their word. One shouldn't even dream about leaving Godhalt alive after receiving this declaration.

“Is that so? Good, I got it. If there is nothing else, scram. Of course, come if you want to fight. I have other stuff to do after I kill you all.” Li Qiye spoke in a carefree manner.

People helplessly smiled after hearing this. At this minute, it looked like Li Qiye viewed the abyss' group as nobodies. It was as if he could kill them on a whim.

However, no one dared to question him. They understood that his strength was not simply boasting, he actually had the ability to do so.

It wasn't just Yuxuan, all of the disciples from the abyss glared at Li Qiye with fury in their eyes due to this blatant humiliation.

One of them couldn't help but scream: “First Brother, our abyss must kill him at all costs!” This wasn't something their sect could let go.

Another loudly chimed in: “Yes, First Brother, we swear to fight to the death, this is an irreconcilable blood feud!”

They were normally the imperious ones. Since when was it someone else's turn to shit and piss over their heads like this?

Yuxuan took a deep breath as his eyes flashed a cold glint: “Li Qiye, I know you are very powerful, but if you still refuse to apologize, it will be a fight until one of us dies! Our abyss will not let this go.”

Li Qiye gave him the side-eye and replied: “With just your group? Come together, it won't be ‘until one of us dies’, all of you will be dead for sure. It's about time to die.”

Such disdain left all the disciples here furious. They shouted: “First Brother, let’s kill him!”

If the abyss took this lying down, they wouldn’t need to show their face anymore. No one at Godhalt would put them in their sight again.

Yuxuan shouted: “Fine! Li, today, we would like to see your amazing techniques!” He held a spear in his hands.

It was too late for deliberation. The abyss would not swallow this anger.

“Unfortunately, I don’t have a method to show them without killing all of you. I’m giving all of you one last change, get going or I’ll massacre you all!”

People could feel a cold tingle travel down their spines after hearing this. They had no choice but to take a deep breath. All of them could smell the stench of blood in the air.

Fierce’s battle record was too bloody. He massacred a billion Teeming Fish, destroyed Wyvern and the Bloodshark Village, and finally the Regal Valley.

Whenever Fierce declared his killing intent, everyone understood that he wasn’t messing around, he would actually kill everyone.

Yuxuan was trembling with rage after being viewed as an ant by Li Qiye. Their valley should be the ones with this mentality, not him! This was beyond humiliating.

“Okay, Li Qiye, you’re strong enough! Today, our disciples will not stop until one of us dies!” Yuxuan screamed: “Our abyss and you shall not share the same sky!”

“Yes, to the death!” The disciples cried out in unison: “We will use our blood to maintain the divine prestige of the Spirit Abyss!”

The disciples had no choice but to fight. If they were to show fear, those from their sect would never be able to raise their heads

in front of Li Qiye again.

“Commendable courage.” Li Qiye smiled: “I’m very moved by such hot-bloodedness. Unfortunately, it is unwise to oppose me. However, since all of you wish to die, I shall help you. Come together, I will give you a chance to attack so that you won’t die completely indignant deaths.”

Yuxuan commanded: “Activate the formation!” He didn’t need to waste words any longer since the abyss and Li Qiye has completely broken all pretenses. There was no more leeway, it would be a fight to the death.

With him as the lead, they formed a great formation with a murderous intent that soared to the sky. This chilling aura spread throughout the world with a sanguine touch.

Many held their breaths while observing this scene. Someone quietly whispered with a lack of confidence: “Does Huang Yuxuan’s group have any chance at all?”

“I’m afraid not. Fierce is too monstrous. The wisest thing to do when you meet someone like him is to run instead of opposing him unless death is on your mind.” An expert who had seen Li Qiye in action before shook his head: “Alas, the abyss cannot let this go so Yuxuan can’t escape death. They can’t be blamed either due to their position as rulers of Godhalt.”

A paragon who knew that Li Qiye had slaughtered God-Monarchs before emotionally commented: “If Li Qiye can be suppressed, Yuxuan will at least have a chance to escape. Otherwise, there’s not much else that can happen.”

“Buzz!” The group activated their divine reflections. It shone brightly and appeared like a great tree blotting out the sun.

“Roar!” A gigantic divine beast rushed out from this mirror. A beastly aura engulfed the world with its coming.

After seeing the beast, someone exclaimed in horror: “A Pixiu!”

“The divine reflection of the Spirit Abyss... Remember, the Dream Empyrean are the ones who can exert these reflections to their highest potential. They can even derive a divine beast out of it. Such an accomplishment is indeed amazing.” A sea demon spoke with a tinge of envy.

A divine reflection was unique to charming spirits; they granted them a great advantage over the other races. The reason why they produced so many grand completion Immortal Physique users and physique laws was also due to their divine reflections.

In Heaven Spirit, the abyss and the empyrean were considered to be the most gifted lineages at using their reflections. Some even believed that they were able to use these reflections to their maximum potential.

“Bang!” One Pixiu stepped out after another to form the formation. The rest of the disciples disappeared, leaving behind only gigantic beasts to face Li Qiye.

This was Huang Yuxuan’s Pixiu Formation. It relied on their reflections to turn into Pixiu laws. They would utilize the power of these legendary divine beasts to kill their enemies.

These monsters exuded a terrifying aura, especially the one from Huang Yuxuan. It was even bigger with a body of a mountain. One stomp from it could render any enemy into a pulp!

“Pixiu Formation, quite an illustrious one.” An expert commented: “I heard Huang Yuxuan used this formation to trap the Extreme Yang Monarch back then. The monarch couldn’t break out even after spending three days. It’s a pity that this group has met the wrong person. There’s no way that this formation can trap him!”

“Roar!” All the Pixius in the formation roared at the same time. Their cries echoed across the world. Just this was enough to scare all of their enemies.

“Rumble!” Next, the earth quaked with loud blasts as the beasts advanced. Their sheer numbers and size made everything else seem insignificant. Even the most powerful cultivator would be torn to pieces.

In fact, ordinary paragons would be aghast when faced with this type of formation. It could even contend against God-Monarchs.

Li Qiye simply smiled and slowly reached out with his right hand in the face of the incoming horde of Pixius.

“Boom!” His right fist spontaneously combusted. With a series of explosions, it started to tremble as if he couldn’t control his own fist.

“Boom!” In a split second, this fist was burned to the limit and exploded. This explosion was very powerful like a sun that used up all of its refined sunfire. All of the power within erupted right away.

Such a violent explosion had unimaginable power. A terrifying refined sunfire rushed out like a towering flood towards the Pixiu Formation. This fiery storm immediately drowned the beasts, causing them to disappear in a flash.

“Whoosh, whoosh!” The solar storm eventually returned to his right hand alongside all of its power.

At this time, everything was annihilated, not even ashes were left behind. Huang Yuxuan and several hundred disciples from the abyss disappeared completely.

Chapter 1446: Spirit Beastmaster

Extreme Yang Fist — Li Qiye unleashed it in a nonchalant manner. This was a fist that used the pure destructive power from the source of the sun.

Just this fist was more than enough to instantly annihilate Huang Yuxuan and several hundred disciples from the Spirit Abyss. They evaporated from this world without leaving behind any ashes. It was as if Li Qiye had completely erased all traces of them, as if they were never here in the first place.

Li Qiye had perfect mastery of his Myriad Dao Fists. It could even be said that the various fists have been trained back to the level of their origin and have assumed the form of their Immortal Physiques. Even though these fists still had quite a gap compared to the actual physiques, their power was still quite unimaginable at this particular level.

With respect to the Extreme Yang Physique, if he chose to cultivate it, it would be even more powerful than the physique from the Extreme Yang School since he had access to the Physique Scripture.

For example, if it was the same technique at the same cultivation, his Extreme Yang Physique would absolutely crush the Extreme Yang Monarch's physique.

Due to his own understanding of the Physique Scripture, his fist techniques had a similar power to the school's Extreme Yang Physique.

This was why these fists were so frightening, especially after being trained to the limit. Li Qiye could do whatever he wanted. He could even fuse them together to exponentially amplify their effects.

The cultivators at the scene were completely awestruck after

seeing the complete annihilation of the abyss' force. When the fight first started, they had already expected for the abyss to fail. If the result was a bit better, some would even be able to escape.

Alas, no one expected this utter defeat; they couldn't even block one move from Li Qiye before being completely erased from this world!

The Pixiu Formation had trapped the monarch before, but it felt incredibly vulnerable in front of this one punch. Just thinking about it left people shivering in fear.

At this moment, Li Qiye's power was as clear as day to the crowd. Back during the fight between Li Qiye and Zhentian's avatar, it was still quite difficult to gauge Li Qiye strength. After all, Zhentian's might made it difficult for people to compare.

However, these several hundred disciples here were a much better reference point. In order to judge Li Qiye's strength, they only needed to consider the gap between themselves and Huang Yuxuan.

This comparison made them break out in cold sweat. Even the paragons from the previous generation were horrified. Shortly afterward, they were certain that they wouldn't be able to block a single move from Li Qiye. This disparity in strength had become too obvious and considerable. Many quietly retreated and stayed far away from Li Qiye. They simply didn't dare to provoke Fierce.

After killing the abyss' forces, Li Qiye leisurely mumbled: "Too weak." He uttered the words in a casual manner and didn't pay it any mind. It was as if this event was no different than trampling an ant.

No one dared to breathe out loud at this moment lest they incite his wrath. Perhaps it would bring about a familial extermination. After a long time, a cultivator suddenly realized something and quivered in fear: "Li Qiye isn't suppressed, he's not affected by Godhalt..."

The listeners shuddered in fear. Just how strong was Fierce to not be suppressed at Godhalt?

“They wanted me to apologize, right? Fine, I’ll go then.” Li Qiye’s gaze fell upon the inn named Illustrious and went there with the two girls in tow.

Many people were slack-jawed after seeing him walk in that direction. On top of the slaughter just now, he even wanted to go to the Illustrious Inn to cause more trouble. He wanted to pull out the roots!

A powerful paragon couldn’t help but say: “The abyss messed with the wrong person this time. To provoke Fierce like this is really inviting destruction.”

“They’re too used to being arrogant, it’s about time someone gives them a taste of their own medicine.” Some were secretly gloating with glee.

It was virtually impossible to not be annoyed with the abyss after coming to Godhalt, but they had no choice other than to play the part. Only the truly powerful would be fine with not giving the abyss any consideration. The majority had to pay tributes and protection fees.

This prompted dissatisfaction for many. Alas, this was Godhalt, and it had become a custom of sorts. People could only endure this tradition.

So now, when Fierce was causing trouble for the abyss, many felt very happy. Even though they didn’t dare to express this publicly, they were feeling quite good inside. It was about time for someone to teach this overbearing sect a lesson.

The Illustrious Inn was the largest inn at the Divine Tree Ridge. It was opened by the withered and built on top of a tree that pierced the sky.

At this time, the entire venue had been reserved by the abyss’

sect master, the Spirit Beastmaster, who was receiving guests. Of course, only those with great backgrounds were eligible for such treatment, such as ancestors from imperial lineages.

The beastmaster was drinking tea with an ancestor at this moment. The ancestor was from the Ancestral Terra — an immensely prestigious background.

If this was any other place, a sect master wouldn't be qualified to sit; they wouldn't be on the same level as this ancestor. However, at Godhalt, even a behemoth like the Ancestral Terra had to give the abyss some face. After all, the disciples of the Ancestral Terra were still suppressed by Godhalt. They needed the abyss' help to lift this suppression.

There was a darker side to all the tributes and gifts that get handed to the abyss. Those who enter Godhalt without visiting the abyss wouldn't receive any help from them. Moreover, this sect would purposely cause trouble or even rob them. A common fate would be getting killed in order to keep this a secret. This was precisely why many cultivators went missing at Godhalt. Outside of the dangers looming on this continent, a considerable amount of outsiders were robbed and killed by the abyss. In fact, the majority of visitors were aware of this, but no one dared to expose it since they still needed the abyss' assistance while visiting Godhalt.

The beastmaster was talking about worldly affairs while keeping this ancestor company. Rumor has it that this person's heavenly reflection could summon various divine beasts and use their power. Because of this, others referred to him as the Spirit Beastmaster.

At this time, the beastmaster suddenly put down his teacup and looked outside. His eyes immediately turned cold.

Two people came inside the inn — Li Qiye and Ye Xiaoxiao. Although the master had never met Li Qiye before, he had seen his portrait. He knew what happened the moment Li Qiye showed

himself.

“You must be that Spirit Beastmaster.” Li Qiye stood there and glanced around before staring at the beastmaster.

Many cultivators were watching from afar. They all followed Li Qiye here and hoped that he would be able to teach the abyss a lesson.

“Li Qiye!” A murderous glint emerged in the beastmaster’s eyes. He understood that his disciples were finished off.

This made him gnash his teeth in anger. At Godhalt, who would dare to touch their tiger’s whiskers? But now, not only did Li Qiye kill their disciples, he also killed the beastmaster’s direct disciple, the next sect master!

“Yes, that’s me.” Li Qiye leisurely smiled: “I heard your abyss wanted me to confess my crimes.”

The beastmaster coldly uttered: “It’s too late for that now!”

“Oh, I see.” Li Qiye chuckled before continuing: “I didn’t want to confess anyway. It’s only the Spirit Abyss, there’s not much to it.”

The spectators had grown accustomed to his arrogance. They felt that this was only natural. It would be strange if Li Qiye wasn’t this aggressive.

Chapter 1447: Arrogance

The Spirit Beastmaster was enraged since Li Qiye directly put down the abyss in front of everyone. Although he tried to endure this anger, it was simply impossible.

He stood up and barked: “Li Qiye, do you think you can do whatever you want at Godhalt?”

“No, not just at Godhalt, I can do whatever I want in the nine heavens and ten earths!” Li Qiye chuckled in response.

“You!” The beastmaster had no retort for such an unreasonable answer. He could only point his shaking finger at Li Qiye.

Li Qiye grew bored of this and said: “I’m a merciful person, far from a murderer. I will give you one more chance to scram lest you risk sect destruction! As long as everyone from your abyss takes the long way around me wherever I go, it won’t be too late to save yourselves. Be smart, tuck your tail between your legs and I can act as if nothing had happened.”

“And if we don’t?” The spirit master was unable to breathe from anger.

“If you don’t... Even though I am merciful, I will still mercilessly annihilate your Spirit Abyss for no one is allowed to block my path!”

These words made many smell a thick stench of blood. The spectators couldn’t help but smile awkwardly. This person had a penchant for mass murder, yet he still claimed to be merciful? No one would believe such words.

The beastmaster cried out: “Li, on the basis of you killing my disciple alone, our abyss will swallow this not indignation—”

Li Qiye swiftly interrupted him: “You better swallow it. Otherwise, I will visit your sect when I’m free and personally trample it.”

The crowd began to understand that Li Qiye wasn't messing around. His declarations so far have been quite serious. This made them gasp in response since Fierce has stayed true to his words so far.

It was very domineering to make such a statement at Godhalt. Keep in mind that even without the suppression of Godhalt, rumor has it that an ancient ancestor was slumbering at the bottom of the abyss.

Even though they had never produced an Immortal Emperor before and people didn't know what kind of ancestors they had, there were still stories about how this sleeping ancestor is one of the most terrifying charming spirits! Because of this, others were very wary of this sect.

In this world, not many would dare to talk about destroying the abyss unless they were Immortal Emperors.

"Young Friend, your tone is quite big." While the beastmaster was trembling with rage, his old tea companion spoke.

Li Qiye leisurely asked without a care: "Who are you?"

"I don't remember my name anymore. However, when I was younger, people used to call me the Dragonscale Bamboo!"

"Dragonscale Bamboo!" Many shuddered after hearing this title.

"One of the strongest ancestors of the Ancestral Terra, the direct disciple and nephew of the Dragon Bamboo Vice Ancestor. He also has the Dragon Bamboo Vice Ancestor's bloodline!" A paragon was startled.

Such a powerful ancestor had quietly arrived at Godhalt. This made people realize exactly what was going on.

The Ancestral Terra was considered the strongest treant lineage since they had produced three treefathers. Their vast territory was protected by these three ancestral trees, so this was a location considered impregnable even for Immortal Emperors.

Outside of the three trees, the terra also had a frightening character — the Dragon Bamboo Vice Ancestor. Legend states that he was only half a step away from becoming a treefather. More importantly, this vice ancestor had understood the mysteries of the treant's earth origin, so he could also take root in the earth just like a treefather.

Because of this, there was a belief in Heaven Spirit. When this vice ancestor takes root, even emperors can't kill him. He was just like a treefather in this regard.

Due to his existence, their defense was great, but he was also able to attack other lineages. After all, when treefathers turned into ancestral trees, they could only protect their own territories and wouldn't initiate expeditions to conquer others.

However, it was a different story for the terra due to this vice ancestor. His existence meant that no one could attack their sect, yet they could declare war against any other lineage due to having ample firepower!

"No idea." Li Qiye responded frankly.

"I'm just a nobody, so it makes sense that you don't know me." Dragonscale answered: "However, I want to tell you, Young Friend, that Heaven Spirit is full of crouching tigers and hidden dragons. Before becoming emperor, you should restrain yourself. There are many characters stronger than you."

The crowd glanced at each other after hearing this. His words seemed to carry good intentions like an elder teaching his juniors.

"Change my attitude?" Li Qiye couldn't help but smile: "I'll keep acting however I want. A tiny sect like your Ancestral Terra should know better and not meddle with others for no reason. I'm not someone your sect can afford to provoke. Moreover, don't try to use the abyss to test me. Last time, I didn't completely suck that Terra King junior dry. Keep on provoking me and I'll not only devour him, I'll absorb your terra as well! Coincidentally, I have a

seed that requires a fertile land like the terra for it to grow!” Li Qiye boisterously laughed at this point.

No one could say anything before this act. Eventually, one person murmured: “That’s Fiercest for you, always arrogant and completely unscrupulous.”

Dragonscale’s expression turned ugly after hearing this. Of course, his words early didn’t come from goodwill, it was only a stratagem. He came to Godhalt because of a mission given to him by his master. In his eyes, nothing could be better than Li Qiye fighting the abyss. Everything was an act.

Dragonscale slowly spoke: “Sect Master, this madman is incurable and must be put down.”

The beastmaster glared at Li Qiye with ferocity and exclaimed: “Li Qiye, my Spirit Abyss swears to oppose you, one of us shall die!”

“With you alone?” Li Qiye cheerfully replied: “I heard your Prince of Darkness has recently come into being. Tell him to roll out here and accept his death. After I cut off his head, all of you will understand that I am not joking around.”

The beastmaster shouted: “Kill him!” He was ready to fight to the end at this very moment.

In the beastmaster’s opinion, there was no way out for their abyss. Regardless of how powerful Li Qiye might be and the ultimate price they must pay, they must fight to the very end until he is dead!

In fact, outsiders might not know, but this wasn’t only for vengeance. When Zhentian visited their abyss and their prince came out, one of the main reasons was to deal with Li Qiye so that Zhentian could smoothly become an Immortal Emperor.

“Clank! Clank! Clank!” A series of saber hymns resounded. Several hundred combatants in black appeared with the saber as

their weapon of choice. They had stern expressions and emitted chilling auras.

They surrounded Li Qiye while stomping on the ground. Black runes emerged and were interwoven to form a grand formation.

“Dark Enforcement Squad!” An expert felt a chill after seeing these newcomers: “These are monsters who specialize in taking down outsiders.”

This was another reason why the abyss was so powerful at Godhalt. They had the means to take down visitors who were immune to the innate suppression here. The Dark Enforcement Squad was one of the methods. They were specially selected at a young age and underwent special training by being buried in the depths of the abyss. They withstood the power of Godhalt and were incubated at the same time.

Because of this, their natural heavenly reflections had the power to debilitate. Once their reflections shone on someone, they would be subjected to the power of Godhalt again.

“Buzz!” The squad instantly took form. Their natural mirrors emerged and shot out dark rays like the coming of night. These rays instantly locked onto Li Qiye.

“Clank!” It was as if a gigantic lock was placed on his body while he started to glow due to the dark light.

“Is he now suppressed?” Others shivered as they watched on.

Many were afraid of this squad due to this particular ability. Once suppressed by Godhalt, the victims would be lambs to the slaughter.

Chapter 1448: One Fatal Slash

“Buzz!” When all of these heavenly reflections shone on Li Qiye, they suddenly fused together until only one was left.

A black hole emerged from this mirror-like innate gift. A hand as black as ink came out from within this black hole. Its darkness could even absorb all the nearby light sources as if nothing could escape its grasp.

“Boom!” The black hand directly came crashing towards Li Qiye. It was direct and overbearing without any technique or variation, it was just raw suppression.

All the cultivators in the citadel trembled as this hand came pressing down. They felt that it was coming from the deepest part of the Divine Tree Ridge. This power neither belonged to cultivators nor the grand dao and definitely not the abyss.

It seemed that this force belonged to the ridge itself. It was completely unfathomable and capable of suppressing the world and deities. It looked like the abyss had control of many mysteries unbeknown to others. This was why they could stand strong at Godhalt for so long.

“Burying healthy babies in the depths to incubate them? In the end, they are only monsters.” Li Qiye simply smiled when facing this incoming suppression.

He didn’t waste any actions and crushed the void with his palm. A series of clanking noises resounded as if a dao chapter had been unlocked in a natural manner. In the blink of an eye, his palm was holding all the power in the world; it was as if the grand vein of the ridge was under his control.

“Bang!” The black hand that was pushing down on him suddenly disintegrated after he made his move. The suppressive power vanished instantly.

“Whoosh! Whoosh!” The dark rays from the reflections that engulfed Li Qiye rushed towards the single mirror.

“Ahh!” A series of screams resounded along with the noises of something breaking. The reflections of the dark enforcers collapsed while their bodies emitted buzzing sounds. In the blink of an eye, they turned into dried corpses as if something had robbed them of their strength, blood, and life.

Everyone felt their hair standing on end after seeing the enforcers fall. No one knew what Li Qiye did.

“Trying to suppress me by borrowing the ridge’s power despite having such a shallow understanding...” Li Qiye smiled: “Your abyss only touched the surface of the mysteries at Godhalt. How hilarious, you actually wanted to use this power against me. Fine, this power belongs to the ridge, so I shall return it to the ridge. You think that burying babies in the ground and letting the ridge’s power incubate them is equivalent to controlling the ridge’s power? If it was this easy, the ridge wouldn’t be one of the twelve burial grounds.”

To the beastmaster’s chagrin, Li Qiye stared at him with disdain.

The Dark Enforcement Squad had always been frightening, the nemesis of all outsiders. Anyone who dared to oppose the abyss would be suppressed by these enforcers to the lowest cultivation level. At that point, they would be completely helpless against the abyss. However, their triumphant squad appeared incredibly fragile before Li Qiye.

“Li Qiye grasped some of the ridge’s mysteries.” A great character who knew the origin of the enforcers felt a chill and exhaled a cold breath.

These enforcers were buried in the depths of the abyss when they were babies. Rumor has it that this place could reach the earth veins of the ridge. They used the earth veins to incubate these disciples so that their bodies would be filled with the ridge’s

power.

Because of this, this squad was able to suppress outsiders by borrowing the ridge's power. Unfortunately, they met Li Qiye. He had a much better grasp on the mysteries here compared to the Spirit Abyss.

Li Qiye dispersed all of this power early. Once this happened, everything the disciples had was instantly sucked out and returned to the earth veins. This was why they turned into dried corpses.

The beastmaster furiously howled: "Li Qiye! Don't even think about leaving Godhalt!"

His heart was bleeding; it wasn't easy for their sect to train a group of dark enforcers. A group required several decades or even centuries of grooming. But now, all of them were killed by Li Qiye. This was quite a blow to the abyss.

"I have heard these words already." Li Qiye waved his arm and said: "You should be thinking about whether or not you can leave here alive."

The beastmaster screamed: "Even if we are down to the last man, we will still take your head!"

Li Qiye didn't really mind the raging opponent: "I should decapitate you on account of these words alone. However, your head is already spoken for."

Dragonscale, sitting next to the beastmaster, couldn't watch any longer. He stood up and coldly uttered: "You are being too presumptuous. With me here, you are not allowed to do as you please."

He came this time in order to cooperate with the abyss. Moreover, their Ancestral Terra also thought about delivering Li Qiye's retribution, so how could he let go of this good opportunity?

"Come, come. Since you want to die so badly, I'll help." Li Qiye smiled and gestured towards Dragonscale: "This is good, beat the

young and the old will come out. I still want to absorb that Dragon Bamboo completely.”

“You are mad!” Dragonscale couldn’t handle these disdainful words towards his master. He took one step forward and, with a loud blast, he instantly took root and revealed his true form.

At this moment, a gigantic green bamboo appeared before everyone. Its body pierced the clouds while each leaf could blot out the sky. There was actually a half-dragon entrenched on this large tree. It was thick and spanned thousands of miles just like a mountain range that was connected to the tree itself.

It huffed and puffed thunderously while exuding a terrifying aura that raged across the area. Its draconic affinity carried a deterring force that caused many cultivators to retreat from the battlefield.

This was the true form of the Dragonscale Bamboo, the combination of a half-dragon and bamboo. In fact, the tree was its real body. The dragon was there because of its dragon bloodline. Even though this blood was quite thin, it was still powerful enough to turn into a half-dragon with scales.

“You’re far below Meng Zhentian, I only need two or three fists to destroy you.” Dragonscale might look strong, but Li Qiye only gave him a dismissive glance.

Dragonscale didn’t like this disdainful look from Li Qiye, so he trembled with rage. He was, more or less, a great awe-inspiring character at Heaven Spirit, but Li Qiye made it sound as if he was only an ant.

“Senior, I will help you. We’ll kill him together.” The beastmaster declared and opened his heavenly reflection.

With a deafening explosion, a phoenix appeared from the beastmaster’s mirror. Its aura swept through the sky as it danced. One can imagine how powerful a phoenix was; its might made

many people feel dreadful.

With the beast's emergence, a cold glint appeared and moved at an imperceptible speed that surpassed time itself. It aimed straight for the beastmaster's throat.

"Screech!" At this moment of life and death, the phoenix from the mirror cried out and instantly clawed at the glint at an unbelievable speed. However, this sword attack carried an unstoppable bloodthirst that could pierce any foe's body.

"Clank!" When the phoenix seized the sword, a hymn echoed across the world and the bloodthirst erupted like a flood breaking a dam.

The sword continued to soar forward even with the claws holding onto it. The friction sent sparks flying. This unstoppable sword left no room for escape. The beastmaster's throat was instantly pierced.

Chapter 1449: Reinforcement

“Blurgh...” The beastmaster’s eyes widened. He opened his mouth wide to speak, but nothing came out. Even at his very last moment, he still didn’t see his murderer.

In the blink of an eye, Sima Yujian flashed into existence and swung her sword to decapitate him.

There was no doubt that her target was the beastmaster. Her previous attempt ended in failure, but he couldn’t escape this time.

The towering bamboo shouted: “Junior, you want to die!” It was shameful that someone had killed the beastmaster right under his nose.

With a loud howl, the half-dragon clawed at Yujian. Its monstrous claws were like five sharp peaks. The earth seemed as if it would be shredded like a piece of paper under this attack.

“Boom!” Before it could catch Yujian, a swift fist easily repelled it.

“Your opponent is me.” Li Qiye chuckled after successfully neutralizing the claw attack.

Dragonscale shouted: “Li Qiye, everyone says that you are strong. I’ll see just how strong you are then!”

With a loud bang, the dragon that was coiled around the bamboo disappeared.

“Rumble!” The tree actually grew even more and covered the entire Divine Tree Ridge.

Everyone gasped when they saw this gigantic tree because it emitted a draconic energy that engulfed the world. It was as if a dragon was about to come back to life.

This tree resembled a dragon at this moment. After fusing his bloodline with his body, Dragonscale was able to obtain a new,

explosive power.

“Junior, die!” A dragon claw descended from the sky. It was actually growing from the bamboo itself. The earth quaked before its coming and the entire citadel turned dark.

Even this great city seemed tiny in comparison; this claw seemed capable of instantly shattering the land, turning it into ashes.

“Oh god, is he trying to destroy the city?” People were scared out of their minds. The more cowardly cultivators rolled around and quickly fled from the city.

“Boom!” Li Qiye’s right fist slightly shook and a monstrous flame came out along with a punch.

“Rumble!” The world trembled even more. The entire continent was robbed of its brilliance. When he unleashed this punch, countless suns slowly rose and replaced the continent with a new source of light.

The Extreme Yang Fist and Sacred Spring Fist were combined. The former was overbearing and should have more than one hundred suns. However, under the empowerment of the Sacred Spring Fist, more suns were derived from nothing the instant he punched forward.

This awesome power could easily be imagined. With loud explosions, the large dragon claw was instantly annihilated. The sound of something burning could be heard as the entire tree was ignited. It couldn’t prevent this particular fire from ravaging it.

“Crackles!” Imagine a scene of the largest tree in the world being incinerated by countless suns. This was an extremely magnificent scene of fire.

It looked like an erupting volcano that headed straight for the nine heavens, burning the sky in the process. This shocking flame illuminated the entire Divine Tree Ridge.

“Ahh!” Dragonscale screamed as he was being burned alive.

Despite spewing out a large amount of water, he still failed to extinguish this fire.

The spectators were creeped out to see this living tree that could be burnt to death at any moment.

“Boom!” At this second, the bamboo tree that couldn’t withstand it anymore opened its mouth and spewed out a divine seal. This seal immediately poured out some divine water.

With buzzing sounds, the flame disappeared while the tree returned to his first form. However, he was completely black like a piece of charcoal.

The divine seal continued to float above his head. It was quite profound, no one could understand it in a short amount of time.

“Little animal, you are forcing my hand!” Dragonscale screamed while his blood energy surged and poured into the seal.

“Boom!” A different towering tree appeared right behind Dragonscale. Its presence heralded a sacred and supreme aura. It was as if an untouchable sovereign had awakened with enough power to suppress the nine heavens. Under its sacred aura, all other existences seemed insignificant.

“A treefather!” Many treants shouted and slowly prostrated in unison after seeing this.

“What is that?” A sea demon who had never seen this type of seal was startled.

“It’s an ancestral seal that belongs to a treefather. The Ancestral Terra is indeed incredible.” A charming spirit paragon slowly explained: “It’s unbelievable that they can produce a seal before their treefather passes away.”

Sea gods had the Trident while treefathers had their ancestral weapons. These weapons were quite powerful as well since it could borrow the supreme power of their forefathers.

The difference was that these weapons were personally refined by the treefathers. Refine the seal, transform into the root, form a weapon — this was the process a treant disciple must take on the path to become a treefather.

The day when this weapon takes form would be when they become a treefather capable of borrowing the power of their race's forefathers. This allowed them to oppose the Trident of the sea demons.

However, when these treefathers returned to the void, their ancestral weapons would also dissipate from this world. In this aspect, the Ancestral Terra was quite amazing. Although they couldn't keep an ancestral weapon behind, they used an incredible method to save the ancestral seal — the basis of the weapon itself.

"It's only an ancestral seal, what's so great about it?" Li Qiye revealed a contemptuous smile.

With a clank, a saber as white as snow appeared in his hand. Its light lit up the heaven and earth.

"An Immortal Emperor True Treasure!" Even those who didn't know anything could sense an imperial aura assaulting the world, causing them to shudder.

A treefather might be strong, but an emperor was invincible. Plus, Dragonscale didn't have a complete ancestral weapon in his possession, it was merely a remnant seal. It was far inferior compared to the Benevolent Saber in Li Qiye's hand.

Dragonscale's expression turned sour. He wasn't a match for Li Qiye, and in terms of his weapon, his seal wasn't a match for the Benevolent Saber either.

Once Li Qiye took out his weapon, everyone understood that it was over for the Dragonscale Bamboo. Despite knowing how strong Fierce was, no one expected that even a character like Dragonscale couldn't handle a single blow from Li Qiye.

Affected by both fear and anger, Dragonscale's eyes flashed with an idea. He soared to the sky and immediately stood above the other tree at the citadel.

This other great tree was, of course, the Terminus Divine Ancestor.

“Ancestor, please lend this junior a hand. My master is the Dragon Bamboo Vice Ancestor, your friend.” He asked Terminus for help at this critical moment.

The cultivators here might not know of Terminus' background, but they understood that he was the guardian of the citadel. He was rumored to be so powerful that even emperors couldn't kill him.

“Dragon Bamboo Vice Ancestor?” The initially slumbering tree finally opened its eyes and stared at Dragonscale.

Dragonscale didn't expect that he could wake up this guardian and was jubilant. He hurriedly said: “Yes, my master is the vice ancestor! He has told me about your supreme prestige and to ask you for assistance in times of trouble.”

Terminus slowly said: “Yes, I do know him. He has asked me about the method of returning to the void.”

“Ancestor, you are an incredible and omnipotent being.” Dragonscale quickly added: “My master once said that you have always been protecting the treant race. This is worthy of a lot of admiration. Ancestor, this Li Qiye right here has no scruples and killed your fellow treants. Please, take charge and avenge our fallen comrades.”

He was ecstatic since he didn't expect for this to work. It must have been his master's reputation that allowed for him to beseech this legendary guardian.

The spectators were astounded by this. Despite the many wondrous rumors about this guardian, no one has ever seen it in

action before. Nevertheless, no one dared to act presumptuously at the Divine Ridge Citadel or pick on the withered. No one expected that Dragonscale had enough connections to actually move Terminus.

Chapter 1450: Great Reversal

Many cultivators and experts felt envy after seeing the successful cry for help from Dragonscale.

Someone enviously spoke: “The Dragon Bamboo Vice Ancestor is indeed special, he’s famous all around the world. Just his old reputation alone is enough to ask for help from the guardian, I suppose this isn’t too surprising.”

Some considered the preeminent vice ancestor to be the number one treant below treefathers. Him being able to take root in the earth gave him an unprecedented battle prowess. Some even considered him an Emperor Assailant.

Of course, fewer than few people knew about his origin. In fact, with respect to status, Terminus was much higher than the vice ancestor; it wasn’t even close to being comparable. The vice ancestor came to ask for guidance from Terminus in the past. Because of this fateful connection, Dragonscale tried to ask for help.

Li Qiye faintly smiled after seeing this. He watched this play out without a care.

Terminus finally looked at Li Qiye and smiled as well: “Causing trouble at the Divine Tree Ridge? This is disturbing the peace.”

Dragonscale was elated to hear this. He thought that Terminus was talking about Li Qiye and has decided to help him. With Terminus’ help, he was emboldened.

“Li, did you hear that?!” He coldly glared at Li Qiye and uttered: “Disturbing the peace of the citadel and killing our treant race — this is worthy of a thousand deaths!”

Many people took a deep breath after seeing the guardian helping Dragonscale.

“I’m afraid Li Qiye is in trouble, legend states that even emperors

can't kill this guardian." Some people felt worried for him.

Even though his strength was as clear as day, the guardian was very powerful. It has existed in the citadel for generations, perhaps it was even an unfathomable Emperor Assailant.

This meant that Li Qiye was going to have a bad day. Perhaps it would mean defeat or even mortal danger.

"That's the Ancestral Terra for you, it has many connections." A charming spirit enviously said: "How many people in this world can actually ask the guardian for help? Because of his master, Dragonscale can actually do so."

Ye Xiaoxiao was smirking while looking at Dragonscale's smug expression. In her eyes, he was simply hilarious.

"I see." Li Qiye touched his neck and told Terminus: "My neck is feeling cold after hearing him. I'm so worried about my safety, should I kneel and surrender now?"

"Haha, surrender? It is too late to surrender!" Dragonscale continued: "You have broken the peace here and even killed members of our race, nothing can redeem these crimes! The ancestor will take charge for our race and kill an evil person like you! Li, your demise has come. Even if you were stronger, you are nothing compared to the ancestor. Even if you are a Heavenly God, he can still crush you with one finger."

He became very complacent at this time. In his mind, Li Qiye was dead for sure since Terminus was on his side. Not to mention Li Qiye, even Meng Zhentian wouldn't dare to act up in front of this ancestor!

Although these words were quite smug, many people stared at Li Qiye and felt that his defeat was certain. Maybe he could even die here. Everyone knew that no one in this world could stop this guardian.

Terminus finally opened his mouth and spoke: "So noisy, I'm

talking about you!”

“Huh.” Being suddenly interrupted by Terminus left Dragonscale confused. He couldn’t react and stammered a bit: “Ancestor, this, this Li, he, he shattered the peace of the citadel and killed our fellow disciples...”

A divine light shot out from Terminus’ eyes as he slowly spoke: “Fool! You don’t know that you have invited a catastrophe. Hurry and commit suicide as an apology. Maybe then, your Ancestral Terra will be able to avoid a sect-destroying disaster!”

Terminus said this for Dragonscale’s own good as well as to open a path of escape for the Ancestral Terra. Dragonscale might not know who he offended, but Terminus did.

Terminus was actually speaking up for the sake of the terra. Otherwise, it wouldn’t be difficult for the provoked dark hand behind the curtains to destroy the terra. For generations, many invincible lineages had fallen because of him.

Dragonscale couldn’t react at all, he only stood there looking silly. He thought Terminus would back him up because of his master; the death of Li Qiye was surely about to happen.

In fact, such a reversal took everyone by surprise. They watched in astonishment and didn’t know what had just happened.

“Ancestor, my, my master is the Dragon Bamboo Vice Ancestor, he, he has told me...” When Dragonscale calmed down, he tried to speak again but couldn’t find the right words.

“I know who your master is. Even if his true form comes here, my answer will still be the same.” Terminus interrupted him: “Go on, it isn’t too late to commit suicide for the terra’s sake!”

Dragonscale was completely speechless. Not even in his dreams would he expect for Terminus to take Li Qiye’s side.

“Alright, my patience is limited and so is my time, I have other things to do.” Li Qiye glanced at the dazed old man and flatly

stated: “Are you committing suicide or do I have to help you myself? The geezer is right, it is not too late to commit suicide.”

Dragonscale stammered: “You... you... I... I...”

“I’ll send you off then!” Terminus unleashed a palm straight at Dragonscale after seeing this.

“Ancestor, Ancestor, I’m from the Ancestral Terra, my master is the vice ancestor...” Dragonscale’s soul almost left his body after seeing Terminus take action.

Terminus declared: “This is for your own good as well as the terra’s.”

“Boom!” Dragonscale was slammed into a bloody mist without the chance to scream.

Li Qiye looked at Terminus and insipidly said: “Ai, I was aiming to kill the young while waiting for the old to come out.”

Terminus could only smile helplessly. He killed Dragonscale in order to give the terra a chance. This was because Dragonscale didn’t know who he was messing with. If this continued to escalate, the Ancestral Terra would be completely annihilated even if it was stronger!

In this brief moment, the crowd was completely astounded. No one expected for the guardian to kill Dragonscale. Everyone thought that Li Qiye would be the victim instead since the vice ancestor had some ties with the guardian.

Not only did Terminus not save Dragonscale, he even personally put him down. This result was truly unimaginable and beyond everyone’s expectations.

“If anyone sees the Prince of Darkness, tell him that from today on, I do not want to see anyone from the abyss or I shall trample it and place his skull at the highest location of the ridge!” Li Qiye’s eyes swept through the crowd as he declared this without a care if there were still any disciples of the abyss left in the city.

With that, he disappeared into a street with Ye Xiaoxiao. Terminus only smiled and slowly closed his eyes to return to his slumber.

“He is qualified to be called Fiercest.” People had no choice but to be convinced by Li Qiye while watching his departing back: “Among the young, outside of the Era Evaders, who would dare to talk about taking the Prince of Darkness’ head?!”

Not just anyone could make this domineering statement towards the prince and the abyss at Godhalt. Even the most mighty genius would need to think twice before uttering these words.

Alas, Li Qiye did so today in a nonchalant and overbearing manner.

“Will he really become emperor? It looks like even the guardian is protecting him.” A treant expert was in disbelief.

Being old acquaintances with the vice ancestor, Terminus should have saved Dragonscale at the very least. However, he personally killed Dragonscale. The only explanation was that he held Li Qiye in high regard and didn’t wish to become enemies with the future Immortal Emperor!

Chapter 1451: Supreme Woman

Li Qiye brought Ye Xiaoxiao and Sima Yujian to another inn inside the citadel. After settling them in, he said: “Stay here for now until I come back.”

“Ego King, where are you going?” Xiaoxiao was curious because his expression was a bit different this time. However, she couldn’t pinpoint exactly what was different.

“To meet someone.” Li Qiye smiled and turned to leave.

However, before he made it to the door, he paused for a bit and added: “If I don’t come back, just return from whence you came.”

“Why? I’ll just wait for you to come back.” Xiaoxiao was quite puzzled.

“Maybe I’ll be dead at that point.” He chuckled and left.

This response stunned the two girls since they didn’t know his intentions. After spending several days together, both of them believed that he wouldn’t die so easily, not even in the competition for the Heaven’s Will.

Moreover, their impression of him was that he wasn’t someone so pessimistic. Confidence was ingrained in his nature, and in his eyes, no one could actually kill him. Thus, when he suddenly brought up death out of nowhere, it became quite ominous and confusing.

He went deeper into the Divine Tree Ridge at a quickened pace. Of course, he wasn’t there to find anything or to pluck some immortal medicines. His destination was a particular peak.

It pierced the clouds and reached all the way to the firmament. It wasn’t the tallest peak in this place, but it could definitely be ranked among the top ten. He stood there and gazed at the heaven and earth in silence with thoughts rampaging through his mind.

Even though he has never been afraid of anyone, there were certain things he found difficult to face. At this moment, he was about to face someone that he owes.

The sun rose and set as he calmly stood there to enjoy the changes in the wind and clouds. It was as if he had turned into a statue.

In the blink of an eye, several days have passed as he stood there motionlessly. Eventually, at sunrise, a figure descended from the sky. She looked just like an immortal with a peerless bearing.

She floated among the bustling wind with the sun and moon as her companions. Anyone would be intoxicated by her magnificent style. The seemingly petrified Li Qiye finally opened his eyes and looked at this woman.

His heart slightly skipped a beat after seeing her. He carefully stared at her; it looked like the countless years did not leave their mark on her at all.

Meanwhile, the woman chillingly glared at him. There was no hatred or anger, only coldness. He felt a slight pain after seeing this gaze. In the past, this pair of eyes used to be charming and bright just like the stars. Alas, the eyes have become cold all because of him!

He took a deep breath and said: "I knew you would come. Maybe you have waited a long time for this day."

She maintained her indifferent gaze. In her eyes, it was as if Li Qiye was only a fleeting passenger in her life.

"I know that you hate me." Li Qiye couldn't do anything but chuckle: "Which is why I am here to pay the debt. It is time to end this instead of avoiding it like I always have. In the past, I felt that I would still have a chance to apologize, but it is different in this generation since I must go. Maybe I will never come back again..."

He gently sighed at this point: "This is why we should end it all

by giving you an answer. This will be considered completing one of my wishes.”

The woman continued to quietly stare at this stranger in her eyes. Nevertheless, she was still listening to him as if that was all she needed to do.

He calmly met her eyes and smiled: “The years haven't been easy. Maybe you will never forgive me, and I know I am unforgivable on this matter. However, I'll still need to say goodbye to you in this generation. I don't mind whatever choice you make, I just know what I need to do, to see you one last time since we might not be able to meet in the future ever again. And yes, I'm very happy and excited to see you at this moment.”

There was still no response from the distant woman. He only sighed after seeing the lack of response and slowly walked forward to look at her. This made his heart quiver.

After a long while, he reached out to gently caress her face. It was just as cold as her eyes. She looked like she didn't care that he was making physical contact.

Li Qiye gently spoke: “If there is an afterlife, I hope to be someone who can stay in one place, the one having to do the waiting. However, in this generation, I have no choice but to keep going straight. I have sworn to never falter and look back. This is who I am, my fate and my true pursuit!”

After one last glance, she suddenly turned and drifted towards the horizon.

While watching her leave, Li Qiye shouted: “You can think it through and we can end this if you want. I'm afraid this will be the last time I visit Heaven Spirit! I might not come back after this final farewell.”

She halted for a second but still chose to leave in the end.

He sighed again with disappointment because he understood that

she still hasn't forgiven him. It was indeed his fault back then.

"The moon is sometimes round and sometimes a crescent, who can be perfect in this world?" He murmured: "Immortal Emperors and the dark hand behind the curtains, they are still helpless at times, things will not always go their way. Invincible in the nine heavens they might be, but some things are still unsurpassable!"

"So many people wish for power, wish to become emperors." He wryly smiled while staring at the sky: "But one day, even the strongest will start to think about how amazing it is to be a mortal. Their lives might be short, but at least they will still have a home at the end of the day!"

A tinge of bitterness ran across his face. Even top existences like them had too many ambitions and responsibilities. Power wasn't omnipotent at times.

The world stood still. He finally heaved one last sigh before leaving.

Back in the inn, both Xiaoxiao and Yujian were looking outside, especially Xiaoxiao. She anxiously paced back and forth with a worried expression. Li Qiye still hasn't come back after several days. She even wanted to go out and look for him, but Yujian held her back.

She was ecstatic to see Li Qiye return and immediately jumped into his chest. The corners of her eyes and eyelashes were inadvertently teary even though she wasn't crying.

Li Qiye grabbed her face and noticed her tears before smiling: "Little girl, what is there to cry about? Am I not fine right now?"

"Hmph, I know an evil demon like you wouldn't die so easily." Xiaoxiao stopped crying and smiled: "Just like the old adage, a good person doesn't live long while a villain lives for a thousand years. Someone as evil as you will probably live for millions of years."

He couldn't help but smile while wiping her tears away. Yujian also smiled after seeing his safe return. As an assassin, her heart has turned cold like her blade. However, she was still quite anxious after he left, especially after hearing his final words. Her hanging heart was finally put down after seeing this; she felt an indescribable happiness.

Chapter 1452: One Sentence To Suppress The Eras

Li Qiye stayed back at this inn inside the Divine Ridge Citadel for several days without leaving the door.

Xiaoxiao found his isolation quite strange. Both of them felt that he wasn't a timid person.

In order to satisfy her curiosity, she quipped: "Ego King, what are you doing? Are you trying to be a lady while learning how to do needlework?"

Li Qiye only chuckled: "Waiting for someone."

"Who and how long do you want to wait for?" She was certain that something was looming on his mind after his return.

He pondered quietly for a moment while staring out the window: "A couple more days. If they don't come, then we'll leave the citadel for another place."

He lamented in his mind. Outside of the Epoch's Leaf, he also came in order to deal with a grievance of the past. After doing so, he could finally go to the end of the war and fight with a carefree mind.

However, if she didn't want to end this with him, there was nothing else he could do but leave Heaven Spirit with regret.

Xiaoxiao didn't ask again. Despite her lack of experience due to her tender age, she could still read his expression.

During their wait, the citadel was bustling to a chaotic level. People were everywhere as more and more cultivators came.

In the beginning, many rushed over like bees after the news about the immortal medicine came out. However, some were still skeptical. Although they came to the ridge, they adopted a wait-and-see mindset.

In the last several days, more shocking news came out about Zhentian and the Prince of Darkness personally visiting the citadel.

This came as a surprise to everyone. People knew that Zhentian had come to Godhalt for more than a month now, and they thought he would have left already. Now, after hearing how these two were coming to the citadel together, people felt that something was different. A few big shots even picked up the scent of war wafting through the air.

“Could it be that Zhentian and the prince want to deal with Li Qiye?” People unavoidably had this thought.

“It wouldn’t be strange at all. Li Qiye is Zhentian’s rival for the Heaven’s Will as well as a mortal enemy of the abyss. Plus, the empyrean and the abyss were once family, so it makes sense that these two would work together.” Some sect masters agreed with this sentiment.

“At this moment, Fiercest is simply unstoppable with his meteoric rise. In this generation, who else is more likely than him to reach the throne?” Even some sea demons who didn’t like him had to make this comment.

Prior to this, no one would place a dao junior like Li Qiye on the same level as Zhentian. Alas, in a short period of time, Li Qiye was relentless and murdered everything in his way while maintaining an imperious bearing. Even Zhentian’s avatar was crushed by him. Li Qiye’s strength has reached an indecipherable level.

With his current momentum, everyone thought that he had become Zhentian’s greatest rival!

Thus, the prince and Zhentian working together to deal with him was not surprising to anyone even though it would have been unbelievable in the past.

This news made complete sense, but shortly after their arrival, the True Martial Goddess visited the citadel as well. Now this took

everyone by surprise. The entire ridge became lively with her presence.

“The Roaring Conch’s oldest and most powerful ancestor has come into being. He is personally coming to visit the citadel right now!” This message suddenly came from an unknown source.

“Strongest and oldest ancestor? Who?” Some listeners were curious.

“The Conch Overlord!” Even some older God-Monarchs had a strange glow in their eyes. They all had serious expressions after hearing this news.

“Who the heck is the Conch Overlord?” The young ones have never heard of this title before. This was quite strange since the oldest ancestor of the Roaring Conch should be quite famous.

“The Conch Divine Prince, the son of their progenitor, the Roaring Conch Sea God.” A God-Monarch enunciated each word slowly.

“The Roaring Conch Sea God’s son...” The juniors took a deep breath after hearing this.

In fact, those who knew this ancestor’s background found this astonishing as well. Some murmured: “What the hell is going on? First, it’s the True Martial Goddess, now the Conch Overlord is out too? The divine prince and princess of the sea gods are coming out, is it to vie for the new golden age?”

Someone speculated: “Maybe the overlord came out to be the Seashield Prince’s dao protector?”

It was a very reasonable guess because not long after the overlord came to the citadel, news of another arrival spread. The Seven Martial Goddess has also come to the Divine Ridge Citadel!

After hearing this, people started to get a picture of the overarching situation. An old sea demon stated: “The competition for the sea god’s position will be quite merciless this time around.

The divine prince and princess are coming out, I think the Seven Martial Goddess' status is being greatly threatened right now."

With the coming of these amazing characters, the citadel could feel a storm brewing as rumors spread everywhere.

"Ego King, it looks like you're about to be really unlucky." While Li Qiye was waiting inside the inn, little Xiaoxiao couldn't sit still and would occasionally sneak out to play.

Today, she was gloating about his misfortune: "I heard the oldest and strongest ancestor from the Roaring Conch is coming out, he's called the Conch Overlord. Heh, you killed so many of their disciples, I'm sure he is coming to cause trouble for you."

"Conch Overlord? You are talking about the cowardly turtle who hid in the Roaring Conch for millions of years without daring to come out?"

"Cowardly turtle?" Xiaoxiao curiously said: "He's the son of a sea god, a real prince."

"So what?" Li Qiye casually smiled: "Because of a single phrase from Immortal Emperor Jiao Heng, he immediately shrank into his shell for many years without coming out. Such a coward can't get into my sight."

"A phrase from Immortal Emperor Jiao Heng?" Xiaoxiao rolled her eyes and was extremely interested: "Really? What kind of story is this?"

In fact, even Sima Yujian listened attentively since these anecdotes were very interesting.

"It is a very old tale." Li Qiye noticed their interest. Since he had time anyway, he smiled and recalled: "Back then, this Conch Overlord was only a prince. He felt that he could do whatever he wanted just because his father was a sea god. He had grown accustomed to this lawless lifestyle at Heaven Spirit. One day, he met Immortal Emperor Jiao Heng at the Mortal Emperor World,

and his arrogant self offended the emperor.”

At this point, Li Qiye sneered before continuing: “So, the emperor simply glared at him and said a single sentence. The story ends there.”

Xiaoxiao inquired: “What do you mean?”

“It means that the prince went into hiding and never dared to come out again.” Li Qiye laughed.

“Hiding?” Xiaoxiao was surprised: “Just what did the emperor say?”

Li Qiye flatly stated: “Never shall you be allowed to become a sea god!”

“Never shall you be allowed to become a sea god?” Xiaoxiao continued: “The Conch Overlord went into hiding just because of this? Are you serious?”

“Do you have to ask? Of course it is a true story.” Li Qiye said with a smile: “You shouldn’t underestimate Immortal Emperor Jiao Heng’s words. He is the only emperor in history to have twelve fate palaces as well as the only one undefeated throughout his life.”

“But ultimately, they are just words. Plus, the overlord’s father is still a sea god.” Xiaoxiao didn’t buy it.

“You are looking down on the emperor’s supreme position.” Li Qiye gently shook his head: “A sea god is nothing! If Immortal Emperor Jiao Heng wanted to kill his father, there would be no escaping death!”

“Moreover, it wasn’t just a simple sentence. His words were an unquestionable imperial order. It was a supreme law that branded itself on the overlord’s body.” Li Qiye chuckled.

“But I heard others say that this overlord had once been recognized by the Trident.” Xiaoxiao brought up another point.

“This is also true. When his father was still a sea god, the prince has indeed used the Trident before. Not only did it not reject him, you can even say that it flourished under his control. Under the cover of his father’s shadow, he indeed had a big chance of becoming the next sea god. Unfortunately, he offended Immortal Emperor Jiao Heng. One simple sentence buried his life. Even his sea god father couldn’t do anything about it.” Li Qiye concluded with a faint smile.

Chapter 1453: Seven Martial Goddess

“Are an emperor’s words really that powerful?” Yujian, standing to the side, chimed in with a question.

“Immortal Emperor Jiao Heng’s reputation is not embellished at all. When his supreme imperial order brands someone, there’s no removing it, ever.” Li Qiye said: “After that single phrase, the Trident abandoned the overlord and refused to come close! This meant that his dream of becoming a sea god was shattered.”

“Even though his father was the current sea god, he still couldn’t dispel the branding.” Li Qiye continued: “In the end, his father sealed him by banishing him into deep space. He wanted to use the power of time to slowly destroy the imperial brand.”

“So does this mean that this brand is now gone from the overlord’s body?” Xiaoxiao went straight to the crucial point.

“It should be pretty close.” Li Qiye replied with a smile: “In fact, after offending the emperor, the Roaring Conch rarely showed its face. It wasn’t until the Emperors Era did they rear their ugly heads, and even then, it was all done in secrecy. He snuck out once to become the dao protector of the young River Devourer Sea God. Alas, he didn’t last long and couldn’t bear the damage caused by the indelible mark, so he had to go back into hiding again.”

Li Qiye concluded: “Now that he’s running here in public like this, it does look like the emperor’s phrase has been removed by time.”

Yujian murmured: “He probably wants to protect the Seashield Prince so that he will become the next sea god.”

Xiaoxiao added: “Hmph, Seashield has no chance even with the overlord protecting him since the True Martial Goddess has come out. I think she has the greatest chance.”

Li Qiye couldn’t help but smile after hearing this name. He spoke

with a tinge of emotion: “She won’t become the next sea god.”

“Why not?” Xiaoxiao disagreed: “I feel that she has the greatest chance. What’s so special about the Conch Overlord? I’m sure he isn’t as strong. He might be a prince, but she is also a princess.”

Li Qiye denied: “Her talents leave no room for criticism. Moreover, her battle experience is rich as well. The overlord is no match for her in both experience and wisdom, but she won’t become a sea god. No, she will never become a sea god.”

Xiaoxiao curiously asked: “Why can’t she become one?” A daughter of a sea god should have a better chance to become one more than anyone else.

“Just because.” Li Qiye faintly smiled and looked out a window. A few old stories emerged in his mind again.

Xiaoxiao could see that he didn’t wish to continue this topic after seeing his expression.

Li Qiye was staying at the citadel to wait for her, but she never came. Instead, someone else visited him.

Xiaoxiao quietly told Li Qiye: “The third elder of the Seven Martial Pavilion wishes to have an audience.”

He withdrew his gaze from the window and leisurely replied: “Let them in.”

A while later, Third Elder entered. He didn’t come alone this time since there was a girl next to him.

This girl made everything inside the room bright, true to the proverbial saying, her presence brings light to their humble abode.

She would attract gazes wherever she went. Not only was she beautiful, there was a special aura about her, granting her a unique and charismatic temperament.

She was wearing a treasure armor that emitted a blue glow. Of course, this armor didn’t hide her curves. Her breathtaking figure

was still outlined beneath the armor. Her huggable waist, full and round breasts, slender thighs... Just one glance was enough to see them.

The most attractive aspect about her wasn't her appearance or her alluring figure, it was her temperament and aura. She exuded an air of the ocean. Looking at her was the same as looking at the blue sky and sea, making people feel quite pleasant and comfortable.

However, this oceanic aura wasn't weak, it was rather firm. This aura wasn't one of peaceful waters and more like a torrential wave. She was the tsunami that would fight the heavens and assault the tall peaks, not gentle rippling waves.

After seeing the girl, Li Qiye smiled and commented: "The culmination of the seven seas' essence with a majestic bearing, it isn't unreasonable to call her the Seven Martial Goddess." There was no need for an introduction.

"Young Noble Li, this is our pavilion lord." The elder took this chance to introduce her.

Li Qiye smiled while her eyes fell upon him. Her gaze was quite unyielding; it was as if nothing could shake her.

She said: "Brother Li, your reputation resounds like thunder. It is an honor to meet you today."

Li Qiye looked at her and nodded: "Have a seat."

She wasn't reserved and readily sat down. The third elder was perceptive and quietly left at this moment.

Li Qiye was lying on his chair as he calmly said: "I hope you are the bearer of good news this time."

She took a deep breath before solemnly answering: "Our Hallowed Ancestor has agreed for you to see our progenitor."

Li Qiye slowly closed his eyes and began: "Prime — he is indeed a

visionary sea god. Because of this, he was able to establish a foundation for your pavilion that has lasted millions of years.”

“Is the sea god still alive?” She finally asked the question that has been looming in her mind.

Logically speaking, this sea god was no longer of this world. However, Li Qiye wanted nothing more than to see their Prime Sea God, and the Hallowed Ancestor had also agreed. This only added to her puzzlement.

Li Qiye smilingly replied: “You should be asking the old man, not me.”

The princess went silent for a moment. If the Hallowed Ancestor was willing to tell her, she wouldn’t be asking him right now. Even though he has told her many things, his mouth was tightly shut about this matter. Even a pavilion lord like her didn’t know the circumstances.

She eventually asked: “May I ask when you will perform the life-replenishment for our Hallowed Ancestor?”

“There’s no rush. When I’m done with my own business, I will visit your pavilion and personally replenish his life. All you need to do is prepare the alchemy materials.”

Based on his attitude, the goddess could tell that rushing him was useless.

“It looks like you are in a hurry.” Li Qiye smiled: “The ancestor of the conch and the True Martial Goddess are both coming out, this must be putting you under a lot of pressure. I don’t know how strong that Seashield Prince is, but if he has that cowardly turtle protecting him, it might be difficult for you to become a sea god in this generation.”

“The candidates for the position will fight alone in the future, so I have no fear.” She answered: “When that ultimate day comes, even if the True Martial Goddess challenges me, I will still fight

without apprehension!”

She spoke in a sonorous tone and had an unyielding gaze. She wasn't blustering, these words came from the heart, showing her absolute confidence.

“Very good.” Li Qiye said: “Being able to speak with such confidence, you are indeed worthy of being Prime's descendant and qualified to say this after learning the seven styles. You just need more time to hone your skills, then you can fight the True Martial Goddess. However, time will not wait for you during the competition for the grand dao.”

She agreed with his claim. Despite her absolute confidence, she needed more time before being able to fight the other goddess in the future. Presently, she still lacked mastery and experience. Moreover, her opponent was someone who has been accepted by the Trident in the past. That particular gap couldn't be made up in such a short amount of time.

While resting in his chair, Li Qiye cheerfully spoke: “Because of this, you need the Seven Hallowed Ancestor to help you for a while.”

He pinpointed the exact reason why they needed the assistance of the Hallowed Ancestor, making her dumbfounded.

Li Qiye asked with a grin: “Do you want to become a sea god?”

“I will become a sea god in the future!” She firmly uttered as if this was already a fact.

“The path to becoming a sea god isn't difficult.” Li Qiye's eyes remained shut as he answered: “The Seashield Prince and the Conch Overlord are just a group of nobodies. As long as I take action for you, I can trample them whenever I wish.”

Now this took her by surprise.

Chapter 1454: Sea Gods' Secret

The princess mused his arrogant words carefully. It was understandable for him to not care about the Seashield Prince. After all, he was someone who could contend for the Heaven's Will against Meng Zhentian.

However, calling the overlord a nobody was a matchless declaration of arrogance.

She wryly smiled at this thought. Even before seeing him, she had already heard many things about him, especially his arrogance and aggressiveness. Today, after actually meeting him, all of these rumors appeared to be true.

She eventually replied: "I can definitely finish this path to become a sea god."

Her intention was clear, she was refusing his offer.

"I know that with the Hallowed Ancestor protecting you in addition to your own strength and talents, your chances are quite favorable." Li Qiye faintly smiled.

"However, after learning the seven styles, don't you think you aren't being ambitious enough with just becoming a sea god? Even if you master the seven styles afterward, you still can't surpass your progenitor." He stated: "The Prime Sea God is at the apex of your pavilion and all the sea demons. Surpassing him is definitely difficult. At the very least, I don't see anything from you right now that can allow you to surpass him. I'm afraid your limit will be reaching his height."

Li Qiye cheerfully continued: "I don't want to belittle you, but it is more likely that your top form will only be at the Deep Blue Sea God's level."

The princess turned silent. The word "confidence" described her with no sense of false modesty. In the future, she was sure that she

could become a sea god as long as she doesn't get assassinated by someone like the Conch Overlord.

However, she indeed wondered if she could ever become a character like the Prime Sea God even after reaching the peak. It was exactly as Li Qiye had said, Prime was the unsurpassable pinnacle of the pavilion and the sea demon race.

Keep in mind that there were rumors that Prime could fight evenly against Immortal Emperor Mu Zhuo even without using the Trident. It could be said that he had trained the seven styles to their ultimate form. Because of these wondrous achievements, he was considered the strongest sea god or even the greatest of them all in the eyes of the sea demons.

Later on, the True Martial Sea God appeared and was an unparalleled prodigy with illustrious battle records. He even fought Immortal Emperor Min Ren to a draw. Nevertheless, his own race could only consider this achievement as being equal to Prime at best. Remember that Immortal Emperor Min Ren was the first emperor of the Emperors Era; he was the one who started this golden age.

He re-emphasized while she was ruminating: "You won't be able to surpass your progenitor."

After a long time, she asked: "Then how will you help me? You can't possibly push me above the limit to become an even more amazing sea god, right?"

"If I take action, there will no longer be any suspense in you becoming a sea god." Li Qiye said: "I chose you not because you are Prime's descendant, more importantly, you have enough confidence and a dao heart that is as unyielding as a rock. However, it will ultimately be up to you to surpass your progenitor."

"Then what's the difference?" She was confused: "As long as people like the Conch Overlord don't kill me, I can still claim the

Trident. Plus, if the Hallowed Ancestor comes out, I won't be afraid of these assassinations anymore."

"Is that so?" Li Qiye responded: "It looks like you don't know a lot. The old man is really tight-lipped, he must be worrying right now."

"Please inform me then, Brother Li." The princess slowly said this with sincerity since he has piqued her curiosity.

Li Qiye asked: "Have you ever thought about why you sea demons can only become a sea god? Sharing the same sky of Heaven Spirit, why is it that you can't become an Immortal Emperor like the charming spirits? Is it because they are the favored children of the heavens?"

She was startled after hearing this. In fact, she has indeed wondered about this problem before, but there was no answer.

Li Qiye continued: "Have you ever wondered why sea gods require the acceptance of the Trident? Where did this weapon come from? Just what secret does it hold?"

These rhetorical questions left her feeling a bit breathless.

After taking a deep breath, she replied in a serious manner: "I'll explore this question after becoming a sea god." The princess had made up her mind to find the answers.

"It will be too late after you become one." Li Qiye smiled and shook his head: "Your progenitor had the same idea back then as well, unfortunately."

She stared at him as her heart began to beat faster and asked: "So our progenitor and even our other two sea gods have tried to find this secret?"

Li Qiye explained: "That's right, they have searched for this answer. The truth is that many sea gods tried as well. There is a great secret within all of this. The old man knows about it, but you haven't reached the level to know, so he will definitely not tell

you.”

She was digesting all of this information. Of course, she didn't blame her ancestor since he was surely acting for her own sake.

“Maybe our pavilion has a solution to this!” She eventually said this due to her great trust in both her pavilion and forefathers.

“There is.” Li Qiye replied: “Just like how the old man's solution is for you to marry me. After I become an Immortal Emperor and we come together, with my ancient bloodline, we will give birth to a strong offspring. The descendants will be able to sever the roots and will no longer be bound by the shackles of your bloodline.”

Her fair face turned hot after hearing this. Their pavilion had discussed this already, and the Hallowed Ancestor himself went to talk to her. In fact, she has already agreed to this proposed marriage.

However, it was different when it came from Li Qiye's mouth. Even a straightforward girl like her felt a bit bashful.

“However, what I'm referring to is different from your ancestors' beliefs.” He smiled: “I can tell you a few things about the mysteries of the Trident and also teach you a way to suppress your blood. After becoming a sea god and grasping these methods, you will be very grateful to me.”

“The Trident's mysteries?” She slowly said: “I won't deny that you are matchless and unfathomable. However, I don't think you know as much about the Trident as our pavilion.”

What she said was the truth and not something out of pride. Their pavilion had three sea gods, meaning they had control of the Trident for three generations. Their ancestors had studied this weapon very thoroughly.

He smiled and revealed: “I won't deny that. Unfortunately, I can control the Trident even better than your pavilion. Believe it or not, even after you become a sea god, I can still forcefully take the

Trident away from you and there's nothing you can do about it. This is beyond just understanding the weapon and more to do with bloodlines."

Despite their comprehensive research, even Prime was helpless in this matter due to many different reasons.

In the past, Li Qiye had also researched the Trident. Otherwise, he wouldn't have been able to create such a powerful imitation.

Without holding back, it could be said that outside of the Bonesea, no one that was currently living understood this weapon more than him. More importantly, he has a supreme method of control in this matter. It wasn't just due to his understanding of the weapon, it was also because he had completely researched the sea demons' bloodline.

Meanwhile, the goddess didn't know how Li Qiye took hold of these secrets.

The princess asked: "Do you have any conditions?"

Li Qiye flatly stated: "Yes, I do. There is no free lunch in this world; if you want something, you must pay for it."

She replied: "Well, may I ask what you want? Is it the seven styles?"

Li Qiye couldn't help but reveal a leisurely smile: "You are underestimating me. Little girl, it seems like you don't really know me. If I really wanted your seven styles, I wouldn't need to perform a transaction with your pavilion. I can just go up there and seize them, it's that simple. A while ago, the only reason why I even made this proposal was to give your ancestors some face. I do not want to make blood flow like rivers at the pavilion since it is still of some use to me."

Chapter 1455: Vow of Loyalty

The Seven Martial Goddess didn't know whether to be angry or just smile helplessly after getting a good taste of his overbearing nature. In all of Heaven Spirit, how many people would dare to talk about making blood flow like a sea at their pavilion?

However, in front of this man, she could only wryly smile. With all of his past exploits, he was domineering to an unimaginable level. They were bloody and had shown the world his power. Because of this, everyone found it natural when he acted this aggressive and fierce.

Li Qiye continued: "The seven styles are indeed amazing, but having them or not doesn't matter to me. I actually don't want them right now."

She slowly asked: "Then what do you want, Brother Li?"

He smiled and answered: "You."

"Me?" She stared at him in a strange manner and didn't know how to respond.

"Don't think too much of it." Li Qiye elaborated: "I don't want a woman, just a sea god. I will give you a chance to break through. Of course, the height that you reach in the future will depend on you. If you can't reach that level, it will be very disappointing and due to my poor judgment. In the future, when you have the chance to see me again, it will be the time for you to pledge your allegiance, one that lasts a lifetime."

The goddess breathed in deeply before giving her answer: "I am grateful to earn your favor, but I'm afraid I am not lucky enough to enjoy your blessing."

She spoke very politely. Anyone else would have called Li Qiye insane. After all, why would a sea god willingly work for anyone else? This was simply impossible. They wouldn't even want to do

so for an Immortal Emperor.

“You feel that after becoming a sea god, working under me will be a disgrace.” He smiled since he understood her thoughts.

Li Qiye added: “The truth is that if someone doesn’t move me, even if they become a sea god, I wouldn’t necessarily give them the time of day even if they wanted to join my banner.”

The princess was completely speechless at this moment. If it wasn’t for his historical feats, she would take this as mere blustering.

Li Qiye finally sat upright and said in a serious manner: “You might not know this, but I am not only giving you a chance, I’m also giving the pavilion as well as all the sea demons a chance.”

“To be perfectly candid, I really don’t care for your race’s well-being, I’m far too lazy for that. Only a few among your race have been chosen by me. Therefore, a frank way of putting it is that even if your race faces extinction, it wouldn’t bother me at all.” He chuckled at this juncture.

This made her shudder since she suddenly realized something at this moment.

“Why do I want to meet your Prime Sea God?” He continued: “Do you think it is for my own gains? If I didn’t care for your Heaven Spirit World, I wouldn’t have any need to see Prime and would just take away the seven styles, who cares about you sea demons! Alas, I am still giving you, the pavilion, and the sea demons a chance. I can only say that I am too merciful in this matter.”

She felt a bit dazed. This really piqued her curiosity. Li Qiye had given up a lot just to see Prime who shouldn’t even be in this world. There were too many questions about this matter.

The first five styles coupled with the marriage was an offer that no one could refuse. However, Li Qiye gave up on them completely in such a nonchalant manner that she couldn’t understand his

motives at all.

In the end, she slowly bowed towards him and sincerely said: “I was out of line with my shallow knowledge, please forgive me.”

“There’s nothing to be forgiven.” He replied: “Since you can understand and think it through, it shows that you’re not stupid and can still be trained.”

She humbly spoke: “Regarding the unknowns of the sea demons, please point out my misconceptions so that I can see the clear sky beyond the clouds.”

Li Qiye shook his head in response: “I can’t teach you this. We have different paths and goals. So what if you learn everything? It will only waste my breath and time.”

The princess slowly asked: “Then what is it that you wish for?”

“Make a vow.” He smiled while looking at her: “If you swear allegiance to me after becoming a sea god, you shall give your race a chance.”

She turned silent after hearing the proposal. Nobody would accept this kind of condition.

“I’ll give you another chance.” Li Qiye saw her silence and added: “After becoming a sea god, if you still don’t want to obey me, then just challenge me, simple as that. If you defeat me, you can regain your freedom. If you lose, the same conditions apply.”

This took her by surprise, she didn’t think that he would bring forth this additional clause. After musing her options, she made up her mind and solemnly declared: “Very well, I agree to your conditions. After becoming a sea god, I will pledge my allegiance to you!”

She had thought it over carefully. If he was actually plotting against her, he could have done so in a much easier manner. The marriage was already a foregone conclusion since she had already agreed to it. If he wanted to borrow her power, what was closer in

this world than husband and wife? They just needed to perform the ceremony to become one. At that point, the pavilion would even use all of their strength to support him.

However, he refused this marriage directly, proving that she wasn't his goal. Furthermore, he was giving her a chance to win her freedom. As a confident person, if she were to be defeated by him after becoming a sea god, there would be nothing else to say. Such a brilliant man would be worthy of becoming her leader!

“Good, few people can make this decision.” He saw her use her true fate to make the oath and smiled: “You might not have the great insight of your progenitor, but you certainly have his courage.”

She didn't become complacent from the praise and naturally replied: “You flatter me, Brother Li.”

“Very well, I shall stay true to my word. It is time for me to teach you.” With that, he took out the pentadao gates and used its eternal seal to lock this space.

At the same time, he performed a supreme art from the Space Scripture to add another layer of containment by opening up an entirely new space. After these precautions were set, he utilized Cryptic Space to hide inside the multilayer spatial compartments.

Such seriousness shocked the goddess. She was a discerning person and understood that all of these spatial methods were most likely on the same level as methods Immortal Emperors used.

“Brother Li, is there a need to be so careful?” She spoke with a changed expression: “Who can actually come and eavesdrop on us?”

“If it's just a normal conversation, it would be hard for us not to notice intruders.” He smiled and said: “However, I will not only tell you secrets that your Hallowed Ancestor has been keeping quiet about, I will also be performing something to your blood.”

This was when the goddess realized that the scope of this situation was far beyond what she imagined.

“Do you see why he doesn’t want to tell you now? He is afraid of exposing your pavilion’s plan, or rather, the Prime Sea God’s secret plan.” Having said that, he pointed at the sky.

She inquired: “The high heavens?”

“No, not the high heavens. Your sea god hasn’t reached that level just yet.” Li Qiye elaborated: “It is about your race, your origin!”

The princess felt as if she was being suffocated after hearing this due to her own astuteness. This was not a good thing, this was an omen that stemmed from her bloodline.

“This is also why your sea gods have a shadow council.” Li Qiye chuckled.

“A shadow council?” She was startled.

Li Qiye noticed her expression and realized something: “I see... The old man didn’t tell you anything while the pavilion erased all traces of it in addition to forbidding people to talk about it.”

Chapter 1456: Seashield Prince

Li Qiye and the Seven Martial Goddess talked for a long time. When she left, her expression was completely different.

“Ego King, what did you and the Seven Martial Goddess talk about?” Xiaoxiao was curious. They talked for several days in one sitting, so it couldn’t have been a normal conversation.

He blinked and replied: “A man and a woman alone together, what else did you think we would talk about?”

“Bah!” She turned red right away and ruthlessly stomped on his foot: “Pervert, deviant! Take this!”

“Little girl, where did your mind drift off to? We were talking about serious business. Only dirty-minded people would actually think about those things.” Li Qiye laughed after seeing her explosive demeanor.

“Say that again!” She aggressively posed with both hands on her waist again — her signature look when angry.

Li Qiye never failed to find amusement in teasing this little pepper. He then stared at the sky. Even though the city was very lively at this moment, he found the sky to be quiet and lonely.

“Pack up a bit, we’re about to leave.” In the end, he sighed and intended to leave the city in order to meet Su Yonghuang.

She noticed his lonely expression and asked: “We’re not waiting anymore? We can stay for a bit longer.”

She didn’t know who he was waiting for, but when such a nonchalant person revealed this kind of expression, it meant that he was waiting for someone very important to him.

“Forget it.” He said with forlorn: “Some things can’t be forced in this world. Life will always carry some sort of regret. The moon is round and crescent at times, this is the course of life.”

Xiaoxiao quietly nodded and didn't pry any further. She went off to get ready with Sima Yujian in order to leave with him.

During this moment, Li Qiye's heart suddenly quaked, causing him to frown. His blood energy surged as his eyes turned cold.

He immediately started moving and exclaimed: "Let's go, we have to save someone!"

"Who?" Xiaoxiao was caught off guard.

He didn't answer and left right away while the two girls quickly gave chase. He was afraid that the two couldn't keep up, so he simply pulled the two of them and crossed through space.

In the depths of the ridge, many powerful cultivators were on an adventure to find the rumored immortal medicine. Of course, even if they couldn't find it, there were still other precious herbs and materials. It wouldn't be a complete waste of their trip. The deeper they go inside, the more dangerous it would be. Nevertheless, this place was extremely tempting even without the famous immortal medicine that was circulating around. Many grasses here were millions of years old.

As one of the twelve burial grounds, its perils weren't only in name. Some locations were extremely dangerous, consisting of fierce and elusive beasts or man-eating poisonous plants...

Some of the adventurers died without leaving a corpse behind. Of course, some were eventually taken over by seeds and turned into the withered. In fact, most cultivators preferred the former. After all, turning into a different race with something occupying their bodies was quite creepy. Thus, when they saw their companions being taken over, they would destroy their bodies first.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!" A severe battle was waging in a certain location.

A woman was struggling with solar flames soaring from her body surrounded by floating suns. She was completely encompassed in

this blinding light like a sun goddess. She was elegant and imposing. The suns surrounding her only amplified her dignified and unquestionable aura.

She was gravely wounded, but she continued to fight without fear while finding a path of retreat.

“Come!” She shouted while sending out a whistling flame. It turned into a fiery dragon and soared to a certain position in the sky.

“Boom!” This fiery solar dragon instantly shattered the fabric of space at this location and created a terrifying black hole.

“Bang!” Right after this explosion, a person jumped out of nowhere and ambushed this woman. She reacted swiftly and waved her hand to command more suns to attack. However, she was a split second too late and was blown away while spewing out a mouthful of blood.

This young man, who came out of nowhere, disappeared just as fast. When he showed up again, he was already hovering in the sky.

He seemed to be one with the space around him. The clouds obscured his face, so no one could see his appearance. It looked like he was the lord of space with full control. All aspects of space were in his grasp.

“The Seashield Prince’s Void Physique is quite terrifying. Not only can he conceal everything, he is also omnipresent.” Someone murmured while looking at the youth standing in the sky.

This battle has gone on for some time and even attracted the adventurers seeking materials nearby.

“Well, that lady’s Extreme Yang Physique is also very powerful. It is a shame that she is being suppressed by Godhalt. Otherwise, who knows who the victor will be?” An older expert with keen vision noticed the intricacies within.

“Who is she?” Many people couldn’t recognize her, so they were very surprised: “Even under the suppression of this land, she can still withstand the pursuit of the prince. Maybe she can even contend with him on equal footing. Why don’t we know someone as powerful as her?”

“Miss, you won’t be able to escape. This continent might be vast, but it is only a foolish hope.” The Seashield Prince hovered in the sky and glared at the woman: “Be smart and hand over the diagram, then I’ll stop pursuing you.”

People didn’t know who she was or what diagram the prince was referring to. However, it must be extremely unfathomable and precious to make the prince personally give chase.

Despite her injuries, she stood up and coldly retorted: “In your dreams.” Even under such dire straits, she was still noble and strong.

“If you keep on being stubborn, you can’t blame me for being merciless. You asked for it by opposing the Roaring Conch!” The prince’s eyes turned cold with bloodthirst.

“The Roaring Conch is nothing.” A voice slowly came about as a man hugging two women came forward.

Someone shouted in horror: “Fiercest is here!”

“Fierce is showing up again.” Many experts gave way after seeing Li Qiye. In fact, the majority of them shuddered since they knew that his coming meant bad things were going to happen.

Seashield, standing in the sky, coldly glared at Li Qiye with a pair of eyes that flashed.

The wounded woman heaved a sigh of relief after seeing him. She was none other than Su Yonghuang who came to Godhalt before Li Qiye.

The prince coldly uttered: “Li Qiye, the conch will settle the score with you eventually, so do not interfere with today’s business.

Otherwise...”

“Otherwise your sister!” A kick came just as fast as the verbal retort. It suppressed the entire location so fast that even the prince couldn’t react in time. He slammed into the ground and created a deep pit while his blood crazily spurted everywhere.

The assailant was naturally Li Qiye who flashed behind the prince to deliver the kick. He then looked down on the prince and slowly said: “The Roaring Conch only consists of a bunch of chickens and dogs. Know your place and stop prancing around in front of me!”

This overbearing and invincible style made all the spectators gasp.

“Fiercest’s aggression is at an all-time high right now, he’s completely matchless. No wonder he is Zhentian’s rival.” Many shuddered with fear after seeing his invincible display.

The sea demons were even paler. The Seashield Prince was the most hopeful to become a sea god, but he was beaten down in the blink of an eye!

Chapter 1457: Void Physique

Li Qiye's notoriety from his past exploits was well-known around these parts. No one among the younger generation could match him.

Today, he instantly stomped the most elite genius of the sea demons down to the ground and seriously injured him. This domineering presence left everyone astounded with dread.

At this time, Xiaoxiao and Yujian helped carry Su Yonghuang over. Li Qiye gave her a pill that she immediately swallowed it.

Many people felt a chill; some even broke out in cold sweat after seeing this.

A spectator stated with horror: "She is in Li Qiye's camp. It looks like the Seashield Prince has messed with the hornet's nest this time."

Everyone knew that those who dared to touch Li Qiye's people would suffer total annihilation. Wyvern and the Bloodshark Village were past examples stained with blood!

The prince crawled up, both shocked and scared while shouting: "Li Qiye, you...!"

Li Qiye nonchalantly looked at the prince before speaking: "What about me? You think someone like you can touch my master?"

This made the crowd glance at each other in astonishment. This woman was actually Li Qiye's master? No matter how they looked at it, these two didn't look like master and disciple at all. She wasn't as strong and arrogant as him. Some would rather believe that he was her master, the opposite was simply unbelievable. However, this actually came from Li Qiye's mouth.

"Accept your death and apologize to my master right now, then I can let go of this matter. Otherwise, I will kill any disciple from the Roaring Conch on sight and trample your sect completely before

this is over!” Li Qiye glared at the prince.

The crowd was dumbfounded by these words. They knew that Fierce wasn't messing around and would kill all who stands in his way.

The prince had a twisted expression and was trembling with rage. His face turned extremely red like a pig's liver, showing his indescribable anger.

He had always been peerlessly famous even before Li Qiye. Only characters like the Seven Martial Goddess were qualified to be compared to him. Thus, he had been quite arrogant until now. The truth was that his pride was justified. His cultivation was great and he even has a half completion Void Physique. These were enough to let him stand at the top of the younger generation. He was loved and respected wherever he went, but now, Li Qiye spoke as if he was only an ant. This was utterly humiliating to him.

“Li Qiye, do you think you can act presumptuously forever?” The prince shouted: “The Roaring Conch isn't made out of mud that can easily be toyed with by everyone! We have plenty of experts, you are simply suicidal for opposing us...”

“In my eyes, the conch is indeed malleable mud. Your so-called experts are just weaklings. Oh right, you have that cowardly turtle, the Conch Overlord, as your backing. Good, if you can survive today, go back and tell him to crawl back into his shell and hide. If he dares to oppose me, I'll cut his head off and make soup out of him!” Li Qiye glared at the prince.

Everyone took a deep breath after hearing this. It was easy to envision him looking down on the prince. After all, his strength had been shown to everyone. Being able to contend against Zhentian showed that he could only be stronger than the prince.

But now, he even looked down on the Conch Overlord — this truly fascinated everyone. Keep in mind that the overlord was a divine prince, the son of a sea god and the strongest ancestor of the

Roaring Conch. Who wouldn't show him respect in all of Heaven Spirit? Even Zhentian would have to tread carefully in front of him while addressing him with honorifics.

However, Li Qiye was arrogant to the point where he didn't place the overlord in his sight. This domineering nature was beyond words.

"You!" The prince angrily pointed his trembling finger at Li Qiye. His chest was heaving up and down so fast that blood almost gushed out.

In the end, he took a deep breath and exclaimed: "Fine. Li Qiye, I know you are strong, but I'll have to see it with my own eyes!" Having said that, he instantly disappeared.

The Void Physique — one of the twelve immortal physiques. The moment this physique is completed, one would be completely untraceable. It was everywhere yet nowhere, a physique capable of refining space and controlling the world.

Many opened their heavenly gazes in order to find his location. However, these experts and their gazes failed to find him; it was as if he had completely vanished.

At this moment, a silent punch headed for Li Qiye. Despite not making any sound, it was mighty enough to drill a hole through the ground or sink an ocean.

"Bang!" It couldn't connect with Li Qiye's head. Li Qiye casually repelled it with a fist. The prince was exposed under Li Qiye's attack and went flying.

Such a carefree retaliation resulted in Li Qiye's victory. It wasn't because the prince was weak, it was because Li Qiye was simply too mighty.

He had entered the path of the heavens, a completely unprecedented one. This allowed each of his techniques to have a world-destroying power. With the Grand Primordial Dao, all the

mysteries of the world were in his grasp. At this moment, cultivation realms didn't matter to him outside of trying to shoulder the Heaven's Will.

The crowd shuddered in the face of this easy victory once more with cold sweat running.

The sea demons were even more dejected. This prince and the Seven Martial Goddess have been their pride. But now, the prince couldn't even withstand a single blow from Li Qiye. They felt as if their self-esteem was being trampled by him.

"Bang!" After a loud blast, the prince disappeared again. The space where Li Qiye stood suddenly turned into a terrifying furnace. Space itself melted like liquid and submerged Li Qiye inside.

This terrifying power was refining him into liquid just like the space around him.

"Void refinement." Those who understood the Void Physique were startled: "This is one of the scariest parts about this physique. When the surrounding space is being refined like this, the opponent inside suffers as well. It doesn't matter where they run, the result will be the same. They will be unable to escape the fate of being refined."

Many held their breaths after seeing this. They wanted to see how Li Qiye would escape this confinement. There was no doubt that he would be able to escape, it was a question of how.

"Playing with space?" Li Qiye chuckled in response: "If you are at grand completion and capable of fortifying space, this might be more fun. However, this little trick alone isn't worth mentioning." Having said that, he gently pressed down with his palm.

"Buzz—" A faint tremble resounded. The melting space was suddenly reshaped. In the blink of an eye, everything returned to normal as if nothing had happened.

“Bang!” Before anyone could react, the prince, who was hiding perfectly in the void, was swatted away like a fly by Li Qiye once more. It didn’t matter where he hid, he would be easily found again and forced down to the ground.

There was nothing else for the spectators to say. Seashield was far from being Li Qiye’s match and could only take the beating. The gap between the two sides was too great.

“Only Zhentian, the Prince of Darkness, and the True Martial Goddess will be able to shake Li Qiye. Others simply can’t withstand a single move.” The desperate sea demons had to accept this reality. Li Qiye was too strong, the prince was not on the same level as him.

Yujian, who was quietly standing next to Li Qiye, was speechless as well. She understood that Li Qiye showed mercy in the past. If he wanted to kill her, two or three moves would have been more than enough.

With his current power, her Godslaying Dao would be as insignificant as an insect. She gently sighed after seeing this. There is always a higher mountain and a greater man. With someone like Li Qiye around, everyone else would be overshadowed. It didn’t matter how great of a genius they might be. In the end, all would become bones that paves the path for him to become emperor.

Chapter 1458: Nine Images Physique Art

In a flash, the world became quiet. Both sea demons and charming spirits were completely speechless and horrified. A casual attack was enough to defeat the Seashield Prince — this was both a blow to them and a cause for respect.

“Ahhh!” The Seashield Prince suddenly howled with a fierce expression. No, it was more accurate to describe it as hideous since he was caught in a state of madness.

This was too great of a blow to him. Until now, he has pridefully considered himself to be extraordinary. In fact, he was indeed extraordinary with few rivals among the younger generation.

He could definitely sweep through all of the other geniuses outside of the Era Evaders. Who would have thought that Li Qiye would make short work out of him so easily? How could he handle this humiliation?

“Rumble!” In the blink of an eye, his body erupted with bright lights. It seemed as if he was being divided. Another Seashield Prince came out from his original body.

This number eventually grew to nine as exactly nine identical princes stood in front of Li Qiye. Their blood energies were surging, the world quaked because of them.

The nine princes exerted the same power and couldn't be distinguished from one another. They had the same cultivation and strength as the original body.

“Are these avatars?” People couldn't tell the real one from the fakes. Normally, avatars would be weaker than the real body. However, this wasn't the case, so the crowd couldn't tell them apart.

“They're not avatars.” A sea demon paragon murmured: “This is the Nine Images Physique Art created by the Roaring Conch Sea

God based on the Immortal Physique Law.”

“Die!” The nine princes’ howl could shatter the sky vault. They all jumped at the same time and attacked together with heaven-shattering punches. Alongside this attack, a great ocean emerged behind them.

At this moment, each of them looked like a sea god. Nine sea gods attacking together with their destructive oceans were flying towards Li Qiye. They carried the power of the entire Dragon Demon Sea. Nine of them meant nine Demon Dragon Seas, each with unparalleled power. A single punch could kill a God-Monarch.

“That’s a real ace technique, what incredible power!” Many were aghast after seeing this heaven-defying technique. Even though they knew the prince was not a match for Li Qiye, this great technique gave them a sliver of hope. The sea demons especially desired a miracle for the prince to reverse the tide. Even if he couldn’t defeat Li Qiye, at least he should give his opponent some injuries.

Li Qiye simply disappeared in the face of this blow. A loud blast came from where he was standing. Suddenly, another nine Seashield Princes jumped up at the same time and unleashed identical attacks.

“Rumble!” The direct confrontation affected the sky above. The stars were screaming and seemed as if they could fall down at any moment.

Eighteen princes began their combat in the sky. Nine of them were created from the prince’s Nine Images Physique Art while the rest came from where Li Qiye stood earlier.

“Die!” The Seashield Prince was a bit stunned to see nine more identical people. He shouted and placed his palms together. The void turned into a crescent slash that aimed straight for his enemies.

The other nine also shouted and did the same. They used their palms to form a sword and unleashed the same spatial slash towards the first nine.

“Rumble!” At this time, the eighteen princes were ravaging the sky with amazing momentum.

Both sides used the same techniques with the same power. No one could do anything to the other. It was as if the prince was desperately fighting against himself.

“What is going on?” The spectators became silly while watching this. They didn’t know where the other nine princes came from.

“Is this another of Li Qiye’s demonic arts?” This was the sentiment that echoed across the crowd after Li Qiye disappeared and turned into the nine identical princes.

They had never seen this method before. It was one thing for him to turn into the nine princes, but it was impossible to copy all of the prince’s techniques. Moreover, these techniques were completely alike and had the same power.

Symmetrical Dimension — this was another wondrous spatial technique. The Space Scripture had four major arts, and Parallelism was one of them. Symmetrical Dimension was part of Parallelism.

When he utilized this art, it would create a parallel space that mirrors his combatants exactly in techniques, merit laws, and power. Under its effect, his enemies would have to fight against themselves. Outside of death or escape, there was no other way of dispelling this space.

The prince crazily rose to his strongest state. However, the other nine did the same. They continued to shatter the sky and fought until blood was spilled. This was the prince injuring himself.

Everyone was at a loss for words while watching this. No one had an answer for this type of demonic art.

“Not interesting at all.” After enough blood was spilled, Li Qiye suddenly appeared and spoke while shaking his head.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!” In a split second, his Soaring Immortal and Hell Suppressing Physiques erupted at the same time. He directly lunged forward without using any techniques or weapons.

The eighteen princes were originally at a tie where no side had the advantage, so when Li Qiye suddenly attacked, the prince was obviously not his match. Eight of them instantly shattered; the symmetrical versions shattered as well.

The prince’s real body was slammed flying outside with blood spurting everywhere. He was seriously injured.

Li Qiye withdrew the parallel space and grabbed the flying prince.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!” The prince was slammed side to side, causing the earth to tremble. Li Qiye showed no mercy as he swung his opponent to the ground continuously. The prince was covered in blood and on the verge of death.

“Too weak.” Li Qiye casually threw the nearly unconscious prince to the ground and clapped his palms clean.

This scene suffocated all the spectators. The peerless and beloved son, the Seashield Prince, was thrown to the ground like a dead dog by Li Qiye. This was even more shocking than if Li Qiye had just killed him.

Li Qiye glanced at the dying prince on the ground and said: “Someone like you still claims to be the [heaven’s son](#)? Then wouldn’t I be the high heavens’ father?!”

Although these words were disrespectful, no one dared to say anything at this moment since Li Qiye was fully qualified to utter such an overbearing statement.

When Li Qiye approached, the prince howled and created a monstrous explosion. In this split second, his body exploded

completely into a bloody mist like dozens of suns exploding at the same time. This force was directed straight towards Li Qiye.

Li Qiye didn't bat an eye in the face of this explosion. He placed his palms together. The incoming blood mist was completely compressed by the surrounding space before collapsing and disappearing without a trace. Meanwhile, after he detonated his own body, the prince's true fate used this chance to escape into the horizon.

The crowd shuddered after seeing the prince's method. He was quite resolute indeed, destroying his own body at the moment of life and death so that his fate could escape.

"You're not chasing him?" Yujian couldn't help but ask after seeing Li Qiye not wanting to do anything.

"Let him live for now." Li Qiye answered freely: "A monk can run, but not his temple."

Having said that, he looked at Su Yonghuang and said: "His life will be yours for the taking later."

Yonghuang coldly uttered: "I'll personally take him down next time."

If it wasn't for the suppression of Godhalt, she wouldn't be afraid of Seashield at all. It would be impossible for him to defeat her. It was because of the powerful suppression here that allowed him to ambush her successfully.

Li Qiye looked at her situation and said: "Your injuries are serious, we'll go back for now."

As the group was leaving, no one dared to block their path.

Seashield Prince is Seashield Heavenly Prince in the raw, but I shortened it to be less wordy. The name actually means the heaven's son, or the emperor in ancient China or a prince. It just means the chosen one.

Chapter 1459: Su Yonghuang's Return

After returning to the inn, Li Qiye looked at Su Yonghuang and asked: “Why did that kid ambush you?”

“What is this ‘you’?” She angrily glared at him and reminded: “I’m your master so be good and call me master, don’t lose your sense of propriety.”

This beauty was indeed an elegant noble. As the descendant of an Immortal Emperor, her aura was dignified and stately. When she glared at him like this, there was a special style worthy of savoring.

“Okay, I know you are indeed my master by luck.” He smiled: “Even though I can give you some good stuff for being my master, don’t always take advantage of me.”

“You!” Her teeth were itching from anger, and she didn’t let up her merciless glare. Before Li Qiye, she didn’t look like an imposing master at all.

It was more accurate to say that Li Qiye was her master. Despite being his master in name, Su Yonghuang had never taught him how to cultivate, it was only ever the other way around. Li Qiye was the one who took care and guided her, so it was no wonder why he would tease her and call her a master by luck.

He smiled at her annoyed expression: “Did you find that place?”

“I did and I also found my clan’s treasure there. The ancestor did die on that spot.” She gently sighed.

Li Qiye flatly said: “In order to marry his sweetheart, he must have promised her seniors to go get an item.”

“How do you know?” She was startled because she only found out after seeing his dying message at that location.

“I just calculated with my fingers.” He leisurely replied: “What else could they be doing after visiting that place?”

“It wasn’t just the ancestor, the lady also came with him. Both of them died there.” She sighed again.

“It’s a blessing within a disaster then.” Li Qiye smiled and said: “It is still a meaningful death. He alone couldn’t do anything in that place.”

Yonghuang eventually calmed down and told Li Qiye with excitement: “There is a divine root there, an incredible one.”

“I know.” Li Qiye wasn’t surprised at all: “A highly coveted one, even by Immortal Emperors. Unfortunately, they couldn’t get it since the time isn’t ripe.”

“What about now? I feel a great momentum suitable for ascension. Even though I don’t really know alchemy, I can sense that the medicine has matured enough.” She recalled her observation.

“You should be happy about being able to maintain your dao heart and not getting tempted by it. Otherwise, your fate would have been bad.” He chuckled.

“Of course I realized that, I’m not stupid.” She gracefully glared at him with a charm that could make the heart beat faster.

She was able to enter due to having two pieces of the diagram. She found the remains of her ancestor, and according to his last words, she knew that this place had a peerless divine root. Moreover, she felt an ascending momentum coming from that place as well.

However, Li Qiye had warned her before, so she fortified her dao heart and didn’t infiltrate any further. After taking back the treasure from her clan, she immediately left.

At the same time, the Seashield Prince ambushed her because of the map. Who knows how he found this place or where he received the message that she had this map? Before she left the ridge, he ambushed her in order to take the diagram.

Li Qiye smiled while looking at her charming expression. She gently sighed and took out an old box before handing it to Li Qiye: “This is our Su Clan’s ultimate treasure.”

She didn’t need to hide anything in front of him. They treated each other with sincerity, and she could give him her all. Li Qiye opened the box and an immortal light gushed out. He couldn’t help but sigh while looking at the treasure within. The past resurfaced in his mind.

All along, he felt that he still owed the ancestor of this clan. He was the one who dragged her into the mess and gave her a promise. On the path towards the dao, she had sacrificed a lot. She formulated plans for Immortal Emperor Min Ren while carrying out conquests all over the nine worlds on top of defensive campaigns...

When the emperor failed, she was there by his side. After he accomplished his dao, she was also there, silently standing beside him.

She laughed and cried together with him through good times and bad. For him, she didn’t hesitate to abandon her clan and home.

Unfortunately, as the Dark Crow, he failed to carry out his promise and couldn’t make her the queen! The emperor back then seemed to be possessed and couldn’t forget that idiotic woman.

This eventually escalated into a conflict between him and the emperor. After this, the emperor stopped associating with him. The two of them parted unhappily; he had no choice but to enter an early hibernation.

Even though the Su ancestor had never blamed him since she thought that it was her own choice and fate, he knew that he owed her. If he didn’t involve her in the changing world, she could have lived happily as a golden daughter or a carefree princess. An ordinary life of happiness and harmony with her own family...

He gently sighed while thinking of the past. It was all gone now, who knows who was right and wrong? The emperor wasn't necessarily wrong and he wasn't necessarily right. The only one who was hurt in the end was a woman who had sacrificed too much!

With a sad sentiment running through his mind, he handed back the treasure box to Yonghuang and said: "Your clan's treasure has many incredible mysteries, so you should take your time learning them. Once you grasp its profundities, it will mean a lifetime of benefits."

"I will." She took a deep breath and solemnly nodded.

Xiaoxiao, who was standing to the side, finally found the chance to jump in and excitedly told the two: "Hey, where is this divine medicine you two are talking about? Let's go and have a look."

Li Qiye saw that she was eager and couldn't help but smile: "I'll take you there, but not now. We will wait until after she gets better and kills the Seashield Prince."

Li Qiye was definitely not a nice person. As an advocate for an eye for an eye, he will give Su Yonghuang a chance to kill the prince after the previous ambush.

"That's fine." Although Xiaoxiao was hot-tempered and unreasonable for the majority the time, she could still read the situation and knew when to not push the issue.

"You are still flirting everywhere, you even tricked an underage girl!" Yonghuang looked at Xiaoxiao before glaring at Li Qiye again.

"Who says I'm underage!?" Su Yonghuang had stepped on Xiaoxiao's tail with her comment. Xiaoxiao immediately jumped up with her aggressive pose, arched out her breasts with a slightly visible valley, and fiercely exclaimed: "This lady treads the world and deters myriad realms, who dares to say that I'm underage?!"

Su Yonghuang didn't know whether to laugh or cry at Xiaoxiao's appearance. She had to shake her head.

Li Qiye ignored Xiaoxiao and told Yonghuang: "In order to kill the prince, I will help you dispel the suppression of Godhalt first." Having said that, he placed his big hand between Yonghuang's breasts.

She could feel his rough palm, causing her to blush. A hot wave coursed through her body. Even a calm woman like her couldn't help but slightly lower her head with an air of indescribable gentleness.

"Clank!" The grand dao began to move with sonorous sounds. In the end, it was just like the opening of a lock. With a click, the suppressive laws were finally dispelled.

"So it's like that." She breathed deeply as if a huge burden had just been lifted. Even though this suppression wouldn't injure anyone, being here for so long gave people the feeling of being shackled. It was completely overwhelming.

She felt quite comfortable as her energy billowed once more. Its return allowed her to reach her peak state. Her royal aura surged even more alongside an imposing momentum and a new will to fight.

"Take your time recuperating. After you recover, your battle will come, there's no need to rush." He could feel her battle intent and chuckled: "The prince won't escape. He has some backings at the Divine Ridge Citadel so he'll come back for revenge soon enough."

"I'll be waiting for him to come so that I can personally decapitate him!" Su Yonghuang's eyes flashed a cold glint; she was ready for war. Being ambushed by him had enraged her. If it wasn't for the suppression, she would have killed him already!

Chapter 1460: The Mysterious Terra King

While Yonghuang was recovering, the group stayed at the citadel to wait for her so that she could kill the Seashield Prince when the time comes.

On this day, someone arrived at the citadel and caused a huge commotion even before entering.

It was a middle-aged man with the bearing of a king. He didn't move very quickly. However, the world thumped with each of his steps. He was walking with a very particular cadence — neither fast nor slow. His steps weren't loud either, but people felt as if the world was shaking and that the ridge itself was a beating heart.

Visual phenomena appeared at the citadel with his coming. The sky turned peerlessly green and the city was engulfed in a verdant light. This majestic life force spread to every corner of the city.

In the sky, leaves began to fall. Each leaf was very delicate and seemed to be heralding new life to the city. Moreover, a path was formed below his steps with leaves and grasses. They were all precious alchemy ingredients. Wherever he went, plants would start to grow, providing an abundance of vegetation.

Many people were afraid of these phenomena. This middle-aged man looked like the lord of the forest in control of all plants.

After arriving at the outskirts of the citadel, his eyes swept by and the city suddenly lit up. His gaze was what illuminated the entire area. People felt a chill after sensing his gaze. It seemed that they were completely enveloped by his vision. Such a casual glance spanned the entire city. There was no place to hide.

He didn't try to hide his own divinity and let it run rampant. It was omnipresent, to the dismay of the crowd.

“Who is this?” People were in awe of his aura. Even the ignorant crowd would know that this newcomer was frightening. Alas, few

at the ridge actually recognized him and his background.

Someone finally recognized him: “The Terra King, he, he didn’t actually die! I clearly saw Fierce burn him to death at the Bonesea. Why is he still alive and stronger and more terrifying than before?”

“Terra King? Who?” Many still didn’t know him. They hadn’t heard of this name before.

“A disciple from the Ancestral Terra. I only know that he’s a member of royalty there, no one knows the exact details.” The expert who recognized him found this whole thing quite strange as well.

Back at the Bonesea, everyone saw the Terra King get burned to ashes by Li Qiye’s refined sunfire. But now, he was alive and countless times stronger than before.

“Don’t you think you have the wrong person?” An older paragon was skeptical and slowly said: “This person is indeed a treant, but even if I can’t see through him, in my opinion, he isn’t weaker than Zhentian at all. Thus, this Terra King can’t be unknown.”

The expert took another careful look and spoke in a serious manner: “It is definitely that Terra King back at the Bonesea. I’m definitely not mistaken in this. This is very strange, I clearly saw him die, why is he still alive and stronger than before?”

He was baffled by this bizarre occurrence.

While many people were wondering about the Terra King’s identity, he climbed up the divine tree at the citadel and stood on a branch near Terminus’ decrepit face.

He slowly said: “Senior Terminus, I wish to hear your wise thoughts.”

Despite knowing Terminus’ history, he still showed no fear. This was indicative of his might.

However, Terminus kept his eyes closed as if he was sleeping.

The king spoke again: “Senior, my disciple has died at the ridge, I hope you can tell me what went wrong.”

Terminus finally opened his eyes and glanced at the king to say: “Return from whence you came. The trouble in this world, let it disperse like the wind and clouds.”

“My Ancestral Terra’s disciple will not die in vain.” The king’s eyes flashed with brilliance as if they were stealing the fortune of the world itself in a soul-devouring manner.

“That’s your business.” Terminus replied: “I have said my part. Now go down, don’t wait until I’m angry or I will forget about past sentiments and kill you right here!” With that, he ignored the king and slowly closed his eyes again.

“Senior, we want blood for blood! Li Qiye has killed our disciple and retribution must be had! I hope you will not protect a human.” The Terra King wore a solemn expression.

Alas, Terminus was now ignoring him.

Many were astounded to see the Terra King dare to talk to Terminus like this. Everyone knew just how powerful this guardian was. However, this unknown person shockingly talked to him in this manner.

The king couldn’t do anything about it, but he still said with confidence: “The Ancestral Terra shall eradicate the human junior. Please excuse us if we are to offend you in any way at the ridge, Senior.”

Terminus didn’t bother to pay any attention to him. If some people wanted to die and court their own death, that was their business. He didn’t wish to be dragged into this battle. In his eyes, the Terra King was already a dead man, and it was only a matter of time before the Ancestral Terra gets destroyed.

At that time, Heaven Spirit will tremble. All the ancestors who

believe that they're invincible will come to understand the type of existence they were provoking. Mournful screams will spread across the entire world, but it will be too late for those ancestors to start regretting their actions.

The Terra King could read the mood, so he had to get off and entered the city.

He told his disciples who were staying here: "I will go see the Prince of Darkness and Meng Zhentian."

This news immediately spread and shocked many experts.

"Just who the hell is this Terra King? How is he qualified to meet with Zhentian and the prince?" People began to speculate his background right away.

"Ego King, you're dead now. A big shot who is very powerful and mysterious has arrived. He declared his intention of getting revenge for the dead Ancestral Terra disciples." Xiaoxiao came back from playing outside very early on and grinned.

She had a gloating look on her face and was happy to see a mighty enemy cause trouble for Li Qiye.

"So it's that Terra King?" Li Qiye wasn't surprised at all. After seeing the phenomena at the city, he already knew who it was.

"Yeah, I heard he is going to see Zhentian and the Prince of Darkness right now. Hah, it looks like all of your enemies are working together to kill you." She laughed.

Li Qiye chuckled and rubbed his chin: "This is actually really good news for me. I was afraid that the people from that sect wouldn't come for revenge. Killing a minor character is meaningless. Only killing a big shot will truly provoke the hornet's nest."

"Ego King, what are you trying to do?" Xiaoxiao immediately had a bad feeling after seeing his expression.

He gently smiled in response: “I have a dream where I plant a towering tree, and the Ancestral Terra is a very good place. However, it does seem a bit cruel to use millions of corpses to nourish a tree. Isn’t this situation just perfect? Since the Ancestral Terra wants to kill me, it will be natural for me to annihilate them completely.”

“The Ancestral Terra? Don’t you know that this is a place praised to be impregnable even by Immortal Emperors?” She was a little startled.

Li Qiye smiled and insipidly replied: “It depends on the method. Nothing is impregnable in this world. Hard work will pay off, so as long as you are willing, you can destroy anything you want.”

If someone else were to say that they wanted to destroy the Ancestral Terra, she would find it very funny. However, she wasn’t amused at all when it came from Li Qiye and even felt a little creeped out. Sima Yujian, on the other hand, felt a bit sympathetic towards the Ancestral Terra. She realized that he had been staring at that sect as if it was prey. He was a hungry wolf exposing his frightening fangs while the Ancestral Terra was a fat sheep unaware of the danger.

Chapter 1461: A Romantic Debt

On the second day after the Terra King arrived at the citadel, many experts suddenly received a divine order.

“A convention of myriad races is taking place at the citadel!” This shocking news spread across the city like a storm.

“A convention of myriad races?” Many big shots were frightened after receiving this order: “It hasn’t been convened in a long time. The last time was before Immortal Emperor Yin Tian’s ascension to the throne.”

Even ancestors were shocked: “Not just anyone can call for this convention, what’s the reason this time? Who is qualified to preside over this meeting?”

Another piece of news answered this particular question: “The son of a sea god and the vice ancestor of the treants, they are capable of presiding over a convention of myriad races.”

Some grand characters were alarmed and murmured: “Is the storm coming now?”

“That’s right, the storm is coming. All enemies of us charming spirits, treants, and sea demons should be eradicated! Heaven Spirit must have the next emperor!” This declaration stirred the people.

The younger generation had never heard of this matter, so they asked out of confusion: “What kind of convention is this?”

A senior explained: “There are two major points to this convention. First, all races can participate. Second, it is to deal with the problems of Heaven Spirit. This convention is very majestic and important. Generally speaking, the less influential people can only sit on the sidelines and watch without being able to make decisions...

“... They will discuss all the grand matters in Heaven Spirit. Of

course, the final say is up to the behemoths behind closed doors; they will announce the result to everyone at the convention.”

A junior replied: “So a lineage like ours will merely be listeners...”

The senior nodded: “Yes, not too many people can actually make decisions at this convention. The rest of the participants are only there to hear the resolutions in order to avoid problems while implementing these decisions and to reduce further conflicts between the races. Normally, the decisions made there could affect all of Heaven Spirit...

“... For example, the Lithodidae Sea God. After the battle at the War Cliff, his position was fortified. Afterward, a convention of myriad races was held and the sea demons, treants, and charming spirits recognized his status. From then on, no more lineages directly tried to compete with him by stealing the Trident. Because of this, he was able to wipe out all obstacles and become the next sea god.”

“What’s the purpose of this one then?” The junior was unavoidably curious.

The senior didn’t answer this time and fell into silence.

“Ego King, the convention of myriad races is about to begin, do you want to go listen?” After hearing this news, Xiaoxiao immediately told Li Qiye and cheerfully smiled: “I heard a sea god’s son and the vice ancestor of the treants are in charge. It looks like they are going to deal with you.”

“Convention of myriad races? More like a convention of a massacre.” Li Qiye smiled: “It is best if they want to scheme against me so that I can kill all of them at once. There will be fewer problems that way.”

Su Yonghuang reminded him: “I’m afraid the enemies want you to do just that. They are digging a pit and waiting for you to jump

in so that they can make you the enemy of all the races in Heaven Spirit.”

After several days of recuperation, her injuries were much better.

Li Qiye laughed in response: “So what if this is a trap? Nothing can be better, there can only be more enemies. Slaughter a hundred thousand and they will think they can still fight. Kill a million and they would still think that there is a chance for retaliation. However, if you kill billions, all of Heaven Spirit will shut up. Silence will finally come.”

“It’s only a couple races. Just wait until I begin the massacre, people will soon figure out which side is the right one. Obey me and live, disobey me and die. Those who stand in my way shall be killed without mercy! It doesn’t matter if blood drowns this entire world.” He softly smiled at this point.

It was a stark and jarring contrast between his gentle smile and the cruel contents of his speech.

Xiaoxiao, who just wanted to tease him, felt a chill after hearing his response. She believed that he wasn’t just speaking for fun, this was his intention from the start.

Su Yonghuang couldn’t do anything but wryly smile. She had grown accustomed to Li Qiye’s slaughtering wrath.

In this split second, he raised his brows and told Yonghuang: “You want to kill Seashield, right? He will definitely go to this convention, so that will be your time to shine.”

Xiaoxiao added: “That scared Conch Overlord might be there to protect him.”

Li Qiye casually handed an item to Yonghuang and said: “Go find the True Martial Goddess. If that cowardly turtle dares to cause trouble, she will protect you. Kill the Seashield Prince at the convention to show everyone the fate of those who dare to attack my people!”

Having said that, he turned and left. This surprised both of the girls.

After calming down, Yonghuang raised her voice: “Where are you going?”

“I’m going to see someone. Like I said before, don’t wait for me. If I don’t come back, just go back to your homes...” He disappeared into the sky before finishing his sentence.

A shadow crossed the city’s sky. It was so fast that no one was able to detect it.

However, Li Qiye immediately gave chase to this shadow. He could cross realms by utilizing the immeasurable speed of his Soaring Immortal Physique.

Eventually, he was able to catch up. It was the same woman who was drifting through the void. It looked as if she was walking slowly, but her speed was amazing. She looked like a strolling fairy with a wonderful posture — completely kingdom-toppling.

This fairy-like woman landed on a peak and turned around to coldly stare at Li Qiye.

Li Qiye also stopped and met her gaze.

He said: “I’ve been waiting for you.”

He was met with the same indifferent gaze and silence just like last time.

He bitterly smiled after seeing this: “I know it was all my fault, but no matter what, I hope we can end this so that you can have closure before I leave.”

“Clank!” A sword left its sheath with its tip touching Li Qiye’s throat. If he moved even a tiny bit, it would immediately pierce through him.

Li Qiye didn’t panic at all. He slowly closed his eyes and sighed: “If killing me can take away the hatred in your heart, then go

ahead. I won't be mad at you even if you chop me into pieces."

"You cultivate the Death Physique." In the end, she finally spoke with a voice as heavenly as an immortal. Despite the cold intent, it was still very pleasant to the ears.

"Yes, you understand me too well." Li Qiye chuckled without hiding anything.

She coldly uttered: "Understand you? If I did, I wouldn't have been tricked by you!"

He pondered for a moment before opening his mouth to speak. However, she interrupted him: "You shouldn't say it was all for my sake. I know you will say so since you always come up with an excuse! As the teacher of Immortal Emperors, you always come up with such perfect excuses!"

He earnestly said: "First of all, I admit that I have deceived you. Second, whether you believe it or not, I only hope for you to live on. I have promised your father that as long as I am alive, no one can kill you. It's fine if you don't believe me."

She coldly asked: "You thought I was going to die? Was my defeat so certain in your eyes?"

He wryly smiled: "I know you, but I know her even better. Do you think both of you could have survived?"

She retorted: "So you chose her."

"I didn't choose her." He sincerely said: "When her invincible dao reached completion, I knew that she could suppress eternity itself. Nothing could have stopped her, not even you. Even against impossible odds, would you have stopped?"

She didn't answer this time and only glared at him.

"You know that you wouldn't have backed down and I know this as well!" He met her gaze and directly stated: "In the final battle, there was only one result — your death!"

“So I should be thanking you for saving me. I was the one who was wrong.” She stared at him with icy eyes.

“No, it was my fault.” He bitterly smiled in response: “Everyone says that I can control everything and reverse the universe itself, but I am also powerless at times. Ultimately, I am fully responsible for what happened.”

Chapter 1462: Time Never Stops

It took some time before she finally answered him with a voice void of sympathy: “You think it is better if I live? Living like this is worse than dying on the battlefield!”

Li Qiye forced a smile and eventually answered: “I understand, that’s why I owe you. I’m standing here in order to make it up to you. Back in the Ancient Ming Era when you were still a little girl, I personally sealed you from the secular world, hoping that you could live a happy life during a better time...”

“At that time, I promised your father that as long as I am still in the nine worlds, no one can take your life! Alas, you came into being early in that generation and it ended up like this. I have hurt you.” He helplessly sighed at this point.

Having said that, he stared straight into her eyes and solemnly stated: “In the past, I didn’t like going to Heaven Spirit, but now, I am here as Li Qiye to see and tell you that as long as you wish for it, I can make it up to you!”

She coldly glared at him: “Will you concede the Heaven’s Will?”

He looked deep into her eyes and nodded: “Yes, I will even concede the Heaven’s Will. If you want to become an Immortal Emperor, this generation shall be yours!”

After some time, she emotionlessly replied: “I don’t need anyone to give the position to me. If I desire the position, I shall sweep through all things and ascend myself! My throne does not need your support!”

“I know, you have always been arrogant like this, never willing to bow down.” He couldn’t help but faintly smile.

After a long time, she continued the conversation: “I don’t want the Heaven’s Will or the throne. If you want to make it up to me, it is quite simple. Stop and stay here — this would be more than

enough.”

Li Qiye began to quietly ponder her words. In the end, he looked up and said: “You should know that I can’t do so. No matter the era, I will never stop. I will continue to move forward until the end of the world and fight to my last breath! No one can hold me back.”

She wasn’t affected by his words; it was as if she was expecting this response. Nevertheless, she still asked: “Is there no exception?”

“I can make exceptions for other things, such as the Heaven’s Will. Despite knowing that I have to fight to the end, I can still give it to you and continue on regardless.” He calmly let her gaze into his heart: “However, stopping in something I will never do. I will never stay back, not in the past, the present, or the future! My dao heart will never waver unless I am no more in this world!”

She spoke with a bleak tone: “I have never been an exception in your life.”

Li Qiye stated in a serious manner: “It’s not just you, I don’t make any exceptions in this matter. It isn’t because my love is not deep enough, it’s because this is my ultimate pursuit in life. Without it, it won’t matter if I am Li Qiye or the Dark Crow, all will seem meaningless!”

“I knew that you would say something like this.” The conversation thus far didn’t improve her mood.

He gently sighed: “It’s all my fault. You, Su’er, and Wenxin are the same. I won’t stop because of you or them or anyone else for that matter. I am me, a moth flying towards the flame. I will never stop until the finality or death!”

“I am grateful to have met you all who have made my life even more brilliant. I can only say that... I am too selfish.” He concluded with a bitter smile.

“Go.” Eventually, she slowly spoke: “I am not a resentful woman,

I don't need you to make it up regardless of whether you owe me or not."

His heart fluttered as he looked at the woman standing so close to him and couldn't help but reach out to gently touch her beautiful face. At this time, images of the past resurfaced in his mind.

In those times, he was a rash and violent youth named Li Qiye who relied on his own talents and looked down on people while she was a woman trapped in love. Someone as proud as her could still be so gentle and lovely...

Recalling the intimate scenes stirred his heart. Even an existence like him that had long forgotten what pain was now felt a slight prick.

He murmured: "Goodbye, my little Yue'er. If I return victorious, we can meet again. If I die, you may have to find and bury my body one day."

She slowly closed her eyes. Pearl-like tears appeared at the corners of her eyes and began to drip down her cheeks.

He made up his mind and turned to leave without stopping. He didn't wish to see her tears. Even when blood flowed like rivers and bodies piled into mountains, the overlord of the nine worlds always remained as cold and emotionless as steel! He would never grieve and never cry.

She couldn't help but open her eyes to watch his back gradually disappear into the distance.

Li Qiye continued to travel farther and farther. Voices echoed in his head and scenes of the past kept on resurfacing in his mind.

Jian Wenxin once told him: "The heavens is too unreachable, there is nothing bad about being a trapped ant in this world."

Recalling her words forced a bitter smile on his face.

He quietly repeated his justification to himself: "Even if I am an

ant, I will not yield to the heaven and earth. I will kill my way to the nine heavens and never submit for I am Li Qiye!”

The citadel was still as lively as before with many cultivators anticipating the upcoming event. Only more and more came to visit as time went on due to the convention of myriad races.

This convention would be the highlight of this generation, so no cultivator or lineage wanted to miss it.

Despite everyone being able to participate, the real hosts were the charming spirits, sea demons, and the treants. These were the three strongest races and could even be said to be in charge of Heaven Spirit.

The other races, such as the humans, stone golems, and the blood race were only minor additions as spectators. They weren't qualified to make any decisions.

“Who called for this meeting and who will be running it?” People were quite curious.

“Don't worry, the hosts are definitely qualified. The vice ancestor from the treants, Meng Zhentian, the Conch Overlord, and the Prince of Darkness signed their names on the divine order earlier. With the power and status of these supreme existences, they are indeed eligible to call for this convention. There's no doubt about that.” A friend explained: “Moreover, I heard that even the Lunargrasp Fairy and the True Martial Goddess will participate. No matter how you look at it, this will be a good event.”

In fact, the invited experts had many speculations about the goals behind the convention. After all, it was very urgent without any prior signs. Many were caught off guard.

“It seems that they're in a hurry, and its even taking place at the Divine Ridge Citadel... Why this location instead of any of the

great powers? So strange.” Someone felt uneasy about this sudden convention.

“Maybe it is to deal with Fierce.” A sea demon suggested: “The convention was called upon by Zhentian, the prince, the vice ancestor of the treants, and the Conch Overlord who all signed their names. Even the True Martial Goddess and the Lunargrasp Fairy might participate, so it must be to deal with Li Qiye.”

“Maybe it is even more than that. Dealing with someone like Fiercest doesn’t necessitate a convention of myriad races.” Someone else who had a better understanding of the convention said: “Maybe outside of the three races joining forces against Li Qiye, it is also to determine the candidates for the next emperor and sea god.”

People who hadn’t participated before curiously asked: “This can also be decided through the convention?”

“It’s possible.” This knowledgeable expert responded: “If the geniuses from Heaven Spirit are stuck in a deadlock, they will use this method to divide the benefits with agreements. Right now, I think Zhentian will be the emperor candidate. As for the sea god candidates, it could be the Seven Martial Goddess, the Seashield Prince, or the True Martial Goddess. It is easier to decide the imperial candidate since the charming spirits want Zhentian. On the other hand, it is a lot more intense for the sea god position. The sea demons don’t want heavy losses during this competition.”

Chapter 1463: Convention of Myriad Races

There were all kinds of speculations about the convention. Some believed that it was to deal with Li Qiye while others said that it was to determine the next sea god in order to avoid excessive wars.

In fact, such things had happened before. Immortal Emperors had been decided through this particular convention. These meetings made the three races of Heaven Spirit work together in order to defeat the chosen ones from the other eight worlds so that their own could have this title.

As for the sea god's role, the Lithodidae Sea God was chosen after stabilizing his own position through the convention.

Right now, the Seashield Prince, the Seven Martial Goddess, and the True Martial Goddess had the best chance to become the next sea god. The sea demons might be using this opportunity to pick one of them.

The True Martial Goddess was clearly the most optimistic among the three. Nevertheless, the other two weren't bad either, especially the prince since he had the Conch Overlord as his backing.

This overlord was the son of a sea god and with regards to seniority, he far exceeded the other children of sea gods.

However, some also thought that this convention was about the medicine of immortality because the summon to the Divine Ridge Citadel was too hasty. Thus, many believed that this was a ploy to form an alliance between powerful lineages and individuals to obtain the medicine.

The convention borrowed a large space from the treants. The old ministers of many sea gods came as well in order to stop troublemakers and to prevent unwanted complications.

“The old ministers are keeping the peace for this convention?”

Many were surprised to hear this. It meant that this convention was held to a very high standard. Any disruptor would be severely punished.

These ministers used to work under sea gods, so they were quite influential in Heaven Spirit. Thus, any troublemakers must think twice before being rash here.

The convention finally began as many cultivators rushed into the temporary venue. Even though the decision makers were from the powerful lineages, even the weaker ones were allowed to enter.

Because of this, the venue was quickly filled with a sea of people, including members of all races.

Despite the high volume, the venue was still orderly without any confusion. The participators sat in accordance with their status and sect. No one dared to do anything out of line.

After all, the presence of the ministers prevented any mishaps, otherwise death might be the outcome.

“Rumble!” Right when people were seated, a series of explosions occurred. Two carriages shattered the void while causing the world to quake.

They lined up together and sailed into the venue. Everyone was rendered breathless by the auras that came from them.

Someone shouted after seeing the carriages: “Meng Zhentian and the Prince of Darkness are here!”

Zhentian still emitted an aura capable of suppressing the heavens with divine rings coming out of his body. Each of these rings emitted an unbearable pressure.

His carriage was being pulled by a half-phoenix with the Crimsonflame Ancestor holding the reins.

As for the Prince of Darkness, his carriage was completely black and seemingly made from some ancient metals. The carriage itself

emitted a chill that went straight to the bone.

The prince became famous long ago. Despite been an ancient character, he still looked very young with his black crown. Atop of his head was a divine reflection as dark as ink. This mirror looked like an abyss. Anyone who stared at it would fall deep into the bottomless abyss and disappear forever.

Because of this, many didn't dare to look at him. His divine reflection was too scary. Anyone who took a glance at it would feel their knees giving in and barely be able to stand straight.

After arriving, the two went to their respective pavilions.

The whole venue was made in the shape of a fan. The very top had three separate royal thrones reserved for sea gods, treefathers, and Immortal Emperors. Of course, these three beings were absent today, the seats were merely there as a formality.

Below these three royal thrones was another row with floating pavilions in the air. They were linked together to form a huge hall. Only characters on the same level as Meng Zhentian and the prince were eligible to be in there. These were the main decision-makers of this convention, the supreme experts.

Further down were rows of seats meant for cultivators from all over the world.

A bit after the duo arrived, a middle-aged man landed from the sky. His arrival signaled strange images of trees growing in the air with countless leaves falling down. It gave the venue a newfound vigor.

This was naturally the Terra King. He didn't converge his aura at all, so visual phenomena always accompanied him. Many were surprised to see him walking into the venue with such an assertive posture.

After all, there were many important characters here while he was unknown. This was quite an incredible showing.

However, the unbelievable happened. The old ministers led the way and allowed him to enter one of the pavilions as well.

“To be eligible to sit in a pavilion like Zhentian and the prince, just who the heck is he?” Many were startled to see this scene. After all, only the influential powerhouses were able to stay in those buildings.

However, this middle-aged man called the Terra King was able to do so. No one could guess his real identity. Even God-Monarchs from the previous generation were unfamiliar with him.

Someone who was very knowledgeable patted his chest to guarantee that the Terra King wasn't a famous character at all. He definitely never showed his face to the world before.

Another team came right afterward. They all had magnificent auras with soaring blood energies. Anyone would retreat before such a mighty army coming from the distance.

It was led by an old man with ashen hair. He was trembling while walking down the road, so the Seashield Prince was helping him. Despite being a famous contemporary genius, he still acted very respectfully before this old man.

There was a sacred light behind him. Despite not exerting his invincible divinity, there was a shadow standing there. It was distant and untouchable as if it was located deep in space. Nevertheless, it was definitely present behind the old man.

Because of this shadow, anyone would feel frightened while standing in front of him. Some sea demons even kneeled at its sight.

“The Divine Conch Prince is here.” Even the older generation respectfully spoke after seeing the old man.

This was the Conch Overlord, and the shadow behind him was the Conch Sea God! The sea demons were worshipping the old sea god.

The overlord was also led into a pavilion since he was qualified to be there in terms of status and position.

Even Meng Zhentian, the Prince of Darkness, and the Terra King stood up to greet him.

“So exciting, it looks like I’m here on time.” A leisurely voice came about not long after the overlord took his seat.

These words immediately attracted countless eyes.

“Fiercest is here!” Someone screamed while looking at the youth with a carefree smile on his face.

Li Qiye cheerfully walked into the venue. No sea demons dared to stop him from participating. The ones in charge even guided him into the area where the humans were sitting.

“Fiercest is so domineering, he actually dared to come even under such circumstances.” Both friends and foes spoke with admiration.

There were rumors that this convention was meant to deal with Li Qiye. Plus, because of the top experts presiding over it, anyone who came would be at a disadvantage.

People thought that since there were so many enemies here, Li Qiye might not show up. There was the risk of them working together to kill him here.

Who would have thought that he would come and all by himself too!

“Knowing that there is a tiger on the mountain yet he still goes up! This courage and determination is indeed worthy of reaching for the throne.” A sea demon God-Monarch became a fan of Li Qiye.

Chapter 1464: True Martial Goddess

Li Qiye entered and smiled at everyone. He leisurely strolled in as if this was his own garden.

Meng Zhentian, the Prince of Darkness, the Terra King, and the Conch Overlord also looked at him from their pavilions with glints in their eyes.

However, they were all influential big shots with illustrious fame. Despite their past grievances with him, they still remained calm under this situation.

Li Qiye looked around and said: “So many came I see. It would be good if everyone is here, I can take this rare opportunity to deal with all the past grievances. There’s no need to run back and forth.”

His arrogant tone left everyone breathless. Many couldn’t help but praise him in their minds.

An expert slowly praised: “This brat is arrogant and overbearing to a crazy level.”

Everyone knew about the feud between Zhentian and Li Qiye. With all of his enemies here, he was still completely unperturbed and was even provoking them. Anyone would have to admire him in this situation.

“Fellow Daoist, the human clan’s section is over here.” A sea demon was leading Li Qiye towards the human’s seating area.

It was a desolate corner at the back of the venue like a vacant place meant for a squatting beggar.

Humans have been weak at Heaven Spirit for a long time and had no status worth mentioning. It was easy to see that they would be arranged to sit in this tiny corner.

Li Qiye didn’t bother giving it a glance before dismissively

speaking: “Who says that I want to sit there?”

“Human cultivators sit over there.” The sea demon guide put on a stern face. Many sea demons didn’t like him and viewed him as an enemy. If they weren’t afraid of Li Qiye’s power, they would have attacked him already.

In their eyes, humans were only a minor race akin to little insects. Since when were they allowed to be so presumptuous? Alas, Li Qiye was too heaven-defying, there was nothing they could do.

“I will sit over there.” Li Qiye glanced at the top and smiled.

“That’s reserved for the three supreme races.” The sea demon turned a bit cold at this moment.

“What is this about supreme? They’re only a bunch of weaklings.” Li Qiye smiled and went forward.

“Sir, please show some respect.” An old man blocked his way. There were divine diagrams on his body with dozens of experts accompanying him. It was clear that none of them were weak due to their powerful blood energies.

“That’s a minister.” Someone whispered: “I heard there are eight old ministers in total presiding over this convention.”

Li Qiye glanced at him and flatly said: “Back down, good dogs don’t block the way.”

The old man’s expression immediately changed. He had worked under a sea god before and had an illustrious prestige that was respected by all. But now, Li Qiye showed disdain right away, how could he not become angry?

The old minister raised his voice: “You should sit where you belong, don’t trouble yourself.”

Li Qiye smiled and leisurely said: “I’ll be sitting up there at the foremost position.”

The old minister coldly said: “The pavilions are meant for the three supreme races, please go back.”

“Who says that I want to sit at those pavilions? A bunch of nobodies wants to sit on the same level as me? Go, place an imperial throne in front of those three royal thrones and I shall sit there.” Such words left everyone gasping for breath. Everyone knew just how domineering he was. If he really wanted to sit in a pavilion, this old minister wouldn’t have been able to do anything to him outside of just creating some minor annoyances.

But now, Li Qiye actually wanted to sit above the three thrones that symbolize the greatest existences. Remember, they represented an Immortal Emperor, a sea god, and a treefather of Heaven Spirit. Even Zhentian and the prince’s group wouldn’t dare to talk about sitting in front of these royal thrones.

However, Li Qiye demanded to be seated in front of them. This demand was too overbearing and out of line.

A sea demon couldn’t help but yell: “You have no respect for anyone, you actually dare to blaspheme the great beings!?”

The minister’s expression turned unsightly as well. As someone who had worked under a sea god before, he couldn’t tolerate Li Qiye’s attitude towards a sea god.

Li Qiye lazily glanced at the minister and casually said: “If you don’t want to, then go to the side, I’ll let someone else prepare a seat.”

“Where did this ignorant fool come from? Minister, let people take him out.” The Conch Overlord finally spoke. Even his feeble words were full of unquestionable divinity.

Everyone turned silent and held their breaths after hearing the overlord. The atmosphere became quite tense since a battle might break out at any moment.

The minister coldly spoke: “Sir, will you leave, or do we have to

escort you...”

The experts behind him were quite eager, evident by the cold glints in their eyes. Once the command came out, they wouldn't hesitate to cull Li Qiye.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!” Before the minister could even finish, the experts behind him were sent flying at the same time. They all spewed out blood, creating a spectacular scene that resembled a blooming blood lotus.

Meanwhile, Li Qiye still stood there as if he didn't move from start to finish.

He nonchalantly stated: “Do you know why I spared your life? It is because I need a slave to wipe the floor. After all, these bloodstains would make people feel uncomfortable.”

“Such a big tone!” The other seven ministers stood out and immediately surrounded Li Qiye.

“Just a bunch of errand boys and lowly vassals, you're not even soldiers.” Li Qiye didn't bother looking at them: “Go, do your job and find me an imperial throne then place it above these three seats, then I shall spare you all.”

“Naive fool!” The ministers were furious. How could they endure this humiliation? One of them grimly said: “Human ant, you aren't even qualified to sit at the pavilion, yet you dare to boast about sitting on the throne above?”

Even though they knew just how powerful he was, the most powerful beings such, as the Conch Overlord, were here at the convention, so they weren't afraid of Li Qiye. Moreover, they had found him unpleasant to the eye for a long time now.

“Who says he isn't qualified?” A voice came about. It wasn't only pleasing to the ears but also carried a mighty prestige.

A woman slowly walked inside. The whole venue lit up because of her presence. All eyes darted towards her.

This woman was tall and slender. She wore a dark blue gown that perfectly outlined her wonderful curves. She also had a shawl fluttering in the wind and a pair of eyes as bright as the stars.

This woman was so beautiful that she could make others sigh in admiration, a goddess.

There was an aura of the sea accompanying her. It was as if wherever she went, an ocean followed. She was its daughter, the goddess of the sea.

There was an old man walking right behind her. He wore a silver armor and looked quite gallant while standing there like an unclimbable mountain. Su Yonghuang, Ye Xiaoxiao, and Sima Yujian were right behind them as well.

“True Martial Goddess!” Many people shouted after seeing her. Some sea demons even kneeled on the ground.

Her dazzling presence was a marvelous sight. Seeing once is better than hearing a hundred times!

All three races felt an innate respect after seeing her arrival.

This was the daughter of the True Martial Sea God. She was considered to have the highest talents among sea demons. Back in her father’s era, she was accepted by the Trident as well.

Everyone thought that the moment her father passed away, she would certainly become the next sea god.

At that time, some even believed that she could even surpass her father’s achievements after taking the position!

However, for some unknown reason, she suddenly disappeared without a trace from this world. Even her own father stopped talking about her!

Her comment at this time made Zhentian’s group, who was sitting in the pavilions, bat their eyes with an ominous feeling.

Chapter 1465: Lunargrasp Fairy

Li Qiye couldn't help but smile after seeing her arrival. He stared at her with quiet jubilation.

“Your Highness.” The ministers immediately prostrated after seeing her. It didn't matter which sea god they used to be under, the True Martial Goddess was a real princess. She was above them in terms of bloodline and status.

“Go, prepare an imperial throne.” She ordered the minister with a calm yet resounding tone.

The ministers' expressions changed after hearing this. They didn't expect this at all.

Everyone at the venue was astounded as well, especially the sea demons who found this to be unbelievable. Soon after the words came out, they exchanged glances to the people next to them. Some even believed that they had misheard.

For the sea demons, her arrival was a boost to their race's prestige. With the Conch Overlord and her here, the sea demon race had a greater presence.

Thus, they were initially very excited. But now, she was actually speaking up for Li Qiye; she was clearly on his side!

This sudden turn of events left everyone astonished. The sea demons turned silly and couldn't react for a long time.

The prostrating minister couldn't help but say: “Your Highness, please reconsider.”

“If you all don't want to, I won't force you.” She leisurely told the old man next to her: “All-Martial, go place an imperial throne above those [three royal seats](#).”

“All-Martial!” A sea demon paragon was amazed and screamed: “He, he is the All-Martial General, the strongest general of the

True Martial Sea God! He is still alive!”

Everyone took a deep breath after hearing this. Even Zhentian’s group grew serious as they stared at the old man next to the goddess.

“All-Martial General, he used to be an arrogant genius from our race. After losing to the True Martial Sea God, he decided to join the sea god’s banner and had many illustrious exploits. There are rumors stating that he is only inferior to the sea god by a slim margin.” A charming spirit expert was startled.

Anyone who knew about his battle record would be full of admiration. This was an invincible being almost comparable to a sea god.

And now, he was accompanying the True Martial Goddess. What was the significance behind this?

The general hesitated for a moment and asked: “Your Highness, this might not be proper.”

All-Martial was still the strongest general under a sea god, asking him to place a throne above the other three was too much. It was the same as placing Li Qiye above a sea god.

“It’s fine.” The goddess calmly replied: “Young Noble Li should sit there since he should rule from above the nine heavens.”

Such words stunned the crowd again. Not only was she his backing, she also gave him her unconditional support.

“Your Highness, we also respect you as a divine princess, but the matters here aren’t decided by you alone.” The Prince of Darkness finally spoke.

“Don’t forget your identity. This action is blasphemous towards the prestige of a sea god. Don’t stain your father’s brilliance with this.” The Conch Overlord also chimed in with a cold tone.

“Conch, I am not here as a sea god’s daughter. My position today

is only an unworthy follower under Young Noble Li. Plus, if he wants to sit up there, he has no need for your approval.” She took her time answering: “He shall preside over the nine heavens as the ruler of the universe!” She spoke very quietly, yet each word was quite impactful.

“Your Highness, please reconsider, don’t be so impulsive.” It was Zhentian’s turn to speak: “Today is the convention of myriad races to discuss the matters of the world. You are also someone who can become a sea god.”

“Become a sea god?” She chuckled in response: “I have never thought about it. A mere sea god is nothing worth yearning!”

Such words were too much to take in. The crowd glanced at each other. A sea god was the pinnacle in terms of achievements for sea demons, the supreme existence in their minds.

However, a daughter of one actually viewed this position with disdain. No matter how one looked at it, this was too hard to believe.

“All-Martial, put the imperial throne up there already.” She ordered again with a commanding tone this time.

All-Martial finally walked forward without hesitation. He didn’t know why his princess wanted to do this, but he was certain she had her own reasons.

In his life, the two people he admired the most were the True Martial Sea God and the goddess.

There was nothing to say about True Martial, this was an existence that could compare to the ultimate Prime Sea God.

As for the goddess, after returning from her disappearance, she became even more unfathomable. Each of her actions had an unquestionable feel to them as if she had grasped the entire universe. Until she came out from her self-imposed isolation, the general had always protected the True Martial Island.

“So presumptuous!” The overlord stood up while the shadow behind him emitted the terrorizing aura of a god, causing many experts to quiver.

“Conch, you want to fight?” Her pretty eyes contained a mighty force as she took a step towards the sky and coldly uttered: “Come out then, I want to see just how much you have learned from your father!”

Her answer had reached the epitome of aggressiveness and made people look at Li Qiye since her demeanor was very similar to his!

In terms of seniority, the Conch Overlord was much older than the True Martial Goddess, but today, she didn’t place him in her sight.

“Your Highness, do you think you can sweep through the world?” The Terra King stood up as well. His surging life force was like a tree that blotted out the sky.

“I shall sweep through everything.” A natural voice sounded as another person descended from above. This was a woman no different from a celestial being. Her supreme style instantly won everyone over.

She wore a black dress while her features were beautiful beyond words. After seeing her, everyone realized that calling someone a celestial wasn’t just a description any longer since a real one stood before them.

After seeing this girl, many people would start to think of a particular phrase — Immortal’s Legacy! Outside of her cold gaze, she left no room for criticism.

Li Qiye revealed a bright smile that could melt snow. This was a smile that came from his heart.

“Lunargrasp Fairy!” Even the Prince of Darkness was alarmed after seeing this fairy-like woman.

The title left people astounded. It was a magical title that would

cause people to be dazed for a long time.

In Heaven Spirit, there was another popular adage — who is invincible in the current generation? Lunargrasp alone!

She might be the only one in the world that would dare to declare her intent to sweep through everything and suffocate the crowd.

“Lunargrasp Fairy, your arrival is the convention’s honor.” Zhentian stood up and slowly said: “If you are here to help preside over the current situation of Heaven Spirit, nothing could be better...”

“Today, he will sit above the nine heavens.” The fairy coldly interrupted Zhentian.

The listeners were shocked once more. Some even thought that they were dreaming. The group sitting inside the pavilion was astonished by this declaration and had ugly expressions.

“Young Noble, the imperial throne is ready.” At this time, All-Martial had prepared a seat above the other three and bowed towards Li Qiye. In fact, he didn’t know Li Qiye’s identity or why his own princess was so supportive of him.

“A mere seat took this long, what a trite development.” Li Qiye gently shook his head. With that, he stepped towards the sky.

After seeing Li Qiye’s advance, the Terra King raised his voice: “Li Qiye, unless you are an Immortal Emperor, you are not qualified to sit there...”

Li Qiye didn’t even bother looking at the king, he only smiled.

The fairy pointed at the Terra King and emotionlessly declared: “Get in the way and I’ll wipe you out!”

With a grimace, the king replied: “Fairy, don’t think you are unstoppable. You still aren’t an emperor...”

The fairy interrupted right away: “I can kill this puppet body within three moves so bring your real body here! If the real one

comes, you might last one hundred!”

The crowd started to break out in cold sweat after hearing this. Just how domineering and invincible was this? Everyone understood that she wasn't all talk.

Li Qiye stood in the sky and softly said: “Don't scare him too much or he might not actually come. Sigh, the two of you coming here is ruining everything for me. I wanted to wash myriad races with blood, but it looks like it won't be possible anymore. Oh well, I'm in a good mood anyway, I shouldn't be so down about it.”

This is something that can be very frustrating about ED that isn't found in other novels. I actually missed this the first time and had to go back and re-edit. There are two different types of seats found here, “king” and “emperor” thrones. In a normal novel, you can simply translate it as throne and it would be fine and dandy. In ED, if you don't translate the normally unnecessary adjective, it will mess you up. Li Qiye's chair has the word “emperor” while the other three chairs only had the word “king”. King = royal and Emperor = imperial. This is a very minor detail in Chinese. However, in order to keep this detail in English, it makes the translation sound worse, but the distinction is there. I wouldn't do this in Spirit Vessel, but in ED, more often than not, I need to add the adjective beforehand even when it is just a normal word like “throne” or it'll be messy; the cultivation realm is different. It does make ED a lot more wordy in comparison. All in all, the translation has been moving towards not translating superfluous words, but this does cause trouble at times versus translating each word true to the raw.

Chapter 1466: Above The Emperors

Some gasped after hearing this. They were completely speechless since he prefaced everything with massacring races. They understood that he only came to cause trouble with wanton regard for the prince and the others.

Li Qiye, who was floating in the air, slowly reached out and smiled: “Ruonan, come with me to the throne.”

The True Martial Goddess smiled and held Li Qiye’s arm. The two then walked towards the imperial throne.

Everyone was silent while watching Li Qiye. Letting a sea god’s daughter help him towards the throne — just how domineering was this? Who else in this world would dare to do something like this outside of a sea god?

No one knew what kind of spell he had to make the goddess listen to him in such a respectful manner.

Before all gazes, he finally reached the imperial throne above the royal thrones. He sat down in a nonchalant and natural manner as if this spot had always been meant for him.

Everyone immediately held their breaths while watching him loom above everyone else. They were completely marveled by this scene.

Even before top experts like the prince, Zhentian, and the overlord, Li Qiye didn’t care for any of them. He tyrannically ascended to the throne and looked down on the nine heavens. Who else could do this in Heaven Spirit?

He leisurely sat there and was too lazy to glance at Zhentian’s group. This group’s expressions were quite unsightly. Li Qiye’s actions not only suppressed their momentum, it was also showing blatant contempt. They were four top experts, yet Li Qiye treated them like air. Even Zhentian, who had mastered self-restraint, was

angered.

If it wasn't for the True Martial Goddess and Lunargrasp Fairy backing him up, they would have rushed over to kill him. In their eyes, even if Li Qiye was strong, he wouldn't be able to escape the four of them. Unfortunately, the two women were on his side.

They didn't know how to feel at this moment. All of their calculations was for naught because of the heavens' whim. After reaching an agreement, they convened this meeting. In their eyes, even if the fairy and goddess didn't fully agree with their decisions, they might not necessarily oppose it either and definitely wouldn't be on Li Qiye's side.

After all, one was a sea demon while the other a charming spirit and Li Qiye was only a human.

Because of this, the group was very confident that during the convention, even if Li Qiye came to cause trouble, it would all be fine. It could even be said that they were certain of being able to kill him on the spot.

In their plan, they hoped that Li Qiye would actually come. Killing him here would allow them to deter the others who had their own plans.

However, this current development was beyond their expectations and calculations. All became meaningless because of the two women.

The Terra King couldn't help but scowl while looking at the throne above. He was the main proponent of this convention and aimed to kill Li Qiye for revenge. This development wasn't something he expected either.

Li Qiye took note of this and casually glanced at him with a smile: "Dragon Bamboo, you insignificant tree, there's no need to look at me like that. Don't assume that you are a treefather just because you learned the method to return to the origin from Terminus! Not

to mention that you are only a little broken bamboo, even if you were a treefather, you still wouldn't be able to get into my sight."

"Dragon Bamboo? The vice ancestor?" Many were startled to hear this name. At this moment, they finally understood why this no-name Terra King was this powerful and arrogant.

According to legend, the Dragon Bamboo Vice Ancestor from the Ancestral Terra was an existence only inferior to treefathers. He was able to take root in the earth just like them.

The Terra King coldly uttered with a murderous glint in his eyes: "We need to settle our scores."

"You should crawl out with your true body now." Li Qiye leisurely smiled: "Attaching to a junior like this, even if you could exert twenty to thirty percent of your power, it still wouldn't be fun. Come, I have a divine tree in need of supplements, and an old tree capable of connecting to the earth is very nutritious indeed!"

Li Qiye's blatant disdain left the Terra King with a twisted grimace. The murderous intent in his eyes grew even more intense.

It turned out that after being taught a bit by Terminus, he used this method to return to the origin and took root in the earth.

However, it wasn't easy for him to move afterward, so he couldn't leave the Ancestral Terra. Later on, he came up with a technique that allowed him to attach himself to a suitable junior.

The Terra King was a suitable host. Thus, one of the Terra King's three souls was left behind with the vice ancestor. Because of this, even if he were to die, as long as his soul was still there, rebirth was possible. This was the reason why he was still here after being incinerated to ashes by Li Qiye.

At the same time, this allowed the vice ancestor to walk in this world instead of being confined to his own ancestral ground.

"Daoist Li, the vice ancestor is an unparalleled existence."

Zhentian finally spoke: “Your words are too frivolous.”

Li Qiye looked at him and grinned: “Frivolous? I have always been frivolous like this, you got a problem?”

Zhentian shook his head in response: “I have always regarded you as a respectable opponent, it is unfortunate that you are shallow and arrogant like this. An Immortal Emperor is the ruler of the nine worlds, how could one be...”

“Okay, don’t be sour with me.” Li Qiye interrupted him: “Shallow and arrogant? If I wanted to become emperor, what can the villainous heavens do about it? Don’t use that crap about the prestige of the crown against me...”

“... Zhentian, if you want the Heaven’s Will, just go all out for it, there’s no need to maintain a certain visage all the time. Stop being a prostitute yet still demanding an [honorary plaque](#). Ta Kong is much better than you in this regard. At the very least, he wasn’t like you who started hiding just because of the Dragon King’s statement, ‘a little legion playing around yet still dares to call itself Heaven Suppression? Not knowing your own limits’.

“Although the emperor lost many times in his life, he still courageously walked forward without changing his initial goal. This is a must-have quality for all emperors. Being shallow and arrogant doesn’t matter, as long as you have an unchanging heart, you will be qualified to compete for the Heaven’s Will. Someone as indecisive and superficial as you will never become an emperor regardless of your talents.” With that, Li Qiye sneered.

“You!” Zhentian turned red after Li Qiye revealed his secret. He couldn’t maintain his carefree act any longer and suddenly stood up to glare at Li Qiye.

This secret astounded the crowd. No one expected a story like this to be behind it all.

So it turns out that Zhentian didn’t stop competing for the

Heaven's Will in order to give it to Immortal Emperor Ta Kong. It was because of a single phrase from the Black Dragon King.

At that time, Zhentian was a hot-blooded youth reaching for the throne. He named his legion Heaven Suppression after his own name. However, the Black Dragon King's seaside city was named [Heaven Protector](#).

In one encounter with the Black Dragon King, the king gave him this evaluation: "A little legion playing around yet still dares to call itself Heaven Suppression? Not knowing your own limits."

Because his legion's name conflicted with the king's city, the young Zhentian decided to give up after taking the king's attitude into consideration. He had offended the Black Dragon King and didn't want a direct confrontation, so he evaded him until after the king's generation before coming back out for the Heaven's Will.

There were rumors in Heaven Spirit saying that Meng Zhentian gave up the Heaven's Will because of his brotherly love for Immortal Emperor Ta Kong. No one expected that the truth was far from this.

In fact, some people were aware of this. Existences such as the Prince of Darkness knew full well. However, they had no need to make it public. After all, the Black Dragon King reigned for three generations. Being afraid of him wasn't shameful at all.

During his era, even Immortal Emperors respected him, let alone others.

Because no one revealed this truth, Zhentian's prestige became even better. Some people even praised him for being righteous and benevolent.

Now that this belief was completely debunked, Zhentian glared at Li Qiye and wanted nothing more than to rush out and fight him to the death.

It was the Conch Overlord's turn to speak: "Arrogant junior!

Such malice in your slanderous words. You are only a villain, you're not qualified to reach the Heaven's Will!"

"Villains and the wicked are still capable of becoming an Immortal Emperor as long as their hearts are firm." Li Qiye smiled and stated: "And if I'm a villain, what are you? Just a useless piece of trash. You thought that you could do whatever you want while relying on your father's power. Unfortunately, your eyes were there for no reason and actually offended Immortal Emperor Jiao Heng. His lone phrase robbed everything from you and turned you into a cowardly turtle!"

In the past, emperors would give out honorary plaques for virtuous wives/widows with exemplary character or achievements. The most common one is having a husband who dies young in war yet not remarrying. One more is taking care of her children alone and they grow up to be exceptional people that contribute to the government. As for the second part, Zhentian = Heaven Suppression.

This is a problem with translating sometimes. When there is a tool for mass change in the website, I'll have to change Heaven Protector City to Heaven Suppression City. This issue here is that the word 镇 has multiple meanings: press down, calm, subdue, suppress, guard, garrison, strategic (city). Without context, it can be a guessing game with words that have multiple meanings. In retrospect, I should have known that the Black Dragon King's city was suppression instead of protector because I've read ahead. Why do I know that Meng Zhentian's version is suppression and not protector? Because of the context; Heaven Suppression is a lot more arrogant which would prompt the Black Dragon King's comment. If it was protector, it would still be grand but not overly cocky.

Chapter 1467: Domineering Lunargrasp

Li Qiye didn't hold back at all while criticizing the Conch Overlord. He has revealed another old story to the astonishment of the crowd. The young ones had never heard about it. In their eyes, especially the younger sea demons, their divine prince was a supreme existence with a noble bloodline. Who would have thought that he was suppressed for a lifetime because of a single sentence from Immortal Emperor Jiao Heng?

A few ancient paragons from the previous generation had heard of it before. However, out of fear for the Conch Overlord's power, no one was willing to talk about it. If the overlord were to know, it might bring about a fatal disaster.

Being suppressed by the emperor was a great humiliation for the overlord. He didn't know where to place his old face right now after Li Qiye told everyone.

"Little animal, come out, I'm going to make mincemeat out of you!" A fiery rage spewed out from the overlord's eyes. Li Qiye had uncovered his shame so he definitely wouldn't forgive Li Qiye. Without killing the brat, this rage would never subside!

"Is it that fun to tease them?" Lunargrasp coldly stared at Li Qiye and said: "Quickly deal with them already then go get the Heaven's Will."

"You can't put it like that." Li Qiye smiled and waved his hand: "Since they want to team up to kill me, I should take my time destroying their morale first before killing them. No rush."

Lunargrasp ignored him and walked forward while glaring at the overlord's group: "Too much nonsense, we're only wasting each other's time. If the four of you are not convinced, come together. I'll deal with you and dissolve this convention."

The crowd became slack-jawed after hearing this. The word

“domineering” wasn’t enough to describe her. One against four was unbelievable.

These four were top experts; it could be said that few could match them in the contemporary. However, the fairy didn’t care for them and spoke as if she could make short work out of them. Just how confident and overbearing was this?

The group had no response either. Her words pressed down on them like a mountain and made them feel breathless. It was because she wasn’t all talk, this was something within her abilities.

In this brief moment, the cultivators here glanced at each other. This was the Lunargrasp Fairy, someone who had defeated Empress Hong Tian in the past, a genius who had swept through the nine worlds with marvelous achievements.

“Lunargrasp Fairy, there are still Emperor Assailant ancestors in this world.” The prince answered her challenge.

This was to remind and warn her that she wasn’t the most powerful in Heaven Spirit.

Li Qiye laughed and freely asked: “Are you talking about the old man lying deep in the Spirit Abyss?”

“Tell him to come out.” The fairy emotionlessly spoke: “Only an Emperor Assailant, he’s not an Immortal Emperor!”

Only an Emperor Assailant! Such a powerful statement. Emperor Assailants were completely dreadful. In the eyes of many, these existences consisted of people like the Seven Hallowed Ancestor.

However, the fairy made it sound as if they weren’t much at all, that they weren’t worth mentioning. Her confident and invincible style suffocated the atmosphere.

Zhentian’s group were quite uncomfortable, but they had to endure. Regardless of what happens against the fairy, the only person who would benefit from this was Li Qiye.

“Good, if no one is going to fight, allow me to say a few words.” Li Qiye smiled and spoke after noticing that Zhentian’s group didn’t want to be the first to take the stage.

He sat on his imperial throne and casually swept through the crowd. At this moment, he turned into a supreme ruler of the nine heavens and ten earths.

“It is good that you all have started this meeting. Very well, if this is to decide who will become the next emperor and sea god, I’ll make the decision for everyone.” He paused for a bit before smiling: “Naturally, no one else will become emperor but me in this generation! As for the sea god position, I’ll also pick someone. It shall be the Seven Martial Goddess.”

The crowd didn’t know how to react to this. It was understandable that he would claim to be emperor considering his arrogant attitude. However, his appointment of the goddess took everyone by surprise.

Many thought that his candidate would be the True Martial Goddess. After all, she had advantages far beyond her competitors, not to mention that she was on his side at the moment. Thus, this strange decision made everyone think that the Seven Martial Pavilion was also on his side.

Zhentian coldly said: “Li Qiye, you can’t become emperor just because you want to.” He no longer referred to Li Qiye as “Daoist Li” as he was unable to restrain his anger.

Li Qiye flatly denied: “If I say I’ll become emperor, then I’ll become emperor.”

“Hmph!” The Seashield Prince snorted at this time. He was quite unhappy as well since he was one of the candidates to become the sea god this generation. Several behemoths in Heaven Spirit had made a deal. In particular, the sea demons had reached a consensus that if the True Martial Goddess had no objections, the Seashield Prince would have priority over the Seven Martial Goddess.

But now, Li Qiye has chosen his rival before everyone could say anything, how could the prince not become angry?

The prince didn't dare to yell at Li Qiye, but the overlord couldn't let this develop any further. If the convention actually decided for the Seven Martial Goddess to be the next sea god, it would be very unfavorable for the prince.

The overlord coldly exclaimed: "Junior, a human like you is an outsider. Since when do outsiders get to dictate our sea demons' business? The position of the sea god has to be decided by us!"

"I agree for the Seven Martial Goddess to become the next sea god!" The True Martial Goddess added with a smile.

Many were shaken after hearing this. This came from a very influential person, and she didn't seem to be kidding.

With her support, it meant that the Seven Martial Goddess would have an advantage over the Seashield Prince.

The Roaring Conch was quite inferior to the Seven Martial Pavilion in terms of strength and influence; its status was not as prestigious among the sea demons. Even though the Seashield Prince had the overlord as his backing, the pavilion also had people on the same level as the overlord.

This was the reason why the conch decided to work together with the other great powers in Heaven Spirit to shake the pavilion's influence. But now, the True Martial Goddess' open support immediately weakened the prince's position. The Seven Martial Goddess' status had been elevated. The island and the pavilion working together with a sea god's daughter could definitely change the overall situation of the sea demon race.

At that time, as long as the pavilion said the word, many sea demon lineages would stand with them and this new alliance would completely suppress the conch's prestige! The overlord was alarmed to hear this open support from the True Martial Goddess.

“Your descendant, Seashield, has no chance of becoming a sea god.” Li Qiye flatly said before the overlord could retort: “Tell him to come out since he has attacked one of my people. The wisest thing for him to do now is to take the initiative and accept his responsibilities.”

“Junior, what do you want!” The overlord glared at Li Qiye.

“Nothing.” He smiled in response: “Don’t worry, I won’t do anything or people will call me a bully. The person he attacked will be the one to kill him! Of course, I will give him a fair chance since that’s just who I am!”

With that, Su Yonghuang slowly came out. People held their breaths since everyone here knew about the feud between her and Seashield.

The overlord coldly uttered: “The convention of myriad races isn’t suitable for a duel!”

He didn’t want Seashield to fight under these circumstances. Winning was one thing, but if he were to lose, it would be a great blow to his status.

Chapter 1468: Lunargrasp In Action

While sitting on the throne, Li Qiye laughed at the Conch Overlord's refusal and leisurely said: "It's fine if Seashield doesn't wish to fight. In that case, there is only one path left for you all, a route towards certain destruction. Your so-called four experts will not leave this convention alive."

Everyone here felt fear after hearing this. With these four presiding over the convention, not many in Heaven Spirit would dare to cause trouble. However, this didn't apply to Li Qiye since he blatantly threatened them. Just how mighty and overbearing was this? He really didn't care for them at all.

The group's expression became unsightly. As top characters of their respective generations, all of Heaven Spirit was afraid of them. No one dared to act this presumptuously, but Li Qiye had done so time and time again. Even a mud Buddha would turn angry after so many transgressions.

The Prince of Darkness coldly asked: "Li Qiye, do you think you alone can stop the four of us?"

Godhalt was the Spirit Abyss' territory. No one has ever acted presumptuously here, let alone directly provoke them. That is, until now.

Li Qiye smiled and casually replied: "Only a bunch of nobodies who can't reach the apex."

Lunargrasp lost her patience and declared: "I have had enough of this nonsense! The four of you, come now. I'll take care of you before ending this convention."

The Terra King stood out and shouted back: "Lunargrasp Fairy, you are too arrogant!"

"So what?" She turned towards him and pointed a finger forward. A starry light condensed at her fingertip, a strike capable

of stealing the fortune from the world, reversing the Yin and Yang, and severing all karma!

She immediately took action while showing an overbearing stance. Not only was she beautiful, her style was quite aggressive as well.

The Terra King was alarmed by this incoming strike. He spread out both palms and a barrier was immediately erected in front of him. Majestic mountains sheltered him inside.

It looked as if under the protection of these perilous mountains, no one could ever get past them. Nevertheless, the fairy's finger strike exploded and shattered all of them in the blink of an eye. The Terra King was shaken by the explosion and blown outside.

The Terra King felt the crisis and crazily shouted while flying in the air: "Open!" Waterfalls descended from the sky, each carried a wooden breath and poured down endlessly. These laws came together and turned into a sky-piercing tree that emitted an enormous amount of dazzling divinity.

It was as if a treefather was coming back to life with an oppressive aura. Shortly afterward, runes emerged around the tree as if they came from a treefather. Each could suppress the heavens.

"Clank!" These runes turned into a sword that spanned thousands of miles. This sword could cut down the stars and deities.

"Whoosh!" It soared upward before slashing down at Lunargrasp.

The fairy opened her palm to seize the universe and locked time itself. When she closed it again, a loud explosion came that looked as if the universe had shattered and time was extinguished. Everything turned into ash with her closing palm.

"Clank!" The sword shattered into dozens of pieces.

"Poof!" The Terra King spat out blood. Next, his body trembled

with bone-cracking noises.

He wasn't the same Terra King as before. The last one was him having control over his own body. This time, the vice ancestor was in charge, so he had a portion of the vice ancestor's power. However, this didn't matter. The fairy's attack still annihilated him. Unless the vice ancestor's real body came, he simply wouldn't be her match.

Many couldn't calm down while watching this shocking scene. The vice ancestor who took over the Terra King's body was defeated in a flash by the fairy. Even Zhentian and the prince took a deep breath. They knew just how powerful this form from the vice ancestor was, but it couldn't handle a single move from the fairy.

"That's Empress Hong Tian's strongest rival." Many felt dreadful because of her invincibility.

"Only a puppet, not worth mentioning." The fairy coldly said: "Crawl out with your real body and I'll still beat you down!"

She was too domineering. The vice ancestor was an existence only second to real treefathers. Many people trembled before his name, yet she didn't care for him at all.

Su Yonghuang glanced at Li Qiye. The fairy's attitude seemed to come from the same mould as him.

The Terra King finally got up but was shivering with rage. He was currently at an impasse. His real body was taking root back at the ancestral ground and he must pay a great price in order to take over this body completely.

However, if he didn't fight, being shown such contempt by the fairy would leave him without any face.

"Since the younger generation wants to settle their grievances, we of the older generation shouldn't interfere." The prince told the Conch Overlord: "Brother, your disciple is a gifted genius with

no fear for battle, let him beat their morale down to the ground.”

The prince didn't wish to fight the fairy directly. Their alliance was very powerful. If the four of them could maintain this state, the future was very hopeful. If something were to happen to the vice ancestor today, it would be a great blow to them in the future.

One must be able to endure minor setbacks for the grand plan. Because of this, after thinking it through, the prince decided to let Seashield fight in order to dampen the fairy's sharp momentum.

The overlord pondered for a moment and found that this was the wisest decision. The Seashield Prince was their conch's pride, he wouldn't necessarily lose to a human. Moreover, he defeated her in the past!

“I understand.” Seashield took a deep breath and bowed.

“This is the ancestors' weapon, it will aid you.” The overlord called him over and handed him a pair of gloves.

The gloves emitted a shining light as well as the aura of a sea god. The moment the prince put them on, his hands turned into the hands of a sea god. There was a lot of history behind these gloves. It was a proud creation of the Roaring Conch Sea God that accompanied him to many battles. Later on, he gave it to his son, the Conch Overlord.

Seashield readied himself for battle and walked out proudly. Each of his steps was quite steady and showed his great determination. They weren't fast, but they were very orderly as if each step was measured by a ruler.

His body was shrouded in fog, allowing him to turn invisible. This fog allowed him to integrate with space itself, making him even more mysterious.

The prince coldly declared: “You and me, it's a fight to the death!” He spoke with great conviction, confidence, and a surging battle intent.

He believed he could defeat Su Yonghuang since he had done so before. Moreover, his ancestor has given him a powerful pair of gloves. These gloves were much stronger than an ordinary sea god's weapon. He himself was already powerful enough, so these gloves empowered him even more.

Furthermore, if he were to win this fight, it would fortify his position among the sea demons and allow him to make his mark during this convention of myriad races. This, in turn, would boost his chances of becoming the next sea god.

Because of this, winning was a must. It would allow his reputation to last for ages. At this moment, he could already see the scene of him returning triumphantly.

He wished to kill Su Yonghuang in order to break Li Qiye's morale. In fact, the prince and Zhentian had this thought as well.

During the battle, Li Qiye couldn't do anything if Su Yonghuang was going to lose. One could only blame themselves for not honing their skills enough should they die in battle. He would have no chance to save her under such circumstances.

Chapter 1469: Extreme Yang Physique Versus Void Physique

Many people were holding their breath beneath the stage out of concern for the situation. They were anxious to see who would win in the end.

Many here wished for the prince's victory, especially the sea demon race. Li Qiye was already putting enough pressure on their prince. If he were to lose to another human, their race would be completely overwhelmed.

Su Yonghuang stepped up and glanced around with her phoenix-like eyes. She was cold and proud without putting on airs. Nevertheless, her noble aura was still exuded. This wasn't consciously done since it was her natural and flawless temperament.

She coldly glanced at the prince before speaking: "Come."

"Very well." After replying, the prince immediately disappeared without a trace.

Even those with their heavenly gaze activated couldn't find him, he was completely gone.

This was one of the magical properties of the Void Physique. It allowed for its user to be undetectable while being able to reach any location.

At minor completion, their body could fuse with space. It could even be said that space became their body itself. Thus, they were omnipresent. Some people even said that Void Physique users were the most suitable to become assassins.

The prince's physique hadn't reached grand completion just yet, but his half completion physique was enough for him to exert a mighty force.

“Buzz!” In a split second, a ray aimed straight for Su Yonghuang was shot. When it was mere inches away from her throat, the surrounding space finally shook a bit.

At this moment of life and death, Su Yonghuang shouted and her Extreme Yang Physique erupted with its powerful sunfire.

“Rumble!” The impossible happened. The fire wrapped around her body and stopped the ambushing ray.

“Boom!” This fire didn’t subside after the successful block. It was akin to thousands of volcanoes erupting at the same time. This power incinerated the space where the prince was hiding. A black hole appeared, so he couldn’t hide there any longer.

Alas, he was extremely fast and disappeared after his previous spatial location was ruined and entered another space.

“Clank! Clank! Clank!” Extreme Yang laws emerged from Su Yonghuang and turned into a suit of armor. Her noble aura was now even more heroic and valiant.

“Boom!” An endless amount of sunfire was still spewing from her body and ravaged the space around her.

“Zzz—” It seemed as if the sky was being incinerated completely as crackles could be heard everywhere. Under the destruction of her sunfire, even the void itself was being burned.

This pervasive fire wouldn’t stop. It could reach and engulf any spatial area with haste.

The majority took a deep breath after seeing these flames. One would find it prohibitively difficult to hide in the presence of this amazing power since space itself was being annihilated.

Strangely enough, despite this havoc, the Seashield Prince was still nowhere to be found. It was as if he had evaporated from this world. Of course, the people here knew that he wasn’t dead just yet. They were only curious as to where he was hiding.

Some began to sweat for him. Where the heck could he be to hide from this raging sunfire?

Su Yonghuang didn't become careless. With her Extreme Yang armor, she simply let her flames destroy the world without giving the prince the slightest opening to attack.

As an Extreme Yang Physique user, she knew full well that as another of the twelve, the Void Physique's profundities couldn't be inferior to her own.

"Whoosh!" The space where she stood suddenly twisted and morphed into a sticky quagmire, making her quite sluggish.

The prince suddenly appeared and seemed to have opened a spatial door to appear next to Yonghuang. He seemed to have isolated space itself so the fire couldn't reach him.

"Boom!" He formed a divine mudra that came crashing down like a tidal wave. Its water engulfed the world as if the entire force of the Dragon Demon Sea was slamming straight onto Su Yonghuang.

This power subdued her sunfire and dimmed her armor which, in turn, made his mudra attack even more powerful as its water swept through her space.

However, her fire only weakened for a short moment. The sunfire erupted again with loud explosions like iron chains locking down the area. Its power surged exponentially and the water immediately evaporated.

Even though her space was being controlled so that she was sluggish and had a hard time fighting back, she didn't use any merit laws or techniques. Erupting her vitality and the flames was her counter attack. The roars of fire dragons echoed as they split the earth and shattered his mudra seal.

When the ferocious dragons came for him, he swiftly vanished again. These huge dragons searched around but couldn't find any trace of him.

Suddenly, he emerged once more right behind Yonghuang for an ambush. The flames that were wrapped around her body instantly coiled around him in order to burn him to ashes. However, he was skillful and vanished again before being touched by the flames.

Several more rounds were exchanged. The prince's attempts of ambushing Yonghuang ended in failure. However, by relying on his Void Physique and hiding in space, Yonghuang couldn't do anything to him either.

The spectators watched with bated breaths. They didn't only want to witness the victor of the duel, they also wanted to see which Immortal Physique was stronger.

The battle was completely even for a while. The two sides held back their killing moves while trying to find their opponent's weakness before delivering a fatal attack.

Meanwhile, Li Qiye simply smiled without giving Yonghuang any pointers.

Looking at the physiques themselves, it was impossible to categorize them in order of strength. Each had their own advantages and disadvantages. Their users actually mattered more than the physiques.

Li Qiye naturally knew the weaknesses of the Void Physique, but he didn't tell Yonghuang. He wanted her to learn about her physique's shortcomings and advantages in battle!

Prior to this, the prince couldn't last a single move against Li Qiye. It wasn't only because Li Qiye was powerful and knew the Void Physique like the palm of his hand. The fact that he cultivated the Space Scripture played a great part to this. Thus, the Void Physique's strong points were nullified by Li Qiye.

However, this wasn't the case for Yonghuang. She wasn't well-versed in spatial manipulation. Because of this, despite clearly having the upper hand, she couldn't do anything to the prince.

The other real experts present, like the prince and Zhentian, also realized this. In terms of power and cultivation, Su Yonghuang had the obvious advantage. However, there was no way for her to suppress or kill the prince without understanding the weaknesses of the Void Physique.

Chapter 1470: Opening

While Yonghuang was searching for the Void Physique's weakness, the prince was naturally searching for her Extreme Yang Physique's opening as well.

A while into the fight, things turned into a stalemate where neither side could do anything to the other. The prince couldn't break through the dominating solar flames since he couldn't withstand its heat. Meanwhile, the Void Physique allowed him to be completely undetectable, so Yonghuang couldn't kill him either.

All the spectators now understood that Yonghuang was also unaffected by the suppression from Godhalt. A while ago, she was wounded by the prince due to this suppression, but without it, the prince had no advantage to speak of.

“Buzz!” The space around her began to melt like liquid similar to the snow in spring.

Without a doubt, Seashield was changing his strategy. After several unsuccessful ambushes, he has decided to refine space instead.

The Void Physique was capable of this task. At this moment, he was still nowhere to be seen, but the surrounding space turned into a furnace that began to burn with an invisible flame.

The crowd felt anxious after seeing this. The majority thought that the prince could decide the outcome of this battle with this move.

“Whoosh!” With the hissing of fire, the unbelievable happened. The location where Yonghuang stood crazily shrunk. The large amount of sunfire was being compressed into the space around her.

In the past, her flame was all-encompassing and devastated the void. But now, it was being pushed down by a powerful force and

became a small fireball.

This fireball was wildly collapsing like a sun. One could easily imagine the power contained within. All of the melted space around it was also condensed into a tiny section. The collapsing of this sun also made the space around it shrink.

This was Yonghuang's chance to counterattack. The prince wanted to refine space while she was waiting for this moment in order to make the space inside collapse entirely.

"Boom!" After the process reached a certain level, this space suddenly exploded with an incredible power. Space itself shattered into little pieces and left behind only black holes and indelible scars in the sky.

"Pluff!" Blood spurted out. The prince, who was refining space, was affected by this blast. He couldn't suppress this space any longer. The explosion blew him outside, causing him to spew out blood as his body seemed to be crushed and battered.

"Buzz!" Before he had the time to stand, the broken fragments of space along with the refined fire instantly turned into a dao chapter. It diligently followed the prince and left behind a mark on his body that would last as long as the prince was still stained with the presence of space.

The Void Physique specialized in hiding in space, so how could he not be touched by it? Because of this, he couldn't escape the mark left by this dao chapter.

This was Yonghuang's counterattack. The fragmented pieces of space had fused with her flames after the monstrous explosion and turned into this chapter. This made it impossible for the prince to escape from being marked.

"Buzz!" Right when he was injured, he vanished again and hid in the void.

However, Yonghuang didn't even bother looking this time. With

a loud bang, she raised her hand and a gigantic fire dragon roared. Next, a huge dragon claw slammed down and blotted out the sun.

The space shattered while the prince, who was in hiding, was blown away again. He spat out another mouthful of blood, but his speed was still fast enough to disappear once more after the initial contact.

“Bang!” The other claw of this dragon slammed down and shattered the region again, blowing the stealthy prince away.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!” The nearby space continued to be smashed. Regardless of how he tried to evade Yonghuang’s Extreme Yang Physique, the prince had nowhere to hide.

It was extremely difficult for him to run due to the mark imprinted on his body. The only way was for him to abandon this fight and run far away. Of course, Yonghuang wouldn’t be able to hold him back should he choose to do this. After all, she was no match for him with regard to spatial movement.

There was no doubt that she has found the flaws of the Void Physique. Her mark from the fusion of her fire and fragmented space allowed her to detect him.

An ordinary mark could be dispelled by the prince in a brief moment. However, due to the nature of its parts, it wasn’t easy for him to do so for this particular mark.

“Too weak.” Li Qiye flatly spoke without looking: “An imperfect Void Physique cannot compete with a perfect Extreme Yang Physique.”

He had expected this outcome long ago. Even though the Roaring Conch’s Void Physique had been improved and derived from two generations of sea gods and was heading towards perfection, it was inferior to the real deal from the scripture itself. This made it possible for Yonghuang to find its weakness during this battle. Thus, the prince could only await his death.

“Open!” In the end, the prince knew that he couldn’t erase this mark, so he had to counterattack and used his killing move. With his cry, the space around him fluctuated.

“Bang!” With a loud blast, nine Seashield Princes appeared. He has finally used his greatest technique — Nine Images Physique Art.

“Die!” His cry echoed across the world. All nine of them wore the sea god gloves that poured out an endless light, illuminating the sky. It looked like a storm of brilliant powder falling down.

Without a doubt, he was using the power of his gloves as well in order to destroy Su Yonghuang right away!

In the beginning, he didn’t want to rely on these gloves. Unless there was no other way, he would rather use his own power to kill her — this would boost his prestige even more. If he used his sect’s strongest weapon to kill her, outsiders would think that this was an empty victory.

“Bang!” All of the sunfire returned to Yonghuang. Her nine palaces soared to the sky and formed a kingdom.

This kingdom was extremely vast and contained an inexhaustible sunfire. The fire turned into countless creatures. There were dragons flying in the sky and elves swimming in a sea of flames. All of these existences here were worshipping the many sun gods inside.

Su Yonghuang stood there with sun palaces behind her. They were all created from solar metal with a sun god presiding in each one. All of them were giving birth to the most tyrannical flame in this world.

She was the ruler of this kingdom, the supreme sun goddess. Inside this kingdom, everyone was subject to her punishment and suppression!

Four palaces to form a domain, eight to form a kingdom. She had

nine, thus she could create a kingdom with herself as the ultimate sun goddess.

Even the prince, with his best techniques, was sucked into this kingdom. With a loud bang, all nine princes were suppressed. To a certain extent, even the gloves weren't spared from this fate. Their brilliance that was blinding the sky earlier has dimmed down quite a bit.

All nine princes howled: "Break for me!" They wished to tear apart this kingdom and destroy Yonghuang.

At this critical moment, nine monstrous palms came down. Each of them was accompanied by the laws of a sea god. They came crashing down on the entire kingdom and caused it to tremble. The sun gods in the palaces felt this immense pressure.

The power of a sea god was ravaging this world. The prince was already powerful, so he was able to use these gloves to an outstanding level.

Chapter 1471: Su Clan's Vermillion Spear

“Bang! Bang! Bang!” Under the suppression of the nine gigantic palms, Su Yonghuang’s fate kingdom began to tremble. Even bursts of cracking noises resounded as the kingdom began to collapse with the appearance of chasms.

After all, these were the gloves of a sea god, the strongest weapon of its type from the Roaring Conch. Even though the prince was the user, he could utilize its mighty power since he was a descendant from the same branch.

“Clank!” In the blink of an eye, a spear was in Yonghuang’s hands. The base was as red as fire with sparks jumping off of it. The moment she grasped it, her body was ignited and exuded a surging battle intent. She gave off the sense of being ready to conquer the world, the reincarnation of a war god.

“Screech!” With her spear pointing at the sky, a Vermillion Bird flew out. This creature was already powerful enough, but it fused with the Extreme Yang Physique to give off an immaculate union. A fiery divine bird was basking in the refined sunfire to come back to life. Its immortal aura instantly engulfed the world.

The spear and bird allowed Su Yonghuang to look down on the rest of the world. People marveled at her current appearance.

“That’s the Su Clan’s Vermillion Spear.” Li Qiye smiled after seeing her weapon and her sonorous battle intent. Before he knew it, it was as if he was looking at the Su Clan’s general again.

“Screech!” The bird roared and soared across the nine heavens with its wings ready for battle. It instantly blew the nine palms away. Even the weapon from a sea god couldn’t stop this heaven-shaking attack.

Despite the incredible origin of the prince’s gloves, this spear also had an amazing origin. It used to follow its master, the renowned

female general, through many conquests across the world. Because of its might, she was able to perform many illustrious deeds for Immortal Emperor Min Ren and flattened many obstacles on his path towards emperor!

The prince spat out blood again. The nine images disappeared and his real body emerged.

“Clank!” Another spear crossed the sky without hesitation straight for the prince. This thrust was extremely domineering, especially inside the vicinity of her domain. Even a True God wouldn’t be able to stop it.

“How dare you?!” This spear was too dangerous, so the overlord couldn’t sit still any longer. He stood up and the divine shadow in him instantly erupted with an endless aura.

Many people shivered after sensing this wondrous and explosive aura of a sea god.

“Conch Overlord, you wish to fight?” Right when the overlord wanted to help, the True Martial Goddess also stood up without using any techniques or variations. A pair of eyes behind her opened and lit up the world. They could see through the Yin and Yang and loomed above the samsara cycle.

They were extremely profound as if they had experienced the vicissitudes of countless eras. When they opened, it felt as if a sea god was coming back to life. Its brilliance made the many existences in life feel an overwhelming sense of respect.

“The eyes of a sea god!” Many sea demons screamed and quickly prostrated with their foreheads touching the ground, not daring to look at it.

One was a divine prince while the other was a divine princess. However, the goddess’ talents were much greater than the Conch Overlord.

“Overlord, you are too old and no longer a match for me!” The

light of a sea god bathed the goddess and transformed her into a similar being.

Many people trembled before this radiant scene. She was much stronger than they had imagined and definitely more qualified than anyone else to become the next sea god.

Some even felt that even if someone else was accepted by the Trident, she could still forcibly seize the weapon for herself!

The overlord was livid after hearing this, but what was the use of getting angry? He understood that the goddess had inherited a part of the True Martial Sea God's power. Even with his father's protection, he still couldn't contend with her.

"Ah!" A shrill scream echoed as blood fell into the water. The Vermillion Spear had penetrated the prince's chest and held him in the sky.

This scene was too shocking. The once most-talented sea demon has fallen to the hands of a human. His bloodied body being paraded like this was too much to take in!

Finally, Yonghuang recalled her fate palaces and casually flicked her spear. "Boom!" His body dispersed into a bloody mist from the vibration. Nothing was left of him.

The overlord's expression became extremely ugly and white. As the prince's dao protector, he failed to save the boy in the end.

The Lunargrasp Fairy coldly concluded: "The convention is over, time for everyone to leave."

The whole scene turned silent after her words came out. Zhentian, the Prince of Darkness, and the Terra King couldn't do anything.

Just Lunargrasp alone had suffocated them with her pressure. Moreover, the True Martial Goddess was also present and could definitely suppress them. Not to mention wanting to kill Li Qiye, even self-preservation was difficult at this moment. If it came

down to it, maybe Li Qiye would work together with the two women to destroy them.

In the end, the Prince of Darkness scowled and left after angrily swinging his sleeve. Zhentian and the Terra King were helpless and had to follow him. The overlord endured his anger and eventually left with the disciples from the Roaring Conch.

This was originally a big event where Zhentian's group wanted to unite the three great races to deal with Li Qiye and kill him while he was still in his cradle on top of determining the future emperor and sea god for Heaven Spirit.

Alas, Li Qiye ruined everything with Lunargrasp and the True Martial Goddess as his backing. Their plan failed completely with nothing to come of it.

Everyone else left quickly after the four experts' departure. They didn't dare to linger around.

Shortly after, this convention of myriad races abruptly ended. Only Li Qiye's group was left.

The True Martial Goddess glanced at Lunargrasp and told Su Yonghuang's group: "Let's leave for now." With that, she was the first to leave the venue.

The rest of the group followed her, so only Li Qiye was left with Lunargrasp. The same scene played out again. Li Qiye smiled while the fairy coldly stared at him.

A while later, he initiated the conversation: "Yue'er, what is your pick? Will you come with me and fight to the end or settle our feud?"

The fairy eventually responded: "I will defeat you!"

He looked at her and answered: "Right now? If you want to fight, so be it. I will go all out!"

"No." The fairy replied: "I'll defeat you after you become an

Immortal Emperor!”

“I see.” Li Qiye didn’t find this surprising since he understood her personality. He chuckled and asked: “What happens if I lose and what happens if I win?”

She stared at him for a bit before answering: “If I win, you will stay here for me. You will no longer continue forward until I am no longer in this world.”

“Very well.” Li Qiye accepted: “If I win, you will go with me. I don’t need you to fight by my side, just watch me go to the final battlefield at the end of the world in the future.”

“Alright.” She agreed with his condition whether she wanted to or not.

His penchant for touching her flawless face resurfaced while the fairy gently tilted her head in order to be even closer to his rugged palm.

After a while, he smiled and said: “Beating me as an emperor? My little Yue’er, you won’t be able to defeat me after ascension while staying in the nine worlds. You must be prepared to go forward with me if you want to beat me, that’s your only chance.”

“I will!” The fairy coldly said: “I know what I’ll be facing!” With that, she fell into silence.

The secrets regarding what was above the nine worlds were told to her by Li Qiye. At this moment, she recalled the time when they were stuck together like glue.

She finally looked at him for a long time as if imprinting his image into her mind.

“Don’t die so easily until I beat you!” Having said that, she turned and left.

“I won’t die so easily.” He spoke with a smile while looking at her departing figure.

Chapter 1472: White Crane Legion

With the conclusion of the convention of myriad races, the Lunargrasp Fairy left while Li Qiye's group returned to the inn.

He told the group after they were inside: "Take your leave."

The rest left, only the True Martial Goddess stayed behind. In fact, Su Yonghuang and the others were very curious about the relationship between Li Qiye and the goddess.

They weren't the only ones. Even All-Martial, who had been accompanying the goddess, was very interested. He wanted to know Li Qiye's identity. Who the heck could Li Qiye be to be so adored by the daughter of his sea god?

With the two alone, Li Qiye felt warm while looking at her. He hadn't felt this for a long time, it was as if he was meeting family again.

"Welcome back, Ruonan." He smiled and opened his arms.

The goddess smiled back, filled with happiness. She jumped into his embrace and hugged him tightly.

She rested her head on his shoulder and happily said: "You have finally come into being, the clouds and wind in this generation will move at your command."

"It's not easy for us to meet, let's not talk about mundane matters." Li Qiye laughed.

He pulled her over as the two sat by a window. She was still leaning on his shoulder and watched the sunset with him.

Li Qiye cheerfully asked: "Why did you come out in this generation?"

"Something's changing in Heaven Spirit, so I came out to take a look. The Maelstrom, the Divine Tree Ridge, and even the Bonesea are moving, so I was jolted during my slumber. I didn't expect to

see you, Young Master, come out.”

“Right, the world is changing. The disaster will befall Heaven Spirit ahead of time.” He gently stroked her soft hair.

She didn’t answer and continued to relax.

Li Qiye whispered softly: “Maybe you should take the True Martial Island and leave. Even if the disciples there can’t leave, you still can since you have severed your bloodline and free to go wherever you wish.”

She still didn’t answer and took full advantage of Li Qiye’s rare moment of gentleness.

The True Martial Goddess’ name was Tantai Ruonan. Very few in this world knew of her name. Moreover, the only ones who could call her by her given name were Li Qiye and her deceased father.

As the daughter of a sea god, she had his divine bloodline flowing through her as well as the bloodline of the sea demon race.

However, as one of the strongest sea gods, True Martial was visionary. He didn’t wish for his daughter to walk on the same path as him in the future and wanted nothing more than for her to be free of the sea demon bloodline, to be able to travel across the nine heavens without restraint.

Alas, her divine bloodline was extremely powerful. It wasn’t easy to sever this connection at all.

Because of this, even the sea god had no method to sever his daughter’s bloodline. This was the era when Immortal Emperor Min Ren was in charge of the nine worlds.

At that time, the sea god went to meet the imperial teacher, the Dark Crow, in order to search for a method of severing.

They made ample preparations and worked together with Immortal Emperor Min Ren to blind the heaven’s eyes and removed all related karmic fate. Finally, with the help of the sea

god and emperor, they managed to sever her bloodline and disconnected her from the sea demon race.

Because of this, Ruonan seemingly disappeared from the world overnight as if she had evaporated.

She gently spoke after a long silence: “This is still my birthplace, the land I grew up. Even though I have severed my karmic connection with the sea demon race, I still hope to stay until the disaster so that I can contribute.”

“Right, many people love this Heaven Spirit World. It is an amazing land that gives birth to many talents. However, it will eventually face a terrible disaster. Nevertheless, this hasn’t deterred people and wise sages from working hard to stop it.” Li Qiye spoke with a tinge of emotion.

Ruonan quietly spoke: “I’m glad that you aren’t forcing me, Young Master.”

“In fact, I don’t want to leave you at all even if you aren’t an Immortal Emperor. Your presence in the White Crane Legion will make it shine even brighter.”

“No, Young Master, my mission is complete. I trust that even without me, the White Crane Legion will still be brilliant in the future. It will certainly accomplish many wondrous deeds in your name. Since you have spent so much effort on it, it will surely be amazing in the future.”

Among the four legions of the Dark Crow, the Tiger Legion was the fiercest, the Azure Dragon was the most destructive, and the Silver Fox the wildest! Those who knew about the tales of the Dark Crow, the hand behind the curtains, have more or less heard about these legions. Some eternal existences were certain of their presence as well.

However, the fourth legion had more speculations about it than the others. Even the most knowledgeable ones weren’t sure of this

particular legion.

This was the most mysterious among the four legions. Some ancient existences believed it could have been the Vermillion Legion, Black Dragon Legion, or an imperial legion.

In fact, the other three legions themselves didn't know much about the fourth. Only the truly loyal confidants of the Dark Crow were privy to this information.

The missing line was — the White Crane, most secretive!

This elusive legion had always been hidden and nameless like hermits even on the first day of its inception. It wasn't the Vermillion Legion with many illustrious battle record and not the Black Dragon Legion that has deterred three generations. It wasn't started by an Immortal Emperor either. Nevertheless, people still somehow knew about the four legions of the Dark Crow due to the popular saying.

It was secretly founded by Li Qiye during Immortal Emperor Min Ren's generation. Tantai Ruonan was its first commander while Immortal Emperor Min Ren served as the chief instructor!

At the very beginning, it had a secret mission that was completely different from the other three legions!

In fact, Li Qiye had had this grand ambition even before the Emperors Era. However, his resources and strength were lacking, so he couldn't carry out such a grandiose idea. It wasn't until he was in charge and Immortal Emperor Min Ren started the Emperors Era did he have the means to carry out this magnificent plan.

This gave birth to the White Crane Legion. It shouldered a mission unknown to the world.

Li Qiye smiled and said: "As its first commander, I still hope to see you leading it in the future."

After severing her blood, she decided to stay with Li Qiye. He also

intended to train her, so he spent painstaking efforts in doing so.

It was no exaggeration to say that the effort he poured into her was no less than one for an Immortal Emperor. Nevertheless, she didn't become one.

Keep in mind that before the bloodline severing, she was already a blessed woman with exceedingly high talents. After staying by his side and enjoying his full tutelage, one could easily imagine how incredible her achievements were.

"I also want to follow you one day above the nine worlds to see your great style while hunting emperors and gods." She spoke: "However, I still want to contribute my strength to this world, just like my father who still worries so much about it even before he left. The same goes for you, Young Master. You have been protecting the nine worlds all along. There are always places that you can't forget, that you keep yearning for. That's why even though you have entered the upper world, you still returned to the nine worlds in the end and continued to train more Immortal Emperors."

"I'm not as great as you say." Li Qiye smiled and shook his head: "I didn't return to protect the nine worlds. I am simply strengthening my means in this generation. When my wings are strong enough, I will go back!"

Ruonan didn't back down: "It doesn't matter what your goal is, it cannot be denied that you have poured an endless stream of new power into the nine worlds. Which emperor could compare to your contributions?"

He looked out the window with forlorn and didn't respond. She also chose not to break the serenity and continued to borrow his shoulder.

Chapter 1473: Enjoying The Sunset Together

The atmosphere was serene as Li Qiye and Tantai Ruonan sat by the window to watch the sunset.

“Young Master, is there no chance for a turnaround at Heaven Spirit?” A long period passed before Ruonan softly broke the silence.

“Yes.” Li Qiye chuckled: “If not, I wouldn’t have negotiated with the Seven Martial Pavilion. When that day comes, you might have to take the reins.”

“If that is my fate, I am willing to face it.” She spoke very gently, but her words carried a resounding determination no lesser than a man.

He patted her head and softly said: “But you know, your father asked me to cut off your bloodline since he didn’t want to see you on this path. He wished for you to soar farther, even out of the nine worlds to see new sceneries!”

She answered: “I know, I can only say that I’ll be letting his love down. After all of that, I’ll still be staying at Heaven Spirit in the end.”

After a quick rumination, Li Qiye stated: “You must be mentally prepared. This path will not be easy, even I don’t dare to predict the outcome. When it comes, the chance of your death is very high.”

“If you are the one planning everything, I will put my trust in you.” She smiled: “Who are you? Someone who has hunted emperors and gods and even massacred them above the nine heavens. The fate of Heaven Spirit is surely within your grasp.”

“You are too confident in me.” He couldn’t help but smile and gently shook his head.

Shortly after, he turned austere: “Ruonan, I’m not certain in this

matter. This is Heaven Spirit, not above the nine heavens. There are too many limitations in this world while lacking the same circumstances from the upper world. If the nine worlds were blessed with these conditions, I would flatten everything in Heaven Spirit as long as you say the word. Alas, this is not the case.” He gently sighed at this point.

“Right. Ultimately, there are too many limitations here.” She understood and nodded.

“All along, the Immortal Emperors in this world have worked very hard. One can’t say that they haven’t amounted to anything. However, success is impossible for just one emperor. Moreover, even if one of them could do it, it would break the balance. Who knows what would happen then? Thus, these emperors in the past could only try to maintain this balance.”

“After the changes this time, I’m afraid the balance won’t last much longer.”

“It’s coming.” Li Qiye pondered for a moment before replying: “But I can’t wait until that day, so I can’t lend you a hand then.”

“Young Master, you have your own pursuit while I have my mission.” Ruonan revealed a carefree smile: “For millions of years, you have never stopped for anyone. I don’t wish to be the shackles that force you to stop since you will cease to be the young master that always courageously treads forward in my heart!”

This was a beautiful and charming smile. Every spectator would be intoxicated by this sight.

“If you didn’t have this inhibition, I would definitely take you with me.” Li Qiye couldn’t help but sigh with a feeling of disappointment.

Despite wanting her to stay by his side, he wouldn’t force her to do so just like how she wouldn’t ask him to stay and give up many million years of persistence.

She held his hand and declared: “If I didn’t have this hangup, I would also want to go with you to the end of the world!”

He smiled back while holding her hand.

“Okay, Young Master, let’s not talk about these sentimental things.” After a long time, she began: “Why not visit my True Martial Island? You haven’t been there since last time.”

“Sounds good.” He agreed: “I’ve played enough here at the Divine Tree Ridge. There’s only one more thing to do, but there’s no rush. I’ll visit your island then. You guys should go first, I’ll go shortly after.”

Ruonan calmly left. She brought her disciples and All-Martial out of the citadel.

“Your Highness, I have something on my mind.” All-Martial couldn’t help but ask after they were on their way.

She slowly answered: “All-Martial, my father regards you as family as do I. You don’t need to hesitate if there is something you want to say.”

The general carefully mused for a while before speaking: “Please excuse my insolence, but I feel that Your Highness’ actions this time of supporting a human is not optimal. This will offend our own kind.”

“So what?” She shook her head: “They don’t know who they are provoking. There are too many idiots among the sea demons who don’t understand their own precarious position.”

“Well...” The general was startled, but he took his time absorbing her answer: “Your Highness, offending the sea demons is fine, but I believe that placing the imperial throne over the three royal thrones was not wise. Your father was a sea god...”

“All-Martial, I know what you mean.” Ruonan interrupted him and chuckled: “You think that it is an affront to a sea god’s prestige. However, the truth is that even if my father was still in

this world, he wouldn't object Young Noble Li looming over him!"

"What... this..." The general was stunned speechless.

"All-Martial, you don't understand, I acted to save those fools. Do you really think that bunch could do anything to Young Noble Li? If they don't know when to stop and actually anger him, that would be extremely terrifying. In his wrath, he would wash the sea demons with blood; the Dragon Demon Sea will become a scene of red for several years..."

"... At that point, the entire region would be deafened with lamentation! Because I came forward, Young Noble Li gave me some face. Otherwise, a massacre would have come to Heaven Spirit. The Roaring Conch and the Ancestral Terra think they are invincible, but in his eyes, they aren't even street thugs!"

"Really, is this true?" The general was completely taken aback: "How, how could this be possible?"

Massacring the sea demons wasn't as easy as it sounded. Aside from Immortal Emperors, few could accomplish this task.

She flatly replied: "It is because you still don't know his identity. Such a thing isn't difficult for him at all."

"Forgive my ignorance, Your Highness, who is he then?" The general had to ask: "How come I haven't heard of his name in the previous generations?"

"All-Martial, his name is taboo, not just anyone can talk about it." She shook her head: "It is normal to not know who he is before reaching a certain level. Moreover, even those who know about him wouldn't want to talk about this type of forbidden existence..."

"... He has influenced one era after another in the nine worlds. From the Desolate Era to the expansion then the Ancient Ming Era and finally, the Emperors Era, he has always been the ruler with a firm grasp on the development of the nine worlds." Her eyes lit up while recalling his tales.

“The dark hand behind the curtains!” All-Martial realized something and thought about a particular legend. He took a deep breath and said: “He’s the dark hand behind the curtains? His Majesty has mentioned this to me when he was still in this world.”

“Yes, that’s him.” Ruonan nodded: “Remember, when the day comes when I’m no longer in this world, the True Martial Island must stay respectful towards him!”

The general finally realized who he was facing and trembled inside. The True Martial Sea God had talked about this matter to him before. Even an existence like True Martial didn’t dare to say much about the dark hand; he would always have a wary expression when this existence was brought up.

Who was True Martial? He was the supreme of the sea demon race, an existence praised to be on the same level as Prime. In the past, he fought evenly against Immortal Emperor Min Ren even without the Trident. Min Ren was no slouch either since he brought about the Emperors Era. From this, one could extrapolate just how strong True Martial was.

Nevertheless, an existence like this still kept his mouth shut regarding the dark hand, he even feared him. This showed just how terrifying the dark hand was.

The general knew very little about this story. Like Ruonan had said, one wouldn’t be able to find out until they reached a certain level.

Because the sea god mentioned it to him in passing, the general realized that the most terrifying being in this world was not an Immortal Emperor. There was another eternal being that sea gods had to take the long way around.

Chapter 1474: Farewell

After Ruonan's group left, Li Qiye called for the girls. Yonghuang was present as well.

He wrote a letter before handing it to Sima Yujian: "You have learned all that you need. I have nothing else to teach you about the Godslaying Dao since you are only missing experience and more training. These things will be up to you to hone."

Having said that, he paused and sighed: "It depends on your own fortune to see how far you can go in the future. It is possible to reach the end of the dao on this path to become an Immortal Emperor. An assassin isn't doomed to a lightless fate or to walk on an evil and unorthodox path.

"Your Godslaying Dao is still a majestic grand dao that can end at the throne. It can still open the doors to the great mysteries and beyond. Ultimately, all of this is up to you, no one else can help you."

The cold Yujian quietly nodded and memorized each and every word from him.

"Becoming an emperor isn't dependent on your talents or how righteous your dao is, it depends on this." He pointed at his heart: "An unchanging dao heart makes everything possible."

She naturally appreciated his words carefully. After losing to the Swiftdao God, she had given up on becoming an Immortal Emperor. Moreover, she thought that an assassin would have no chance of becoming one. However, she gained something from his guidance; it was as if a great door has just been opened.

"Go back from whence you came." Li Qiye said: "Give this letter to your ancestor as well as my regards."

She quietly accepted his letter. Although she didn't know what the relationship between him and the Godslaying Night Corps was,

logically speaking, he should be a talent from there as well since he knew their dao so well. Alas, no matter how she looked at it, he didn't look like one of them.

He finally gently waved his sleeve and told her: "Go."

Yujian didn't know what to say at this moment. Their relationship was a little strange. In fact, she didn't even know what it was.

Li Qiye was originally her target, but he had turned into someone who answered inquiries about the dao for her. Of course, he still wasn't her senior or peer. It was a very vague relationship. Nevertheless, he still carefully taught her without any hidden motives. No one else would believe such a thing.

"Take care." This was all she could say despite the many words scrambling through her mind. She didn't know what else to say other than this.

She nodded towards Ye Xiaoxiao to say goodbye before her figure flashed and disappeared.

After she left, Li Qiye smiled and told Xiaoxiao: "Little girl, you have played enough now, it's time to go back to the Golden Isle."

"Who says I have to go back?" She glared at him and declared: "I still haven't had enough, I'll go back once I'm bored!"

This girl had too much fun with her freedom and didn't want to go back at all.

How could Li Qiye not understand her? He shook his head and tried his best to convince her: "Listen, your bloodline is the most precious in this world, so you should treasure it. Since it has just awakened, try your best to understand it completely instead of wasting this opportunity."

"Please, I am a genius that can easily understand its profundities." She held her waist and fiercely stared at him a bit: "Oh, Ego King, seeing as how you want me to leave so quickly, are

you up to something?”

Having said that, her gaze shifted towards Yonghuang standing next to him and smiled: “I see, I’m the third wheel here and bothering the two of you. I got it, you two must have that type of relationship.” With that, she revealed a dubious smile.

Yonghuang’s face turned red after hearing this, but she immediately regained her seriousness and said: “What nonsense are you saying? I’m his master.”

“Stop!” Xiaoxiao spoke with disdain: “Please, the two of you don’t look like master and disciple at all. You think I don’t understand this Ego King? Hmph, he is the biggest narcissist in the world and considers everyone else beneath him. In my opinion, if he wanted to eat you, he would definitely have his fill. Plus, for someone like him, so what if you are his master? He doesn’t follow any guidelines either and will do whatever he wants...”

Li Qiye didn’t know whether to laugh or cry after Xiaoxiao’s evaluation of him. He shook his head and said: “Okay, little girl, stop smearing me like that.”

She cheerfully retorted: “Who says I’m smearing you?” Her eyes started shifting around as if she was coming up with a devious plan.

Li Qiye immediately knew she was up to something after seeing her expression.

She grabbed his arm and told Yonghuang with a gloating look: “It’s no use even if you are his master. See, I am his wife, his official wife, the number one, the biggest. So in the future, if the two of you want to exchange flirting glances or engage in some, you know, you have to get my permission first. So, heh, use this opportunity to win my favor.”

Xiaoxiao wasn’t only gloating, she even showed her dominance over Yonghuang.

Being teased like this by a little girl left Yonghuang quite annoyed. Alas, there was nothing she could do. The girl was too crazy.

Instead, Yonghuang placed her frustration and blame on Li Qiye with a side-glance. This playboy went everywhere and always fooled around. Now that he got this little girl involved, things like this will keep on happening.

“Hey now, stop flirting with each other in front of me as if I don’t exist.” Xiaoxiao immediately took advantage of Yonghuang’s weakness and laughed.

“Okay, little girl, stop.” Li Qiye playfully flicked her nose and smiled: “Whether you are willing or not, get ready to pack up and go back to the Golden Isle. This is your time to understand your bloodline with an isolated cultivation. Moreover, the two ancestral trees there will help you. Others wouldn’t even be able to dream of such a divine opportunity.”

Even though Xiaoxiao understood the intricacies in this matter, she still had no interest: “I know, but cultivating all day is so boring.”

Li Qiye explained with a grin: “You will still have to do it even if it’s boring. Otherwise, you will waste your bloodline. If you don’t try your best now, your future will be bleak. Even your amazing blood will be reduced to something ordinary. The heavenly dao requires hard work, it doesn’t favor the lazy.”

Xiaoxiao angrily said: “I know, don’t nag like my mother.” Coming from a treefather’ lineage, how could she not understand this logic? However, she was still young and didn’t break her habits just yet.

Li Qiye continued: “Keep working hard on cultivation. Once your bloodline reaches grand completion, maybe I’ll take you to an even more brilliant and magical place. If you are too weak at that time, I won’t bring a stepchild like you along. If that’s the case, you’ll be

missing the best chance to broaden your horizons.”

“Where?” Her interest was immediately piqued after hearing this.

“I’ll naturally tell you once you accomplish something.” A mysterious smile appeared on Li Qiye’s face.

“Forget it then, no one wants to know anyway.” She spoke with contempt, but this was the opposite of what she was thinking.

Despite her unwillingness, Li Qiye still sent her away since he valued her greatly. Her bloodline will be very useful in the future, so he didn’t want her to waste this peerless bloodline.

“You keep on using these tricks to fool little girls.” Yonghuang angrily glared at him after Xiaoxiao left.

Li Qiye smiled and leisurely commented: “Do I sense some jealousy right now?”

With an annoyed expression and a slight blush, she replied: “Stop thinking that you’re a gift to all women!”

Li Qiye laughed and lightly said: “Come, we’ll visit the True Martial Island for a bit. It’s a good place with countless wonders.”

Yonghuang didn’t say anything, but she did feel a strange sense of indescribable loss in her heart that lingered for a bit.

The convention ended so quickly that it set off a wave at the Divine Ridge Citadel. Before it began, no one expected for it to end in such a manner.

The main characters were Meng Zhentian, the Conch Overlord, and the Prince of Darkness. However, they left in dejection. The entire process shocked all the participants.

The citadel was in a clamor with many discussions everywhere. The main character became Li Qiye. The most shocking thing was a human winning the support of both the Lunargrasp Fairy and the True Martial Goddess. Those who didn’t see it with their own eyes

would never believe such a thing.

“It’s really incredible. The True Martial Goddess and the Lunargrasp Fairy actually supported Li Qiye. He’s a human though.” Both sea demons and charming spirits were confused.

One was the daughter of a sea god while Lunargrasp was from the charming spirit race. From many different perspectives, the chances of them helping a human were minuscule. After all, the human race had no status to speak of in Heaven Spirit.

Alas, the goddess didn’t support the Seashield Prince and the fairy didn’t help Meng Zhentian! Before the convention, many people speculated that even if the Lunargrasp Fairy didn’t support Zhentian, she would at least remain neutral towards Li Qiye due to being from different races. Therefore, this result went against everyone’s expectations!

Chapter 1475: True Martial Island

“Is Li Qiye really going to become the Immortal Emperor of this generation?” Many charming spirits were shaken and muttered to themselves.

In the past, everyone was optimistic about Meng Zhentian. In their eyes, even if the nine worlds were to be connected again, Zhentian would still have a great chance of winning. After all, he had experience in the battle for the Heaven’s Will. Moreover, his strength was virtually flawless. Some were certain that no one else would become emperor but him.

Plus, at the final battle, the charming spirits in Heaven Spirit would all help Zhentian. Even the sea demons and treants would be on his side.

After all, after one full generation of accumulation, Zhentian had ample resources and connections in Heaven Spirit. If he were to call for it, many experts from the previous generation would be willing to follow. There wouldn’t be any shortage of God-Monarchs or even Godkings.

However, this Li Qiye came out of nowhere and resoundingly at that, killing both gods and devils standing in his way. In a short amount of time, his fame completely eclipsed Zhentian, especially after this convention. He became even more brilliant with the support of the Lunargrasp Fairy and the True Martial Goddess.

Zhentian was overshadowed while standing beneath Li Qiye’s radiance. Some charming spirits who were optimistic about him were quite stirred.

“It looks like both the fairy and goddess are bullish about Li Qiye.” A charming spirit clan leader spoke: “With them as his dao protectors, it would be even more difficult to do anything to him in the future.”

Everyone knew that before the appearance of the next emperor, many imperial lineages and great powers would place their bets. If they picked the right candidate, it would be another generation of prosperity. If they guessed wrong, it would bring about declination or even total collapse.

Thus, these sects needed to speculate whether they should support a particular candidate or not. After all, these candidates required help before ascension.

If, say, they finally showed support after he became an Immortal Emperor, it would be completely futile to try and gain anything out of it.

Because of this, after the convention of myriad races, the great powers in Heaven Spirit began to hesitate. They didn't know whether to place their money on Li Qiye or Meng Zhentian unlike the past when Zhentian was the clear victor in the eyes of all the races.

After all, humans were too weak in Heaven Spirit. Everyone felt that Li Qiye's chances were too small regardless of his great talents.

However, everything was now different. Li Qiye was exceptional and ferocious. The tide was reversed since he had won some new and powerful support.

Because of this, a few lineages who were on Zhentian's side started to waver.

"Not necessarily!" Some of Zhentian's stout supporters still believed in Zhentian's chances. A few charming spirit lords continued to support him and even tried to lobby the other great powers.

"Li Qiye might have the fairy and the goddess as his backing, but remember, Heaven Spirit is a vast world. The three races are very powerful, and it's not like the two women are the strongest. There

are still existences at the Emperor Assailant level yet to come out. I have received some reliable news that more Emperor Assailants have agreed to come out and become Zhentian's supporters..."

His steadfast supporters continued to talk to the wavering powers.

After hearing about some more Emperor Assailants coming out, the hesitating sects palpitated. If Zhentian truly had such protectors, his chance would be greatly boosted.

On the same day, people also heard about the fairy and goddess leaving Godhalt and heaved a sigh of relief in response. This was a rare opportunity for the few who wanted to scheme against Li Qiye.

The True Martial Island was very mysterious and elusive. Some said that it could travel and appear anywhere in Heaven Spirit.

As for why it wandered around so much, this remains an unanswered mystery. One particular hypothesis was that the island was on a divine turtle that carried it around. Another one stated that the reason why it had such mobility was that the sea god had refined the entire island into a moving ancestral ground...

Regardless of the speculations from outsiders, not many have been able to see the island itself. Only extremely amazing characters were privileged enough to be invited to the island.

The scenery was very charming on the island with great peaks, verdant thickets, and towering waterfalls. Auspicious beasts and birds were everywhere to be found, but they didn't disturb its serenity and peace.

Li Qiye and Tantai Ruonan sat by a precipice and enjoyed the breeze while playfully swinging their feet.

She leaned on his shoulder and looked down on the entire island. The two of them didn't say anything and basked in the peaceful

silence.

Li Qiye wistfully spoke: “Millions of years have gone by, but the mountains and rivers remain the same, unlike the fleeting inhabitants.”

“Yes, it would be amazing if Father was still here.” Ruonan gently sighed and added: “I couldn’t send him off back then.”

“He only wants you to leave and go far away. He didn’t want you to come back. Even though you couldn’t send him off, I’m sure he feels very happy to know how far you have come.”

As the Dark Crow, Li Qiye naturally knew what True Martial was thinking. This was an unfathomable character since he was on the same level as Prime.

Being a child of the sea demon race, True Martial understood their race’s mission. However, the love of parents trumps everything in this world, and True Martial was no exception.

He didn’t want to see his daughter having to face this mission. As a sea god, he naturally knew what his daughter would have to do after becoming one herself. Because of this, the price didn’t matter in his search to sever his daughter’s bloodline. This was why he paid an exorbitant amount for the Dark Crow to do so.

He wanted his daughter to soar to the free sky and swim in the liberating ocean instead of being shackled in Heaven Spirit. Of course, Ruonan understood her father’s good intentions and actions.

Nevertheless, a full circle came around since she still returned to Heaven Spirit, the thing her father didn’t want to see the most.

It wasn’t for that mission or whatever but for the land itself. She truly loved it.

“I know...” After a long time, she lamented and continued: “I still want to see him again in this lifetime.”

Li Qiye slowly answered: "It's not impossible. Even though the world says that sea gods are dead and no longer in this world, many things are still alive and continue to exist. This is just like the ancient bloodline itself. After generations have died, it will continue to be passed down."

She quietly nodded and knew what Li Qiye was referring to. She eventually asked: "When the Heaven's Will comes back, will you start your journey, Young Master?"

"I don't need the Heaven's Will for something so simple." He gently shook his head: "In this generation, there is no turning back. I have to move forward until my death or the start of the new epoch! It isn't easy to win in the final battle."

"What are you waiting for then?" She knew just how cruel the final battle will be. Despite knowing that Li Qiye could very well die in battle, she still wouldn't try to stop him.

This has never been her intention, and she didn't want him to stop either for it would go against his courageous creed that has lasted for millions of years! No regrets, no retreat, no stopping!

"I'm waiting for grand completion!" Li Qiye explained: "I need a chance to reach the ultimate grand completion, a Heaven's Will at its pinnacle, and the highest of accumulations. Otherwise, death will await me regardless of how powerful I am."

"I'm certain you can wait until then." Ruonan gently replied: "You have been plotting for generations so waiting a bit longer won't cause any harm."

"Indeed, it shall come. Too many people have been buried and too many bones have been paved. Gods and emperors, how many of these invincible beings became nothing but bones in the end?"

"Maybe I'll be around long enough and see your triumphant return." She held his hand tightly and intertwined her fingers with his.

Li Qiye declared with a smile: “When I am victorious, it will be a glorious and beautiful era.”

Their casual conversation would make others think of two lovers sweet-talking to each other. No one would expect it to be a discussion about a heaven-shattering event!

Chapter 1476: Reincarnation Nine-Leaves

The Divine Tree Ridge was still bustling with activity after the convention of myriad races. Many cultivators chose not to leave. The reason was very simple — Zhentian’s group was still here.

They even traveled deeper inside this region, but no one knows why. However, many speculated that they were searching for the legendary medicine of immortality.

Although no one had seen it yet and they held a skeptical attitude about its existence, the group of four experts continued forward. The Prince of Darkness was the most familiar with the Divine Tree Ridge and led the way. Because of this, everyone guessed that they were searching for this alchemy ingredient.

This was why the majority of cultivators were still staying at the ridge. No one truly gave up on this type of medicine.

A while later, even more came to the ridge for their search. There was no lack of experts following Zhentian’s group either.

If such a medicine did exist, the prince’s alliance had a better chance of getting it than anyone else. It wasn’t only because they were powerful, more importantly, no one else in this world could understand the ridge more than the prince. Because of this, the cultivators trailing in the distance thought it wouldn’t be bad to get some leftover soup from the group.

Their presence made even more cultivators believe in the rumors. Thus, they explored and excavated everywhere. The entire region became quite lively.

“Whoosh!” As everyone was turning the ridge upside down, immortal rays rushed to the sky on this particular night. They floated up in the air and grew even more numerous, taking up all the space and lighting up the night sky at the ridge.

They seemed to be attracted by something as they floated in the

air. The cultivators at the ridge were stunned since they didn't know where these lights were coming from. Eventually, the lights came together and formed different circles. A total of nine light wheels appeared in the sky and continued to rotate with changing colors. It was a magical scene.

It gave the illusion that time was flowing like the reincarnation cycle. Everything was affected by its movement, including karma, the Yin and Yang, the five elements, and the six realms.

This reincarnation flow was wondrous. Many felt dizzy while looking at it. Those with weak wills couldn't stand this continuous rotation and immediately fainted on the ground.

Eventually, the light from all nine wheels gathered together. With a loud blast, it became a great ray that shot down into a certain location deeper in the ridge.

"There must be a treasure there." The cultivators eventually calmed down and felt jubilant. Many of them rushed towards the location where the light disappeared.

In just one night, it became a competition to see who could get there first. No one wanted to lag behind since they believed that a treasure had just come out.

Sure enough, on the second day, a heaven-shattering news came about: "The legendary medicine for immortality has been found right at Reincarnation Valley!"

Of course, this valley was previously nameless; the cultivators who rushed there named it Reincarnation.

Next, another news came with lightning speed. Zhentian, the prince, the overlord, and the Terra King have all entered Reincarnation Valley.

Many cultivators turned crazy after hearing this and frantically rushed in regardless of how dangerous this place was. This was especially true for the older generation. God-Monarchs and

Godkings came in droves.

There was nothing more tempting than eternal life for these powerful beings with withering lifespans. They were on the verge of death and had nothing left to lose. Even before death, they would try to seize it with more effort than anyone else.

The appearance of this medicine of immortality inside the Divine Tree Ridge also spread across Heaven Spirit in the shortest time possible.

The same question emerged again, even more resoundingly than before: “Is there really a medicine of immortality in this world?” Even the sealed old monsters had to climb out of their hibernation.

In a short period of time, Heaven Spirit was in a furor. The world shook because countless great characters were rushing towards the Divine Tree Ridge at Godhalt.

On this day, numerous portals were opened and their lights lit up the sky. As for the ridge, many powerful auras swept through the region as these experts arrived. There were rumors about Emperor Assailants coming out as well to vie for this item.

Li Qiye was alarmed as well by the immortal light shooting towards the night sky. While staying at the True Martial Island, he looked at the nine disappearing lights and smiled: “After so many years of waiting, the time is finally ripe. What a shame that so many emperors couldn’t wait until this day.”

Su Yonghuang was alerted as well. She immediately went to find him and said: “This aura, it is just like that great momentum I felt in that place.”

She was referring to the place where her ancestor died. She had entered that area, but only the outskirts by the corpse.

“That’s the place, Zhentian’s group has found it. With the Prince of Darkness there, it isn’t strange that they’re able to find it. After all, he is the local snake who is very familiar with the ridge.”

Yonghuang spoke in awe: “So they came for this legendary medicine.” In fact, not long after she got here, she had heard people talking about this medicine growing at the ridge before.

Li Qiye smiled and said: “There’s nothing surprising about this. Meng Zhentian didn’t only come for the convention. If that cowardly turtle, the Conch Overlord, came as well, they naturally had a plot going on.”

Li Qiye paused before flatly adding: “But there is definitely no medicine of immortality in the world, at least, not at the Divine Tree Ridge.”

“If it’s not for immortality, what is it for then?” Yonghuang was surprised after hearing this since everyone else said otherwise.

Li Qiye slowly uttered: “Reincarnation Nine-Leaves.”

“Reincarnation Nine-Leaves?” She had never heard of this item before and asked: “What kind of immortal vegetation is it?”

Li Qiye only smiled before turning to leave.

Under the moonlight, Ruonan also stared at the wheels rotating in the sky and said: “The Reincarnation Nine-Leaves have finally matured.”

“Yes, it has indeed after so many years.” Li Qiye loudly laughed.

She withdrew her gaze and looked at him to say: “I heard that Father went to the ridge to find it, and not just once either. After several fruitless trips, he finally found the place with the final leaves. I’m sure he must have consulted you about this.”

“Unfortunately, he still returned empty-handed even after going there.” Li Qiye smiled without answering her: “The nine leaves have always been a myth. Not only sea gods, even emperors have searched for it. Some emperors were successful, but since it wasn’t ripe, it would have been meaningless to take it.”

She had to ask: “Can it really make people reincarnate and live

again?”

“I don’t know.” Li Qiye shook his head: “According to the records, this is possible. However, I have never obtained mature leaves before or I wouldn’t have been waiting for so long. From one of the tattered records, one leaf can indeed allow someone to reincarnate once. However, the chance is only around twenty percent — one in five. Failure would mean turning into ashes.”

She curiously asked: “Can one person can use several leaves?”

“It’s possible.” He replied: “The more you use, the less potent it will be. For example, the first one is twenty percent, the next one will be reduced by half, and so on and so forth. Of course, you can also test your luck and eat all nine at the same time. Maybe you’ll get lucky and be successful.”

Chapter 1477: Depending On Each Other

Reincarnation meant coming back to life for an entire generation. Thus, it was discussed and sought by many invincible characters alongside immortality. Even Emperors were no exception.

However, these two topics were impossible to reach. The emperors failed to reach immortality, let alone reincarnation.

Because of a wondrous medicine like the Reincarnation Nine-Leaves, many of these great beings came to the Divine Tree Ridge in order to find this mythical item.

Some emperors and sea gods actually managed to find it in the past, but they came back empty-handed since the leaves had yet to mature completely. Even if they took it, it would have been useless, the leaves would only be ordinary dried grass.

After years of waiting, it was finally ripe in this generation.

“There are still several old monsters in Heaven Spirit.” Ruonan slowly said: “They won’t come out so easily. This is probably why Zhentian’s group want the nine leaves, they want to invite them.”

“The more the merrier.” Li Qiye smiled and said: “I’m more afraid of people not coming out. If that group doesn’t come, it would be problematic for me. It’s looking good now, though. Zhentian and the Prince of Darkness are still quite young — full of blood energy and life force!”

Ruonan smiled. She immediately understood his intentions after hearing him.

“I won’t participate in this important matter then. If I go, they might hesitate, and that will ruin your business. We’ll just take advantage of this opportunity and give them a chance. Maybe they will think they are in control and certain of victory.”

“I hope they think so too.” Li Qiye grinned.

Ruonan couldn't help but chuckle. After following him for so long, she naturally knew what he was scheming. Zhentian and them aren't the only victims to fall for this. Many arrogant existences thought that they had victory within their grasp, but in the end, the Dark Crow hiding behind the scenes devoured them completely without leaving behind bones.

Those who truly knew the Dark Crow were also aware of how terrifying he was. The wise move would be to stand aside or simply not come out at all.

After the destruction of the Ancient Ming, few people in the world could stop his path. After all, they risked being massacred!

After a long silence, he looked at her and offered with great sincerity: "If you want, I can leave you one leaf."

"No, I don't want to keep such a thing either." She gently shook her head.

Li Qiye replied: "I know you don't need it, but it can be a good backup plan. If it comes down to it, you will have a certain chance to start over."

She pondered for a long time before directly answering: "No, I won't gamble on the chance to come back. I feel that I am ready to face both success and failure. Otherwise, I won't be able to handle the everlasting mission since who knows how long it will last?"

At this point, she sighed with some sadness: "I have shined in my life with incredible accomplishments. I just need to face the final mission so that it can end already. I know that regardless of the outcome, I will have tried my best. Leave it for the heavens to decide."

Their hands were still intertwined. He could understand her feelings.

"I'm no match for you, Young Master." Ruonan wryly smiled and lamented: "I am gifted with some intelligence, but in the end, the

wisest is still you. Throughout the long years, you explore and fight in succession before building up even more, never feeling discouraged in defeat and no complacency in victory...

“... Your shadow has always wandered across time itself with great perseverance. From the nine worlds to what lies above to the nine worlds, you never gave up in accumulating and consolidating your power.”

She let out another long sigh and bitterly said: “I don’t have the same dao heart as you and might not be able to persist after such a long time. Seeing those close to me leave one after another and finding myself alone on this path... At that point, I think I might go crazy.”

Li Qiye sighed as well. The long years were truly endless.

“Thus, you have always been my pride.” She was still tightly clasping his fingers as she smiled: “You shouldn’t waste something like the nine leaves on me. Make good use of it in other places instead.”

“Reincarnation.” Li Qiye chuckled in response: “I’m afraid I’ve never thought about reincarnating at all. I’ve grown weary of living for so long, I just want to go all out in the end regardless of the outcome. In this generation, I’m not thinking about starting over after losing. At the very best, I might just leave some backup plans.”

“I trust you, Young Master. Whether you win or lose, you will be the last one smiling. Defeat won’t get you down since you will have a way of lifting your head again. I don’t want to see you talk about defeat like this since you will certainly rise and become even stronger in order to take down your enemies.”

“Even if I have some backup plans, I wouldn’t gamble on the twenty percent chance of the nine leaves.”

She smiled back at him. Ruonan knew that although her young

master was always smiling, this was not the case for his heart. He rarely had moments of sincere happiness.

Eventually, Li Qiye and Su Yonghuang left the island to enter the Reincarnation Valley.

Once they arrived, cultivators from all over Heaven Spirit were constantly rushing into Godhalt for the Divine Tree Ridge. More than seventy percent of this group consisted of the white-haired elderly, some were even on the verge of death. These were the ones most desperate to prolong their lives.

“If the medicine for immortality doesn’t exist, why did this news come out? Is someone deliberately misleading people? Is all of this a conspiracy?” Su Yonghuang noticed something was strange after seeing the horde of old ancestors coming to the ridge.

“It’s not something big or anything, but it is indeed a ruse.” Li Qiye smiled and explained: “Meng Zhentian might not know anything, but the prince certainly knows a bit. After all, this is his territory.”

“The Spirit Abyss must be the sect spreading this, they’re the only ones capable of this at Godhalt.” Li Qiye stated: “Both Zhentian and the prince must be trying to mislead others.”

Yonghuang asked: “What is the purpose of this move?”

“It’s easy to guess Zhentian’s motive. He wants the Heaven’s Will and is in an advantageous position at Heaven Spirit. If the Lunargrasp Fairy does not compete, he’ll be able to do whatever he wants without competition. However, he alone can’t go against the other geniuses in the nine worlds. After all, everyone has backings and powerful lineages...”

Li Qiye smiled at this point: “The competition for the Heaven’s Will has grave consequences to everyone’s rise and fall. Because of this, the geniuses aren’t the only ones fighting. They have ample resources and dao protectors to subdue their enemies. It doesn’t

matter how strong Zhentian is, he still won't be able to take care of the rest of the nine worlds. He needs an Emperor Assailant to protect him and preside over everything..."

Yonghuang went straight to the point: "So he wants to use this medicine to attract Emperor Assailants for protection."

"You can put it that way. Even if such existences won't fight for him on the battlefield, he still wants some of them to guard his base. Otherwise, if his base were to be attacked before the war even starts, he would be on the passive end right away. Of course, it isn't that easy to invite them. Ordinary treasures can't get into their eyes. These old men are most scared of death, so nothing is more tempting than an object of immortality."

Yonghuang understood just how cruel the battle for the throne was. Even a character like Meng Zhentian would need to ask people for help in order to be successful regardless of his personal capabilities.

Chapter 1478: Reincarnation Valley

Reincarnation Valley was deep inside the ridge. This particular valley was lush and surrounded by rivers running around the green and rolling mountains.

It wasn't overly large and secluded, but it did have an oppressive energy. This land would give birth to wondrous creatures, possibly even a deity.

"It wasn't like this the last time I came." Su Yonghuang was surprised to see this scene even before entering the valley.

Li Qiye chuckled and revealed: "It's not too surprising since the great momentum hid it before. Right now, you are seeing the true entrance."

"What is this grand momentum?" Yonghuang was puzzled about this matter. Before, due to Li Qiye's warning, she didn't dare to venture further and left after finding her ancestor's remains.

Nevertheless, she still felt this majestic momentum. Once inside, she felt as if she was immersed in a boundless world. Everything became insignificant in comparison.

"This momentum has converged around the nine leaves because they have almost matured." Li Qiye chuckled: "If this wasn't the case, it would be easier said than done to find this place. Some sea gods have come in person in the past, but they couldn't do anything because of it. If it wasn't for the map left behind by Immortal Emperor Bu Si, you wouldn't have been able to find this place either." He glanced at her after saying this.

She finally understood how precious the map she had was at this moment. Half of this diagram was left by her ancestor while the other was traded from the Minor Zen School. It came from a female disciple of the Undying Gate that married into their sect.

Li Qiye glanced at the geography ahead: "In the past, the emperor

left behind this map as a backup plan. Alas, the gate had fallen and couldn't make use of it.

She asked: "If he knew about this place and have visited it in the past, why didn't he take the Reincarnation Nine-Leaves away?"

Li Qiye gently shook his head: "He didn't exactly come here for the grass. At the very least, he didn't want to eat it to enter the reincarnation cycle to live for another generation. Someone at his level wouldn't bet on such a low chance. Outside of researching the grass, he came for something else, not just to take it away."

He paused for a moment before continuing: "Plus, with the grand momentum here, it's no simple task to take it away. A forceful attempt at taking something away from the power of the ridge would make it wither right away, not to mention that even an emperor would find it difficult to attack this place. Even if they were capable, they might not want to pay the price!"

"Even emperors can't take it down?" Su Yonghuang was shocked to hear this. During their respective eras, emperors were invincible existences.

Li Qiye replied: "If one were to attack with wanton regard for the price, they could still succeed. Alas, the price would be unimaginable."

She asked with astonishment: "What kind of place is this then? Do all immortal medicines have this type of grand momentum to protect them?"

"It is undeniable that an immortal medicine of the Reincarnation Nine-Leaves' level would be protected by the world itself." Li Qiye gazed at the valley and replied: "However, it is not the case here. To a smaller extent, the momentum is man-made, but due to the location blessed by the high heavens, you can also say that this momentum is a natural phenomenon."

"Are you saying that these leaves have a master or had a master

before?” She could read what he was implying.

Li Qiye glanced at her and said: “You are very discerning, truly a good seed to be a disciple.”

“Stop trying to insinuate anything and obediently call me master instead.” She gritted her teeth and angrily glared at him.

Her words didn’t carry much confidence because a master like her had no semblance of one while Li Qiye didn’t look like a disciple at all. As the master, she had nothing to teach him, but he instead had taught her many things. Their roles were completely reversed.

Li Qiye smiled and said: “You are right in some ways. The nine leaves can be considered to have a master already, but not in my eyes.”

“What kind of existence is its master?” She became curious. In this location, there was a momentum untouchable by even emperors. Its master must have been quite mighty and frightening.

“A dead person.” Li Qiye chuckled in response: “Just think about it, what type of people require this item? Of course, even for them, this is only a backup plan. No one would use it unless there was no other way. People of this level wouldn’t gamble on a twenty percent chance.”

“If it has a master already, if you try and take it away, aren’t you...” She became worried. It was a reasonable doubt. After all, a master of this item was surely a terrorizing existence.

“So what?” He interrupted her and laughed: “If I need something, it is the same regardless of whether it has a master or not, it’s completely up for grabs!”

Yonghuang was speechless. He said these high-handed words so casually. It was simply unreasonable, but that was not his nature; this was someone who spoke with his fist.

The two talked along the way and made it to the entrance of the valley. There were many cultivators and experts standing here.

Some released their blood energies and didn't hesitate to show their strength publicly. Others hid their auras and identities. The few true masters were hiding in the shadows while gazing at everything.

Because of this, no one knew who the strongest at the valley was. Some even believed that Emperor Assailants have made it here. However, these characters would just quietly stay in the background.

"Fierce is here." People quickly made way for the duo after seeing them and didn't dare to block their path.

However, some also felt relieved after seeing that it was only Li Qiye and Su Yonghuang. Fiercest was strong indeed and enough to make others tremble timidly. However, if the Lunargrasp Fairy and the True Martial Goddess were here as well, no one could contest him for the medicine!

The younger generation was fine with it, but for the dying crowd, they must have this medicine. Even if they were to face Li Qiye or Meng Zhentian, they would still risk it all and try to fight for the medicine. After all, nothing was more important and precious than living on.

Because of this, the absence of the other two women was a welcomed sight. At the very least, they still had a chance against Li Qiye instead of none.

Someone couldn't help but mutter with dissatisfaction: "He's so young, why would he want an immortal medicine?"

Of course, these were the old men. After all, they were rightfully annoyed that these young ones in their prime came here to compete with them.

"He might not need to use it, but he can let others have it. If he

has it in his possession, he could definitely invite an Emperor Assailant! Plus, which cultivator dares to say he'll live forever?" Another old man laughed and didn't mind a young person like Li Qiye coming to join the fun.

People quickly stared at Li Qiye. The competition had yet to begin, yet a few have already considered him to be an enemy.

Chapter 1479: Entering Reincarnation Valley

Li Qiye and Su Yonghuang stood by the entrance and glanced into the valley ahead.

It was very pretty with verdant trees and long vines everywhere. Moreover, a spirit energy enveloped the entire place without dissipating. A garden for meditation this was; many cultivators would be willing to stay here and train.

There were ponds and small streams connecting here and there. These complex currents formed a water vein. Moreover, the water from each stream didn't interfere with each other and flowed quietly. It made the valley seem like a water kingdom. Even the potholes were filled with water.

In the middle of such a valley situated an old tree whose branches twisted everywhere. Even though it wasn't overly large, it was flourishing with green leaves. Its thick bark made its age apparent.

This tree was incredibly conspicuous in this valley as if it was absorbing the massive amount of energy in the valley in order to grow.

Yonghuang was attracted by this scene and asked: "Is that the Reincarnation Nine-Leaves?"

"No, that's not it. This old tree is still very amazing, but the disparity between it and the nine leaves is considerable, they're not on the same level at all. The little grass growing beneath this tree is the real Reincarnation Nine-Leaves. It is attached to this tree." Li Qiye pointed forward.

She followed his direction to take a gander. Below the numerous roots was a grass around one foot long. There were nine round leaves growing from it like little circles with thin teeth on the edges. Because of these sharp edges, it looked as if the leaves were

rotating.

Even though the leaves were emitting a faint light as well as the occasional flash that resembled shimmering gems, many were drawn towards the old tree instead. It was because there was too much energy from the tree. Plus, there were many signs pointing to its great age. Even the most ignorant would know that this was a divine tree.

Because of this, the grass growing from the roots of this tree was extraordinary, but it was no match for the tree itself!

Su Yonghuang felt the same way. In the beginning, all of her attention was fixated on the old tree that had experienced the vicissitudes of time. Despite not being an alchemist, she could still tell that moving this energy-rich tree into a sect would grant great benefits for the disciples there. This was precisely the reason why she didn't notice the Reincarnation Nine-Leaves in the beginning.

“How can you tell that the leaves are ready?” After being reminded by Li Qiye, she carefully gazed at the leaves. The longer she looked, the more extraordinary it seemed. The occasional glimmer from the leaves was wondrous like the stars themselves and full of life.

“Take a closer look at its roots and see if it is about to separate.” He woke her up from her stupor.

She shifted her attention towards the roots of the nine leaves. They were very small and initially looked ordinary. However, they had withstood the test of time just like the tree's roots. Upon closer inspection, these roots looked like the claws of a true dragon that were clutching at the old tree's roots. This was why the grass was able to grow on the tree.

However, these claw-like roots were loosening their grasp and seemed to be separating from the other roots.

“Don't think that it is growing on the old roots. In fact, its roots

are linked to the entire ground below. When it is near maturity, its roots will shrink. After so many long years, the process came down to this final moment of convergence. When it truly ripens, it will fall off from the tree...”

He paused for a moment before continuing: “Because of this, it isn’t that easy to take it away. Uprooting it would be akin to overturning the entire Divine Tree Ridge. You have to wait until it matures before doing so. Otherwise, even if you are capable of this task, it would be the same as taking away a dried blade of grass.”

“Buzz!” After Li Qiye finished his explanation, someone suddenly appeared inside the valley. He stood in a puddle with a black light lingering around him. However, with another buzz, he disappeared.

This was the Prince of Darkness from the abyss. He suddenly appeared and disappeared right away, so Yonghuang didn’t know what was going on.

After seeing this, a cultivator shouted: “It’s the prince, that’s the fifth time he has appeared.”

Someone else murmured: “The prince’s group is getting closer and closer to the immortal medicine. It looks like they have a good chance of getting it now.”

“What’s going on?” Yonghuang found the prince’s actions puzzling.

“It shows that he’s going to the right places.” Li Qiye smiled and explained: “If he can’t reappear, I’m afraid he will never be able to come out from this dangerous place.”

With that, he pulled her into the valley. The moment they set foot on its ground, the two also disappeared from sight with a buzz.

“Fiercest has entered as well, do we follow?” A few experts guarding the entrance were stirred.

“Why should we? Isn’t it better to stand guard by the door?” Someone revealed a devious smile; they had their own calculations.

The guards smiled back with a tacit understanding. It was better to hide in the back instead of rushing in. Perhaps they could take advantage of the situation and steal the tiger’s meal right in front of its jaws.

After being pulled inside by Li Qiye, the scene before Yonghuang changed. The spiritual valley was gone, only a great desert with sand everywhere remained.

Not only was sand flying everywhere, it was extremely hard. The grains below their feet seemed to be baking people alive.

“Is this an illusion?” After sensing the tangible changes in the air, Yonghuang had an indescribable feeling. She couldn’t believe that this was the lush Reincarnation Valley they were at a second ago.

“Do you think this is an illusion? There’s no doubt that many illusions are very real and virtually imperceptible. However, this is no illusion.” Li Qiye chuckled.

She couldn’t tell reality from illusion in this place because it was too real: “What is it then?”

“You can think of it as a samsara domain as well as an abandoned land. This place did exist a long time ago. However, for many reasons, it was abandoned.”

She asked while staring at the sand: “Can we leave?”

“It’s not hard.” Li Qiye answered: “Of course, the farther you go, the harder it is to return. However, if you wish to go to the center of the valley, you must surpass the samsara in this place. Otherwise, it’s impossible to enter to obtain the nine leaves.”

“Let’s go.” Li Qiye grabbed her and continued forward.

“Fiercest is also here.” They naturally met more cultivators while

walking on this great desert who immediately made way for them.

Yonghuang found that this desert didn't only have sand. The cultivators here dug up many large beast skeletons and Yin wood.

After they entered the valley and this desert, they couldn't follow the route taken by the Prince of Darkness. Thus, they stayed here and excavated in order to find treasures among these remains and wood.

The presence of these things underground prompted her next question: "This place didn't use to be like this, right?"

"You are probably right. Perhaps this used to be an ancient forest with towering trees with birds and fish everywhere." Li Qiye chuckled.

Yonghuang had trouble imagining what had actually happened for this place to become a wasteland like this.

Chapter 1480: Leaping Samsara

The duo went on their way at a normal pace. Every once in a while, Li Qiye would stop and observe the ground.

After seeing his actions, she curiously asked: “Where are we going?”

“The next domain.” Li Qiye smiled: “This isn’t the only place here. Inside this grand momentum are many great domains. A domain like this is only a tiny corner of the overarching momentum.”

“This vast place is only a tiny corner? Then wouldn’t this [momentum](#) be as large as Heaven Spirit itself?” She was startled.

Li Qiye shook his head in response: “No, you misunderstood me. I’m saying that this vast realm only carries a small amount of the momentum’s unimaginable power. This is the reason why even emperors can’t easily take down this place.”

The two went on for a long time before arriving at a dune. While standing on top of it, Li Qiye looked around and smiled: “This is the place. Get ready, we’re about to jump.”

Yonghuang took a deep breath and stood next to him.

“Go!” After she was prepared, he held her and jumped. The two disappeared instantly.

The scene before them changed as they were now back in Reincarnation Valley. She looked around and saw the watery valley again, not too far from the old tree.

“Fiercest also found the right path.” Many were watching from the entrance and noticed the two reappear.

It might look like they were still close to the entrance. However, there was a great realm separating the two locations.

In the next second, both of them disappeared from the valley

again. The sand was no longer there. They were situated in a vast plain with rolling mountains and verdant trees. Of course, they saw many cultivators here as well. These people were searching for spirit medicines and grasses.

This place might be majestic, but it was also damaged. One could see collapsed mountain ranges and destroyed lakes. These scars have been alleviated by the passage of time, but they were still apparent enough with a keen eye.

Yonghuang commented after seeing this: “Is this due to emperors and sea gods coming in later, or could it be an even more ancient war?”

“It’s just a corner of an old world.” Li Qiye didn’t answer directly.

Meanwhile, the cultivators here were very curious as well. They followed the Prince of Darkness’ group to this particular domain and found the plentiful alchemy ingredients here. Thus, they stayed behind to find some more instead.

The duo continued into a particular ravine where Li Qiye jumped with Yonghuang once more. They returned to the valley before disappearing into the next domain.

The scene changed again into a world of ice and snow as far as the eyes could see. The ground and everything in it was completely covered while snow fell like goose feathers. Sky-piercing mountains and grand lakes weren’t spared from the downfall.

It seemed as if the snow had never stopped falling here ever since the ancient age. Yonghuang found archaic structures and floating pavilions as she walked around. This seemed to be the ancestral ground of a great sect.

Inside were different buildings and connecting bridges; all of these mottled buildings were enveloped in ice.

Yonghuang asked: “What about this place?” This location was

definitely inhabited by people in the past. However, it seemed to be abandoned just like the rest of this icy world.

“As you might have imagined, it is another deserted world. Its inhabitants have fled.” Li Qiye smiled and spoke while looking at the falling snowflakes: “This snow is not caused by the villainous heavens.”

This made Yonghuang shudder. She suddenly had a terrifying thought and took a deep breath before asking: “This is... man-made?”

“Pretty much.” Li Qiye flatly said: “During the destruction of the world, an ultimate blow was unleashed, annihilating everything in its path as well as freezing this world. Even though it managed to expulse the enemies, the user’s own world suffered as well.”

She was astonished after hearing this. A frozen world still trapped in perpetual snow after millions of years — just how terrifying was this?

If this was the ultimate blow during its apocalypse, then what kind of monstrous character was its user?

“You don’t need to be surprised.” Li Qiye stated while looking at the dazed woman: “Perhaps one day, Heaven Spirit will face this fate as well.”

“This will happen to Heaven Spirit too?!” She was aghast.

Li Qiye nodded: “Yes, it will happen one day. If it can survive the disaster, then it will be a good place for outstanding talents in the future.”

Yonghuang found it hard to calm down after knowing this. She could already see the end of days and how terrifying it would be. Calling it an apocalypse wouldn’t be an exaggeration.

She saw many experts in this world as well. They were digging through the trapped palaces in order to find amazing treasures. Without a doubt, these ones followed the prince’s group as well

and decided to stop for the fortune in this place.

After seeing the mass, she uttered: “Zhentian’s group really knows the way.”

“It’s nothing too surprising. The Spirit Abyss is the local snake here, they know the ridge very well. They have done ample research on this matter too.” Li Qiye smiled.

Li Qiye and Yonghuang jumped through several large domains of all shapes and forms. One was engulfed in fire as if the entire world had been scorched. One particular domain was fragmented from a terrible war; the entire place was collapsing. Another one was desolate and lifeless. It was as if all creatures have left as they were unable to survive in such a place...

Even though these domains had a certain level of danger, they weren’t overly perilous. Many cultivators had followed along and stayed behind in these different domains for treasures.

Yonghuang eventually asked: “Didn’t you say that the grand momentum was very dangerous?”

Li Qiye smiled and said: “The time is different. The nine leaves are near maturity, so the momentum is only focusing on it for a successful bloom. That’s why it isn’t strange for these places to not be dangerous.”

They crossed over several more domains. However, at the final one, someone actually blocked their path.

The jumping point of this domain was a long and narrow valley covered in snow. It seemed that crossing this place would be the same as passing through this world.

However, no one could enter the valley since it was blocked by some people.

When the two got there, many experts were gathering at the entrance. Everyone wanted to pass through, but entry was not allowed. This made them angry, yet they didn’t dare to voice their

displeasure.

After seeing the duo, someone cried out: “There’s Fiercest.”

Many eyes lit up at their arrival. Even those who were usually annoyed from seeing him found him quite pleasing to the eye at the moment.

“No one is going to block Fiercest’s way.” People were secretly celebrating.

The crowd quickly parted so that Li Qiye could get to the front. Their intentions couldn’t be any clearer; it was to let Li Qiye open the way for everyone.

Momentum is the same character for world/era/momentum/aura. In the initial context, it sounded like an aura, but it wasn’t the word for aura, so momentum was the right choice. Momentum still makes sense, but in this particular context, world is the apt choice. Just know the same word in Chinese has all of these English meanings.

Chapter 1481: Whiterobe General

A seasoned man dressed in white was guarding the entrance.

This middle-aged man emitted an immense aura. His robe was neat and simple. However, it looked extraordinary on him; he made it seem like armor instead.

It wasn't this robe accentuating his aura, his aura was the thing embellishing its fair color. He looked just like a general in his battle uniform!

He sat by the entrance with a spear on his knees. It acted like a mountain range, blocking everyone off from the snow valley. No one dared to take half a step forward.

This man was quite famous since he was Meng Zhentian's leading disciple. He began to follow Zhentian at a young age and weathered many storms together. He has personally witnessed Zhentian's glorious life. Because of this, Zhentian thought very highly of him and placed him as the commander of the Heaven Suppression Legion!

Another reason why Zhentian valued him so much was due to his exceedingly high talents. When Zhentian was deterring the world, he was also famous.

Rumor has it that he was already an Apex Godking. This was the highest level of ordinary Godkings. At this level, one must break the shackles of the grand dao in order to reach the next level — a World-Dominating Godking. A world dominator was on the other side of this particular realm. Even though both were considered Godkings, a world dominator was much stronger than an Apex Godking.

Another thing to note is that the apex level would allow one to chase after an emperor. In Heaven Spirit, someone once said that if this general had taken the path of the heavens, he might have had

the chance to catch up to his master and even compete against him for the Heaven's Will.

However, rumor has it that he was completely loyal to his master. Because Zhentian still hasn't become an emperor, he chose the path of the grand era instead to become Zhentian's staunchest supporter. Regardless of the circumstances, he would appear in the nick of time to help his master!

All along, this white general had been protecting the Dream Empyrean. He was its pillar even when Zhentian was in this world, let alone when Zhentian was sealed underground. He rarely left his sect, so his appearance here carried a great significance!

Today, he wouldn't allow anyone to enter the snow valley. Although the crowd wanted to reach the next domain, no one could do anything with him blocking the entrance.

Any intruder must weigh themselves first against a potential Apex Godking to see if they were qualified to fight against this level of existence.

Moreover, this general didn't only represent himself. His presence here also meant that he had been given permission by Zhentian. One could even guess that this was under Zhentian's orders.

Thus, the general had Zhentian, the Prince of Darkness, and the Conch Overlord behind him. Who would dare to oppose these supreme behemoths?

This made people think that the next jump would take people to the end of Reincarnation Valley where the immortal medicine was growing.

Everyone here understood the significance of this medicine. It was priceless and highly coveted. For many experts, even if they couldn't get the medicine itself, just one leaf or the mud where it was growing would be extremely beneficial.

But now, the general made everyone realize that Zhentian wanted everything for his group and didn't allow anyone else to meddle. Although the crowd was unhappy with this decision, they were also helpless.

That was until Li Qiye came and they saw hope in him. It was common knowledge that Fiercest was Zhentian's mortal enemy; he would surely do something about the white general. Considering his ferocity and arrogant nature, he would definitely slay the general before entering.

Because of this, the cultivators here grew excited as they made way for him to deal with the general so that they can enter afterward.

Even if they couldn't get the medicine, they still wanted to catch a glimpse of it in order to have a nice conversational topic for the rest of their life.

As Li Qiye walked by, someone whispered with a hint of excitement: "Who can actually stop Fiercest once he decides to do something?" Even charming spirits were no exceptions.

In the past, who would actually care about a human, especially one who was about to face the white general, an Apex Godking?

However, the times have changed. Despite being a human, Li Qiye's notoriety was at an all-time high; he was completely unstoppable. In this short period of time, many cultivators in Heaven Spirit began to think highly of Li Qiye, even the ones from the charming spirit race.

Even the hostile sea demons began to change. Some became bullish about Li Qiye and thought that he could become the next emperor.

This shift in attitude should come as no surprise. Even the True Martial Goddess and the Lunargrasp Fairy held Li Qiye in high regard. This indirectly changed the public's opinion of him. Some

even thought that he would defeat Zhentian for sure.

This was the brutal truth of the cultivation world. As long as one was strong enough to suppress the nine heavens, it didn't matter how many people reviled him in the past. When the person stood at the apex, many would start to worship them and even revile those who offered their criticism in the past!

At this time, all eyes were on Li Qiye. The crowd longed for him to fight against the white general.

He walked forward and glanced at his opponent before saying: "Good dogs don't block the way, move."

"So domineering." A cultivator secretly praised him right away. This was completely different than the past when someone would scold him for being ignorant and arrogant. His actions right now only looked domineering to the crowd.

After hearing this, the white general's eyes lit up like the stars in the night sky. He didn't become angry and only emotionlessly responded: "I am under orders to stop everyone from passing. Otherwise, face the consequences."

He was completely confident and proud. Of course, he was qualified to do so as an Apex Godking. This was a dreadful and awe-inspiring character regardless of the time and place.

There weren't that many Apex Godkings in this world.

"I don't have time to blabber with you." Li Qiye flatly replied: "Scram now or I'll hang your head on the cliff."

"That's the future emperor for you." Another secretly gave a thumbs-up after hearing this.

The general didn't like this comment and stood up to shout: "Li Qiye, I have heard of your fame before. Today, I will see if you are worthy of it!"

He stood proudly with his back as straight as a pillar. It was full

of power like a bow ready to fire.

The spear in his hand became part of his body and issued a surging battle intent. This aura rushed out and was seemingly capable of tearing through everything.

At this moment, there wasn't an immense blood energy or blinding divine rings, only the battle intent was present on his body, one without fear. He was ready to fight to the end!

The cultivators nearby quickly retreated after the general revealed his boiling battle intent. It was simply too strong and made everyone else shudder with fear.

“Interesting, more so than your master. Very well, if you wish to die, I'll lend you a hand.” Li Qiye couldn't help but smile after seeing this.

The general slowly raised and pointed his spear at Li Qiye: “Come, the only way you're getting through here is over my dead body.”

“Bold and courageous.” Li Qiye laughed while clapping: “Let's see how much you have learned from your master, don't let me down.”

The crowd watched with bated breaths as the two sides postured for war.

Chapter 1482: Meng Zhentian's Taunt

Shortly after the words were exchanged, many eyes darted to Li Qiye and the white general. With the spear in his hand, the general's will to battle was monstrous; he was ready to fight against the rest of the world. Meanwhile, Li Qiye was nonchalant and relaxed, as if he could easily take down any powerful foe.

The atmosphere became tense with everyone holding their breaths. Many felt that Li Qiye could take down the white general instantly. However, they still wanted to see the fight. After all, the general was Zhentian's disciple. He might not be as strong as Zhentian, but the disparity shouldn't be too far. Thus, if Li Qiye killed the general, it would be a direct blow to Zhentian.

"Fellow Daoist Li, it is just a misunderstanding." A voice came about during this tense moment. It was one with the world and its rhythm while accompanied by the grand dao.

Another man came about, causing the sun and moon to shift with celestials floating around him. Each of his steps seemed to be crushing the world with the weight of Mount Tai.

"Meng Zhentian!" Someone exclaimed after seeing him. People might have conflicting thoughts about him, but at this moment, they all felt a sense of awe and respect. They quickly parted to make way for him and kept a distance.

Zhentian's arrival shocked everyone. They felt their hearts beating faster and knew that a storm was coming.

"Misunderstanding?" Li Qiye maintained his leisurely smile after seeing Zhentian. He looked as if the dreadful Zhentian was no different from a random person walking on the streets.

Just this alone was worthy of admiration. Anyone would be affected by Zhentian or at least put on a serious expression. If they weren't enemies, then it would be a look of respect.

Zhentian revealed a smile as bright as the sun, illuminating everyone's hearts. It made them feel at ease and that he was trustworthy. He spoke: "I was thinking of everyone's safety when I had my disciple stay here in order to avoid needless deaths for our friends here."

This answer made everyone glance at each other. Such an excuse was unbelievable. However, no one dared to question him at this moment.

After all, opposing him right now was an unwise move, not to mention very few here were qualified to fight against him. They knew they weren't his match, so why would they bother to challenge him?

They glanced over at Li Qiye instead since he was the only one who would dare to do so and fulfill their wish.

"So you are saying that I am misjudging your good intentions?" Li Qiye chuckled.

Zhentian showed a charismatic and convincing smile: "Fellow Daoist Li, you are overthinking things."

He spoke in such a friendly manner that it made them seem like friends that haven't met in a long time. No one could imagine that these two became irreconcilable enemies not long ago.

At the convention of myriad races, Zhentian angrily called Li Qiye by his name, but now, it was "Fellow Daoist Li" with a friendly smile.

Li Qiye asked in a carefree manner: "So you have a reason for letting your disciple block this path?"

Zhentian seriously replied: "I indeed did so for everyone's sake so that they don't enter the dangerous area and lose their lives. Everyone followed us here, so if they were to die because of us, I would feel very sorry."

He spoke with such sincerity that some people were confused and

couldn't determine whether he was lying or not. They found it hard to suspect him due to his attitude. Some even began to think that the white general was here so that they wouldn't see the upcoming danger.

Of course, the older crowd didn't believe him at all and simply sneered in their minds.

"I'd like to hear what is dangerous about it then." Li Qiye didn't object and smiled casually.

Zhentian continued: "This snow valley has an extremely unstable ice source and could accidentally freeze over everything with monstrous power. If people aren't prepared, even God-Monarchs would freeze to death in an instant."

The crowd wavered and thought that maybe this ice valley was actually dangerous. Zhentian didn't look like he was lying at all.

"I see." Li Qiye cheerfully replied: "It's just an ice source — not enough to reach the apex. Let's go, I want to take this immortal medicine then go back home for a nap."

Zhentian hurriedly said: "Fellow Daoist Li, you need to reconsider. This place is filled with fatal dangers. You should wait for this ice source to dissipate before entering."

He acted as if he was thinking for Li Qiye. No one could see that these two were mortal enemies. In terms of logic, Li Qiye was Zhentian's competitor for the Heaven's Will. Thus, Li Qiye getting in trouble could only be good for Zhentian. So now, when Zhentian asked Li Qiye to not seek trouble, it seemed like an act of kindness. This began to convince the other cultivators nearby.

Even some of the more experienced cultivators murmured: "Maybe this ravine is really dangerous."

At the same time, the real masters understood what was going on. They knew that this was a type of strategy to egg Li Qiye on. The more Zhentian talked like this, the more Li Qiye would want

to take the risk and rush inside.

Li Qiye smilingly replied: “I accept your goodwill, but this danger is nothing to me. Move.”

“He bit the bait.” The old master quietly thought: “The older the ginger, the spicier it is. Fierce might be powerful, but his scheming is still not a match for Zhentian.”

“Well...” Zhentian hesitated before answering: “If Fellow Daoist Li wants to come inside, I can’t do anything about it. However, focus on staying safe and leave at the first sign of danger. I shall lend you a hand then.”

One would mistake Zhentian as Li Qiye’s best friend at this moment.

“No need, this won’t be anything.” Li Qiye didn’t care for Zhentian at all.

Su Yonghuang, standing next to him, was also chuckling. She knew Li Qiye too well. Li Qiye enjoyed jumping into traps and trampling all over his opponent’s calculations when they were certain of victory. He enjoyed watching their despair.

Zhentian helplessly replied: “I won’t hold you here any longer then.”

Both he and the white general stood to the side so that Li Qiye could enter.

The older masters quietly shook their heads. Li Qiye was still goaded into this trap in the end. He was still a bit too young and inexperienced compared to Zhentian.

Regardless of their thoughts, everyone held their breaths as they watched the snow valley to see if it was dangerous like Zhentian had said or not. They wanted to see if Li Qiye could actually weather through the incoming peril. They didn’t miss a single beat as he slowly walked into the entrance while waiting for the danger to come.

Chapter 1483: Hail Trap

“Zzz-” Li Qiye and Yonghuang took their time walking into the valley while noisily stepping on the snow.

Li Qiye was nonchalant with a faint smile on his face before telling Yonghuang: “You need to be ready. The freeze in this place could kill you instantly so channel your Solar Physique for protection. Fire and ice oppose each other so this freezing force won’t kill you no matter how powerful it might be.”

“The ice source here is really that powerful?” Yonghuang’s eyes became serious. At this time, she channeled her inner physique and energy so that it could erupt on command.

“There’s an ice source but it’s not that dangerous.” Li Qiye smiled freely: “However, someone has played with it so its power is a lot more frantic now.”

“Still going forward despite knowing the danger.” She softly gave him the side-eye. Of course, she wasn’t blaming him at all. It was more of a coquettish glance that makes the heart itch.

“Just a little danger, can’t reach the apex. You can just wait and watch the fun.” Li Qiye smiled: “If he wants to trick me, let him do so before I take his dog life.”

She smiled gracefully in response without feeling pressure. She always had confidence in Li Qiye since he would stay true to his words. Nothing in this world was hard for him.

As they continued forward, many people outside held their breath and gazed at the duo’s every single step with their heart hanging high.

“Buzz.” Once the two reached the depth of the valley, a freezing force suddenly exploded with an unbelievable speed and encapsulated the two of them into ice sculptures.

However, Yonghuang was prepared beforehand. The moment the

ice layer surrounded her, the Solar Physique erupted with its refined sunfire surging several times higher.

“Buzz-” The physique melted her ice right away and continued to spread further to melt everything else.

However, this freezing force was extremely powerful. Like Zhentian said earlier, it could instantly freeze a God-Monarch to death. If she wasn’t prepared, this could have been her funeral.

Despite the instantaneous eruption of her physique, the power of this mysterious ice also surged crazily and resisted her high temperature.

In a short time, her sunfire and this ice force contested against each other. She couldn’t melt this Godking’s level freeze right away and it couldn’t hurt her either.

As for Li Qiye, he was also frozen and stood still as if he has been killed by the cold.

“There’s danger indeed, such frightening freezing power.” The cultivators outside were shocked to see this. Even someone as strong Li Qiye has been frozen, this made all the spectators sweat. Luckily, the white general stood guard there or they might have suffered the same fate like Li Qiye just now.

Some of the wavering cultivators heaved a sigh of relief and felt that they have misunderstood the white general just now. It looked like Zhentian had good intention after all.

Only the real masters from the previous generation were staring at Su Yonghuang on the verge of being frozen. They were able to see some clues. Everything she was resisting, the underground area of this valley would change with talismans emerging. These talismans would only appear for a split second. No one would notice them if they weren’t paying attention.

The old masters instantly realized that this freezing force wasn’t part of nature and ingrained within the valley. Someone else has

done something and this valley was just a trap from the start.

They calculated quickly that the power of this force must be done by at least a Godking. Perhaps two or three Godkings worked together to do this. Even though no one was personally presiding over it, it was still powerful enough like Zhentian has said previously.

Because of this, they secretly glanced over at Zhentian standing by the entrance. They knew what was going on right away but no one dared to say anything. Some felt a bit of pity. Li Qiye might be strong but his schemes weren't a match for Zhentian at all.

"What a shame, didn't listen to good advice. Like I said, this valley is very dangerous." Zhentian was shaking his head and seemed to be full of compassionate pity.

"Boom!" While people were mourning for Li Qiye, his ice prison instantly shattered. Li Qiye was way too fast and no one could see how he did it.

This ice might have been amazing but it couldn't touch Li Qiye at all since he activated both the Soaring and Hell Suppression Physiques at the same time.

This astonished many people. Even the refined sunfire couldn't melt all of the ice right away but Li Qiye was able to shatter it in an instant. This was way too mighty.

Zhentian's expression dimmed after seeing this. They have spent a lot of effort inside this valley so that Li Qiye would jump into the trap. Even if it couldn't kill Li Qiye, he shouldn't have been able to dispel it so quickly. Such strength was beyond their expectation.

Li Qiye didn't help Yonghuang right away either because she wasn't in any immediate danger and could withstand longer. He stomped on the ground and propelled himself upward instead.

With clanking sounds, thick ice chains shot out from all four directions made from powerful ice crystals. They have been

empowered with runes for each of the links. These dense linear runes have fused with the ice completely.

“Clank!” These chains were extremely fast and instantly coiled then tied Li Qiye in the air. They were quite hard by themselves already even before the runic empowerment. It wasn’t easy to tear them apart.

“Buzz!” The freezing force began again, intending to encapsulate him once more.

However, his body slightly quaked and this force couldn’t turn him into a statue at all. Little pieces of ice crystals kept on falling down.

“Zhentian, this trivial scheme is too sad.” Li Qiye smiled and shook his head: “If your group was actually controlling this freezing array, then it might be worth something. But the formation alone is not even an appetizer for me.”

The cultivators turned over to look at Zhentian after hearing his. In fact, after seeing the runic ice chains, even the foolish people understood that this wasn’t a natural occurrence but a force refined by experts. There was no need to think further about who the mastermind was behind this.

Zhentian was completely unperturbed. His face didn’t turn red at all as he shook his head as well: “Fellow Daoist Li, I’m afraid you are gauging the heart of a gentleman with a villainous mind. You should know that the Reincarnation Valley itself is a grand momentum. This frozen valley ahead is a part of it, nothing to do with us.”

Some cultivators felt that this was an acceptable explanation. Perhaps this formation was already here before.

“Is that so? Then I am wrongfully accusing you.”

“What a waste of our good intention.” The white general coldly uttered: “My master is considerate of you being a great character

so he kindly warned you, who would have thought this kindness is only met with scorn.”

“That doesn’t matter.” Li Qiye said freely: “Use all of your means now while I still have time to keep you company. Will you and your master come together or one by one? Either way is fine. Come, don’t waste my time anymore.”

“Fellow Daoist Li, you are accusing us for no reason, this is not a respectable act.” Zhentian’s expression turned cold as last: “I had nothing but good intentions...”

“Okay, don't act like a cat crying for a mouse.” Li Qiye laughed: “None of us are good people so no need to put on this hypocritical act. It doesn’t matter who is righteous or evil, the strong will win in the competition for the Heaven’s Will. Come, I am here just like your wish. We’ll fight and see who the final winner will be.”

“Li, you always think you are correct.” The white general answered with a shout before Zhentian could reply: “I will see what you can do in my master’s stead.”

Having said that, he stepped into the valley. Zhentian kept on watching calmly and didn’t stop him.

Meanwhile, the rest of the spectators became anxious. This is a prelude to the battle for the Heaven’s Will.

Chapter 1484: Fighting The White General

“Clank!” After entering the valley, the general thrust his spear straight at Li Qiye.

The weapon carried a bright glimmer just like a shooting comet crossing through the sky. The attack was ferocious and all-penetrating. The deities and experts would tremble before this attack from an Apex Godking.

Even though the spectators outside knew that this attack was aiming for Li Qiye and not them, they still felt a chill by their throat as if it was trying to pierce through it. They wanted to gasp but nothing came out. This was a very uncomfortable feeling.

The weaker cultivators outside fell down on the ground because this strike has enveloped this area. They couldn't withstand this pressure and saw a vision of death.

“Clank!” Sparks went flying. This spear was indeed incredible but Li Qiye stopped it with a saber on his left hand. The Benevolent Saber emitted a brilliance jumping on its blade as if it was coming back to life.

This immortal light made the edge as bright as the snow. It looked just like a moon illuminating the entire area.

There was a majestic figure within the immortal light. It stood there as if it was opening a new age. It could sever the past and reach the future. No darkness in this world could hide from this figure.

“Immortal Emperor Min Ren!” A knowledgeable paragon from the last generation murmured and recognized the background of Li Qiye's saber.

The smart experts gasped after seeing the true treasure seemingly coming back to life. Anyone could wield a true treasure but being able to unleash its imperial power was a different story. The

weaker ones would be completely depleted after attacking with the weapon once or twice.

Only sufficiently strong experts could wield these true treasures. However, this saber in Li Qiye's hand was full of life with its imperial aura engulfing the world in just a moment. Without a doubt, this saber under his control could easily unleash an invincible imperial attack!

Keep in mind that even Godking might not be able to wake up these weapons because their awakening also meant winning their recognition to an extent.

In this awakened state, it meant that the weapon was at its strongest level. A peak-condition true treasure unleashing an imperial attack was much different from an attack by a dormant condition.

“Rumble!” The white general's blood energy soared to the sky without holding anything back. It surged like a flood across the world. His spear became even stronger with a torrential of light. With his support, the spear tried to suppress Li Qiye with an unstoppable force.

There was no doubt that the white general deserves his fame. As an Apex Godking, he could use his own power to stop a true treasure.

“Boom!” The saber erupted during this first exchange. Boundless immortal light shot into the sky. The imperial power within frantically exploded as if an emperor has awakened and arrived on to the scene.

“Boom!” The erupting saber didn't only blow the general and his spear away but also all the ice chains on Li Qiye's body.

At the same time, Yonghuang's entrapping ice shattered as well as she escaped.

“Die!” The general rose up again after being blown away. His

spear unleashed a torrential barrage with loud detonations.

It looked as if comets were falling down from the sky. Each thrust could wreck a mountain.

“Clank!” The hymn of a saber echoed across the realms. The Benevolent Saber in the sky made everything else seems so dark in comparison. With one slash, the only thing remaining was its white-as-snow color.

There was nowhere in the world to hide before this attack. All darkness instantly vanished like smokes.

This was the first slash of three, Pacifistic Brilliance. This blade alone illuminated the nine heavens and ten earths. The world needed nothing more than just this slash.

The saber itself had a peerless power not to mention it was in its peak-form. This attack looked as if the emperor himself was doing the cutting and would decapitate a Godking.

“Boom!” Even the white general was blown away.

“Eat another one!” Li Qiye soared to the sky and gave chase while unleashing another blade straight at the general.

This particular slash had no variation and profundity. It only had the will of Immortal Emperor Min Ren. Under his will, no existence in this world could resist.

Merciful Wisdom, the second slash from the Benevolent Saber. This slash contained the emperor’s will. Everything became extraordinary and supreme.

This one slash has turned into a peerless grand dao. At this moment, everything disappeared in this saber dao, leaving only the emperor’s will behind.

His will was unquestionable and could order the world. Because of this, many cultivators outside the valley couldn’t stand straight and kneeled to the ground.

The white general didn't back down. He crazily roared and revealed his Godking's rings. They came out and formed their own world. Each halo carried an Apex Dao. At this moment, he was standing at the pinnacle of the dao or even breaking through its limit.

A dragon roar resounded continuously. In this split second, his spear looked just like a true dragon coiling in the sky. Its draconic aura surged with the formation of a domain. Draconic runes as large as mountains floated within this domain.

At this moment, his spear has opened its draconic domain for protection against the emperor's will.

This was one of his strongest attacks. He wouldn't resort to it unless there was no other choice.

"A bit interesting, have another." Li Qiye laughed.

"Boom!" His vitality erupted. The saber let out a long hymn and seemed to be transforming. It was no longer a simple weapon but has gained its own life force!

"Clank!" The world became clear after this slash. Everything became so brilliant yet ethereal.

Benevolent Lucidity, the final slash.

Under its power, there were no more questions in the nine worlds. No profundity in the myriad realms was worth discussing. The mysteries and the secrets of the grand dao were done for. Even the ancient rumors were so easily understood. All became obvious before this slash.

This was not just a slash but an answer to the grand dao of the world. Even the white general's defensive technique became so vulnerable.

At this moment, it seemed as if the Benevolent Saber was grasped by the emperor's left hand instead of Li Qiye's.

Just imagine the power of this strike from an emperor himself. An Apex Godking was nothing before its might!

“Retreat!” Even Zhentian was shocked before this saber’s power. He instantaneously entered the valley with incomparable speed. He grasped the universe and took control of the grand dao.

With a loud bang, an extremely long path appeared between Li Qiye and the white general. It seemed to be crossing through the realms and time.

The world became frozen. More ice chains came down to suppress Li Qiye again.

“Bang!” Despite Zhentian’s effort, the emperor’s saber still cut through this long path and continued for the general.

He was blown away by the slash. His spear was cut in half and his body was merely skirted by the blade yet it still left an extremely deep wound. His blood dyed his robe red.

If Zhentian was a split second later earlier, the general would have been split in half just like his spear.

Chapter 1485: Zhentian's Turn For Battle

The white general turned pale while looking at his broken spear. This was an extremely precious true treasure, yet it was still split in half by the Benevolent Saber!

He was silent for a while. Without an Immortal Emperor True Treasure, he shouldn't even think about fighting against Li Qiye even if he was an Apex Godking.

Many inhaled a deep breath after seeing death. Some even turned white. In the past, the multitude haven't had the pleasure of seeing Li Qiye in action but now, they finally understood just how strong he was. Just three slashes were enough to take down an Apex Godking. The white general would have died if Zhentian didn't help him.

Even though Li Qiye had the advantage of using a imperial true treasure, one couldn't deny his own strength and qualification to compete against Zhentian.

The white general quietly retreated to the side. This was his master's turn to fight.

"Buzz!" More ice chains began to lock onto Li Qiye, wishing to freeze him.

"Look, the fox's tail is exposed." Li Qiye laughed at Zhentian.

Despite both being in the valley, Li Qiye was affected while the master and disciple duo were completely fine. Even the blind would know what was going on.

"You and I have nothing else to say." Zhentian said with a dark expression.

"That's true." Li Qiye smiled and said: "Unfortunately, the prince's group won't show their face so this little formation is useless. We'll fight after I break it."

“Clank!” The Benevolent Saber cut down causing the world to turn bright. It splitted the entire valley right down the middle to reveal the ice formation hidden beneath. Of course, this formation weren’t spared either.

“Now there’s nothing left to hold us back. It’s time for us to have a simple fight then. Your bones shall pave the way for my ascension.” Li Qiye smilingly declared.

“Having too much confidence is called arrogance!” Zhentian calmly retorted.

“I am arrogant indeed.” Li Qiye said with a smile: “Watch, I’ll become even more arrogant by not using the Benevolent Saber to defeat you. Otherwise, once you lose, you’ll be unconvinced and think that I need an Immortal Emperor True Treasure to beat you.”

Zhentian’s eyes condensed after hearing this. Just like he has said earlier, this was too much complacency. However, he couldn’t see the reasons why Li Qiye was so confident. He was startled to see his opponent putting the saber away.

The mass held their breath after seeing the two facing each other. Everyone understood that this was the prelude to the war for the throne. After this battle ended, Heaven Spirit would have its candidate!

Regardless of the result, the winner would become the representative of Heaven Spirit!

At this moment, some people wished for Zhentian’s victory. After all, he was a charming spirit; it would be the race’s honor for him to be its representative.

At the same time, others wanted Li Qiye to win. It would become a miracle. To be able to kill an Era Evader? Just how proud and ferocious would this feat be?

The atmosphere became tense right away for the people outside

of the valley with their heart hanging on a thread. Of course, there was no lack of excitement. Not even in their dreams would they thought that one day, they would be able to watch a fight for the throne in person!

“I haven’t personally fought for a long time now.” Zhentian’s eyes turned cold with a blinding radiance. There were suns and moons floating inside. His entire being suddenly became gigantic.

“Forget it, I’ll refrain from making a joke out of you before the battle by exposing your past. It would be a bit too despicable to make your dao heart waver beforehand.”

Having heard that, Zhentian’s eyes emitted an endless bloodthirst. Even the world felt the chill from this murderous intent along with everyone else.

Those who didn’t attend the myriad races’ convention didn’t know what Li Qiye was referring to. However, those who were privy glanced at each other and really wanted to know whether this was the truth or not.

There has always been a popular belief in Heaven Spirit, that Zhentian went into seclusion out of love for his brother, Immortal Emperor Ta Kong. Because of this, the emperor still called him big brother after becoming emperor.

All along, many experts in Heaven Spirit believed this story. Many charming spirits viewed Zhentian as their pride. After all, the position of emperor was too tempting for anyone. Just how grand and respectable was it to give up this position for his brother? Such a wonderful sentiment.

However, during the convention, Li Qiye uncovered Zhentian’s old tales. He didn’t evade the era because of brotherhood. He did so because his legion was named Heaven Suppression and the Black Dragon King scolded him for this. This was the reason why he didn’t dare to compete for the Heaven’s Will

Some did believe this particular tale. After all, who would be willing to give up the throne? Alas, many charming spirit cultivators still think that Li Qiye was simply defaming him.

Thus, the main question looming in everyone's mind was about the truth in the past. Did Zhentian gave up on the throne out of brotherly love or was it out of fear towards the Black Dragon King?

“Come, time to fight.” Li Qiye stepped towards the sky.

Zhentian didn't hesitate and soared upward as well to confront Li Qiye.

“Bang!” Li Qiye casually swung his arm and a gigantic battle stage descended onto the sky. This thing was initially hovering in the air but it was pulled down by Li Qiye.

It was ancient and mottled with divine runes covering it. These runes were quite powerful and seemed to have been refined by some wise sages back in the olden days into this battle stage.

There were cracks and holes everywhere. When a stage of this magnitude received this type of damage, it meant that the fights taken place here were incredible.

“Come.” Li Qiye slowly told Zhentian while standing on the stage.

Zhentian stepped inside, ready to fight.

The cultivators nearly immediately flew up as well in order to watch this earth-shattering duel.

Everyone knew that if this level of duel was done outside of a battle stage, the world itself might shatter from the black holes and scars left behind.

“If you lose, you must quit immediately.” Zhentian stared at Li Qiye and uttered.

“Quite confident.” Li Qiye leisurely glanced at him and said: “You alone or will the prince and the others join too?”

This prompted many cultivators to glance at each other. Some even opened their heavenly gaze to sweep through the area. However, no one found the prince's group.

“Li Qiye, you are too presumptuous!” Zhentian uttered: “Are you so certain of victory already?”

Li Qiye smiled and said: “I don't want to make you feel bad so early but my victory is assured. Since you want to fight, we can raise the stake. I'm not a nice person anyway so let's make this a fight to the death. If you lose, leave your life behind. I wouldn't mind watching you cut off your own head.”

Zhentian glared at him. He wasn't a nice person either so he retorted: “Very well, if you lose, you have to cut off your head as well. I also want to see it.”

“Very well.” Li Qiye agreed right away: “However, you won't have that chance since your death is guaranteed after opposing me.”

“Hmph.” Zhentian scowled. Even though he didn't become angry, his demeanor already showed his annoyance.

“Boom!” He released his vitality. In the blink of an eye, it engulfed the world as if he wanted to overfill it. With this invasion of power, everything else seemed so insignificant. His blood energy was an endless sea. The world itself was only a tiny boat that could capsize when a storm came.

All other experts here also felt trivial as if under Zhentian's rage, his energy alone could annihilate everyone while his wrath could slaughter billions.

Chapter 1486: The Worlds Best Techniques

Li Qiye smiled while looking at Zhentian's blood energy destroying the world.

With a loud blast, his energy was released as well. It turned into a true dragon and coiled around in the air while roaring nonstop.

Even though Li Qiye's energy was not ravaging the sky like Zhentian's or drowning the myriad realms, when it turned into the shape of a true dragon, it seemed as if a single claw could shatter all things.

The crowd became breathless after the two showed off their majestic and endless blood energies. All other experts paled in comparison.

"That's an Era Evader for you, such powerful energy with few peers. Even though there are ancient existences stronger than him but in terms of blood energy and life force, maybe no one can be his match in Heaven Spirit." An old paragon was naturally shocked to see this scene.

"Li Qiye isn't weak either. He's not an Era Evader but his blood energy is boundless as well. Each strand of energy is like a mountain and has experienced wondrous tempering." Another big shot stated after seeing the draconic energy.

The two of them suppressed this world as if this region could be crushed so easily under their might. One could even hear the ground creaking, on the verge of shattering.

"Go. I want to see just how far the dao brother of Immortal Emperor Ta Kong has gone." Li Qiye smiled freely and said.

Zhentian casually pointed forward. A phoenix screech echoed in the air with a golden light. A golden phoenix descended with a pair of world-severing claws.

"The Void Imperfection School's Phoenix Pursuit Finger." A

knowledgeable big shot murmured after seeing this.

Li Qiye carefreely walked forward just like a carp jumping out of the water. No one saw how he did it but he was instantly behind the golden phoenix.

“Boom!” A random blow from him instantly penetrated the phoenix’s weak spot. With a scream, it fell down instantly.

Before it could hit the ground, Zhentian’s seal pressing down with the momentum of the world. The sun and moon with a torrential flood were coming; one could even see all types of fish in this water channel. Such a seal made him look like a sea god that could command the sea demons.

“Regal Valley’s Sun and Moon Myriad Fish Seal.” The knowledgeable big shot commented again in astonishment.

Li Qiye strolled through this divine seal and somehow avoided the sun and moon as well as the fish in an instant. While inside the seal itself, he powerfully reached out with his finger and the seal crumbled.

In this split second, the Yin and Yang rose in Zhentian’s hands. His fingers seemed to be taking roots into the earth as he instantly sealed the space around him to form a treefather’s divine mark. This mark instantly erupted and brought the world down with it.

“The Ancestral Terra’s Worldgrasp Mark!” Of course, the big shot revealed his vast knowledge again.

“Rumble!” In the blink of an eye, Zhentian and Li Qiye exchanged several dozen moves. Each attack was extremely powerful and capable of branding the world.

“Extreme Yang School’s Divine Hymn.” Each time Zhentian performed a different technique, the big shot was able to name it.

“Swiftdao Sacred Ground’s Eight Pavilions Sacred Fist.”

“Roaring Conch’s Golden Age Bringer!”

This ferocious battle displayed the two's wondrous energies. Their techniques revealed the mysteries of the grand dao and could directly touch the dao's fundamental essences.

Zhentian's attacks were extremely broad since he could easily perform any techniques from the myriad races. These techniques were profound and mighty. Even the ancestors from the respective sects of these techniques wouldn't be able to do better.

He has not repeated a move just yet as if he still had thousands more to go. Such knowledge and proficiency left everyone in awe. Was there no technique in this world that he didn't know?

In a short period, he unleashed a barrage of these techniques. Even the simplest dao art became complex with many variations.

Contrary to Zhentian's style, Li Qiye retaliated in a very simple manner with a punch, kick, and finger strike. Moreover, these weren't techniques at all, just pure attacks aiming for the vital points! There was no superfluous use of force nor wasted movements.

During the fight, Zhentian was accompanied by the celestials and protected by the ocean. Sometimes, he would turn into a guardian deity. Meanwhile, Li Qiye casually attacked with a more primal touch just like leaping dragons, striking phoenixes, or soaring eagles...

The contrast was quite great between the two of them. Zhentian's techniques resembled a majestic citadel with many golden pavilions and palaces. Even the tiles were extravagant and astonishing.

Li Qiye's simple strikes were a simple hut, unadorned and straight to the point yet it was enough to shield people from the wind and rain.

The spectators were dazed and astounded by the fight. One

commenter murmured: “No wonder why Zhentian can call an emperor brother. He has so many supreme techniques under his belt, is there a merit law in this world that he doesn’t understand?”

“No, Li Qiye is the real expert here.” Someone could see through the profundity at work: “Zhentian is indeed amazing with all of his techniques under the heavens. However, Li Qiye grasps the mysteries of the grand dao, straight to its essences. Regardless of Zhentian’s techniques, Li Qiye simply dispelled it with ordinary strikes. This is true proficiency in the dao.”

After a long time, someone suddenly thought of something: “Zhentian is so heaven-defying with all of these arts. Could it be that he has seen all the laws in this world?”

“No, he didn’t see all of the manuals.” An old charming spirit God-Monarch explained: “This is due to the Dream Empyrean’s divine reflection.”

“Please elaborate.” A junior humbly consulted after hearing this.

The old monarch went on: “In Heaven Spirit, many people say that the disciples from the Dream Empyrean have the best divine reflection among the charming spirit. Needless to say about Zhentian, he was born as a supreme genius. Rumor has it that when he was younger, his divine reflection was incredible. Whenever he met someone using a merit law, his divine reflection could derive the mysteries of these laws, allowing him to learn it just by watching.” He ended with an envious sigh.

Who wouldn’t want such a divine reflection? Having it was akin to having all the arts in this world.

“So he can steal people’s technique just by watching?” Many were shocked to hear this.

For many great powers, the merit laws and techniques were top secrets. If people could secretly learn their arts, it would be a

detrimental blow.

“There’s a difference.” The old monarch shook his head a bit: “Each of these arts has their own core secrets. These fundamentals are impossible to steal. Zhentian’s laws are only around seventy percent of the true laws, there is still a certain gap between his and the real things. However, because of his power and great cultivation, this was enough for his attacks to be mighty, perhaps even better than the sects’ ancestors!”

People became relieved after hearing this. If Zhentian could actually steal everything, then the rest of the world would no longer have any secrets.

“Boom!” More blows were exchanged with neither side gaining an upper hand.

Zhentian stared at Li Qiye with his eyes batting but he didn’t say anything.

“Warm-up time is over.” Li Qiye said lightly: “Time for you to use your real techniques. Copying others in a superficial manner can’t reach the apex.”

The crowd gasped again for they understood that this was only the beginning of the incoming tempest.

Chapter 1487: Heaven Suppression Seal

In this instance, everyone looked at Zhentian to see if he would use his own arts.

After all, the cultivators here knew that practicing one hundred merit laws wasn't a match for focusing on just one.

Zhentian indeed used all the top arts in this world, but he still hasn't exerted his real fighting potential.

Zhentian calmly said: "Let me see your top techniques too then."

The past exchanges didn't include their personal best since they were only warming up. Zhentian was trying to find Li Qiye's openings while Li Qiye simply retaliated.

"Very well, it's time to broaden your horizons." Li Qiye smiled and slowly raised his right hand forward.

"Boom!" He suddenly made a fist that held golden glimmers. At this moment, his right hand seemed to be made from gold.

"Boom!" A second explosion occurred. This golden fist poured out an endless power as if it wielded the power of the world concentrated in a particular domain.

"Boom!" It quaked for the third time. In the blink of an eye, an immortal radiance poured out. It seemed as if his fist was soaring in the sky towards ascendency.

A witness of their previous fight in the Bonesea murmured: "Li Qiye is using his killer move, I wonder what this technique is. His last punch penetrated Zhentian's avatar."

After hearing this, everyone felt excited. They didn't want to miss a single technique.

Indestructible Diamond, Sacred Spring, and Soaring Immortal Fists — these three fists united in a split second and granted Li Qiye a world-destroying punch.

Zhentian turned serious after seeing this. He knew just how powerful these fist techniques were after experiencing them last time.

“Activate!” Zhentian smiled and stepped even higher into the sky before he began to make a seal with both hands.

After batting his eyes, a divine seal was formed within his ten fingers. This seal looked down on the world with disdain. All existences seemed incredibly insignificant and not worth mentioning. This blow could annihilate everything before him.

All the people nearby felt suffocated by this attack. He seemed to be gripping everyone by the throat and suppressing the grand dao. There was no chance of resisting.

Such power stunned the crowd. Without a doubt, he has created a heaven-defying merit law. If he could become an emperor, this art of his would shine for a generation!

This was the Heaven Suppression Seal, a supreme art that Zhentian took nearly a thousand years to hone with painstaking effort. This seal took the good and removed the bad from all other techniques.

“Boom!” It came crashing down. All of his energy was focused on this particular seal, causing the nine firmaments to lose their light. Even the sun in the sky lost its colors while the stars rustled from its impact.

“Completely matchless!” Even God-Monarchs turned pale after sensing its power. How could anyone stop this seal?

“Well done.” Li Qiye smiled and unleashed his triple fists.

Zhentian’s seal might be peerless, but Li Qiye’s fusion fist wasn’t weak either. It instantly crossed through space and slammed into the seal.

“Bang!” A tempest swept through the sky because of this impact. It continued to spread and would have annihilated everyone

nearby if they weren't standing on an old battle stage.

“Boom!” Some remnant shockwaves still rushed to outside the stage. Dozens of peaks nearby immediately collapsed as if they were heaps of powder and turned into ashes.

“Get back now!” This scene made the knees of the spectators go limp. They leaped towards the horizon in order to maintain the farthest and safest distance.

Such a terrifying storm would turn even paragons to ashes if struck.

“Boom!” At this particular juncture, Zhentian's Heaven Suppression Seal spewed out an overwhelming light. His blood energy soared even more as he stepped inside a peerless grand dao and spewed out like a primordial flood into the seal. This made the seal even more powerful as it now had a god-slaying might!

“Bang!” With the sudden eruption of power, Li Qiye was slightly suppressed.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!” The Sacred Spring portion of the attack was enraged and frantically gathered more energy in order to stop the seal.

“Suppress!” Zhentian shouted in the face of this retaliation and added even more energy. He channeled his boundless force into the seal in order to destroy Li Qiye at all costs.

“Rumble!” This triple fusion couldn't withstand the seal any longer, so Li Qiye had to raise his right hand one more time in this split second.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!” His fist shook three times. The Sky Destroyer, Furious Immortal, and Hell Suppressing Fists instantly burst open, turning the attack into a fusion of six fists.

The power of his right punch wildly soared. The Sky Destroyer Fist granted him an endless strength capable of destroying everything in this world. The Hell Suppressing Fist made this

punch have an immeasurable weight capable of suppressing gods and devils. Lastly, the Furious Immortal Fist exploded crazily and made the other five fists several times stronger. In a brief moment, Li Qiye's fist was dozens or even a hundred times stronger than before.

“Rumble!” His fist had turned invincible under this new empowerment. Even a god would be rendered into a bloody mist.

The seal couldn't suppress Li Qiye any longer. He slowly rose against the pressure.

The collision between the fusion of six fists and the Heaven Suppression Seal ravaged the entire stage, causing it to shake and be on the verge of falling apart.

“Activate!” Zhentian howled again after Li Qiye started gaining ground. In an instant, his fate palaces rushed to the sky. A supreme grand dao emerged. He gathered the power of the heaven and earth to control all the dao in the universe.

“Boom!” His seal immediately became incomparably resplendent. Incredible laws appeared inside as if they were created by an ancient creator god. Each law carried an untouchable divinity and power capable of pressing down on all things. Nothing was more sacred and powerful than them.

He had derived his own seal to its limit. The limit of this seal was the limit of the grand dao, allowing him to easily take down a Godking!

“Boom!” The stage trembled even more violently. The six fists couldn't withstand the unstoppable seal in its ultimate form.

With a loud blast, Li Qiye's body was pushed down from the sky and slammed into the stage. This created a pit with half of his body buried underneath.

The spectators shuddered after seeing this. The seal was too powerful. If it was them, they would have been crushed to

smithereens already.

“Too overbearing, just this law alone is enough for Zhentian to be proud for an era. This art is enough for him to look down on the talents of this world.” Even powerful existences from the previous generation had to admit this.

The world soon became quiet. Everyone held their breaths; some couldn't breathe at all while watching Li Qiye's inability to resist the seal.

Some could even hear his bones creaking beneath its pressure as if his frame couldn't bear this any longer. If this went on, his body would shatter and turn into a bloody mist.

“Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!” A moment later, his fist shook four more times with the Extreme Yang, Heaven Devourer, Void, and Solar Fists.

His punch now became a fusion of ten fists. His right hand's light illuminated the world; no one could keep their eyes open due to this brightness.

His right hand already had six before this, so now with the eruption of four more, the power of refined sunfire, a heaven-devouring strength, the power of space, and the might of light gathered together.

At this time, there seemed to be countless suns exploding on his fists along with numerous black holes as well as gods of light in their fury... All of this on top of the empowerment of the Furious Immortal and Sacred Spring Fists increased the power of this punch by ten thousand fold.

Chapter 1488: One Victorious Punch

“Boom!” After a loud bang, the world lost its voice. The spectators couldn’t hear the slightest sound as they were momentarily deaf.

This punch destroyed the whole era after fusing ten different fists. It exerted the maximum limit of power or even the limit above that. Everything turned into ashes before its might. The laws of the grand dao, the power of the world, time and space, and all else were beaten back to the origin.

The Heaven Suppression Seal instantly collapsed. Even though this was Zhentian’s proudest masterpiece and contained all of his energy, it still couldn’t withstand this combination punch. Even a true seal that could suppress the heavens would be shattered by this blow.

This punch didn’t bother deterring or suppressing anything. It was the purest force of destruction that blew everything back to nothingness!

One could hear cracking noises emanating from the entire stage. The lines intertwined with each other, making it seem that this whole place could crumble at any moment. It became a vast expanse like the birth of the primordial chaos because the punch had returned everything back to the primal beginning. Objects and laws as well as the fabric of reality were reverted. This was why the stage eventually turned into a vast nothingness.

“Boom!” After the seal was destroyed, Zhentian was sent downward by this punch and slammed into the battle stage, creating a huge pit. Just a bit more and he would have flown through it completely.

When all the cultivators could hear again, there was still no sound outside of their own breathing. They didn’t dare to breathe either because it seemed as if a huge palm was gripping their necks.

They were speechless and couldn't even gasp or shout. There were no words to describe their feelings.

Even the white general who had the utmost confidence in his master was astounded and took several steps back. In his eyes, no one in this world could oppose his master outside of Emperor Assailants.

Alas, at this very second, his master was smashed into the stage, shattering both the floor and his confidence. The unbeatable image of his master was shattered.

This should have been impossible, but he was witnessing everything with his own eyes. This was more shocking than anything else in the world.

Zhentian's supporters, in particular, felt despair. Some twitched while others bent over to puke.

"Boom!" Debris went flying. Zhentian jumped out of the pit. He looked quite embarrassed at this moment with bloodstains everywhere. This might be the worst state he has ever been in after becoming famous.

"Well done, very powerful." He stepped into the sky again with bright glimmers in his eyes. Despite being bloodied, his spirit and energy were still high while his aura was still as suppressive as before!

His supporters finally heaved a sigh of relief after seeing this and said: "That's Zhentian for you."

As long as he was alive, there was still a chance. This was true for characters at his level.

In fact, losing wasn't a humiliating thing at all since the competition for the Heaven's Will had always been cruel. Countless geniuses have lost in the past, even the emperors when they were younger.

"Li Qiye is worthy of his title 'Fierce.' Only he can compete and

defeat Zhentian among the younger generation in Heaven Spirit.” A few experts felt pride while watching Li Qiye.

In the past, a human like him was an object of scorn. Many people looked down on him as a human couldn't possibly compete against Zhentian.

But now, his abilities have proven his invincibility. He trod forward in an unstoppable manner. Those who hated and treated him with contempt in the past couldn't help but admire and even worship him.

This was the cultivation world. Respect and admiration had to be won with the fist. As long as one was strong enough, they could change all past sentiments!

Zhentian slowly spoke while gazing at Li Qiye: “It seems like I have still been underestimating you.” His eyes were extremely profound and bright. No one knew what he was thinking.

“That's been the case the entire time. Go ahead and use your entire arsenal or there won't be a chance.” Li Qiye showed a carefree smile.

Such casual and domineering words stirred all the listeners. No one would question Li Qiye at this moment, nor would they call him arrogant for he has earned the qualifications to speak in this manner.

Just how tyrannical was it to claim that Zhentian had no chance? How many in this world would be able to utter such words?

But now, people took it in stride as if it was a natural and fitting occurrence.

“Boom!” Li Qiye slowly raised his right hand once more. At this moment, it was still shaking with the ten fists.

People felt their hearts tighten with anxiety as a cold sweat ran down their spines while looking at his right hand. This combination made their legs grow weak; they were no longer able

to stand straight.

They could imagine that if this punch struck their bodies, they would be turned into mincemeat instantly. No, not even pieces of their flesh would be left. The residual mist would be blown away by the wind.

In fact, Zhentian was slightly alarmed as well. Even an informed master like him with an arsenal of all arts in this world didn't know what kind of punch this was. There were still merit laws that he hadn't seen before?

For him, this punch wasn't part of any of the laws in his knowledge. This meant that Li Qiye was the creator of this supreme punch. Just thinking about how Li Qiye's punch destroyed his masterpiece, the Heaven Suppression Seal, suffocated him. It implied that Li Qiye had a deeper understanding of the mysteries of the grand dao than him.

His current state of mind was completely understandable. Even if Li Qiye's cultivation was weaker than his, Li Qiye had traveled further on the path of the dao and surpassed him!

Zhentian's eyes turned icy cold. If Li Qiye remains alive, he would lose to him and have no chance of reaching for the Heaven's Will.

Zhentian cried out: "Fine, let me see your supreme fist again."

"Buzz!" In the next moment, his divine reflection appeared.

It looked like a full moon hanging above him. It was as white as jade with a very gentle light that could ease everything in this earth back to the source.

The hearts of all spectators skipped a beat after seeing this moon.

"A perfect divine reflection." Even charming spirit God-Monarchs felt jealous of this wondrous creation.

All eyes were fixated on it. Everyone knew that the empyrean had

the best reflections among all the charming spirits. Just how powerful was this perfection reflection from Zhentian?

“Good, I also want to see how much you have learned from your progenitor, Shen Mengtian.” Li Qiye couldn’t help but smile while looking at the reflection.

Chapter 1489: Twelve Fists Fusion

“Bang!” In this split second, Zhentian’s clear-as-jade divine reflection emitted a blinding light full of golden strings and powder. The entire world was basked in this golden light.

Many spectators were stunned to see the golden light oozing from the reflection. No one had seen this type of reflection before, it was simply too bizarre.

“Whoosh!” At this moment, it seemed to be opening a new world. One could see its shape within the mirror-like power.

Within this world lied a chaotic expanse as well as an endless power that came from the origin. It had the ability to open the sky and split the earth, a world-creating power. Perhaps this was the form of the nine worlds with the gathering of all kinds of forces before it was created.

“Boom!” A figure stepped out from this primordial chaos. Each step seemed to be guiding the world towards completion as if it was shouldering myriad realms.

Eventually, the chaos was opened and a complete figure came out. A golden man was standing there as if it was the oldest creature in existence.

Its figure of endless height towered into the sky. People couldn’t even see its face when they looked up due to its monstrous size. This figure looked like the ruler of all ages. A simple gesture from it could create a world. Another would make the nine worlds tremble and quake.

All the experts here felt the urge to prostrate. In fact, many of them were already on the ground, especially the charming spirits. The urge to worship was even stronger inside them as if this golden creation possessed their race’s power. It made their eyes brim with tears of excitement.

A charming spirit lying on the ground even murmured: “Is that our progenitor?”

No one could give an answer since they hadn’t seen the charming spirit progenitor before. However, this golden man ahead did give them the feeling of an ancient power from their race. Even if this figure wasn’t their progenitor, it certainly had their progenitor’s power.

“What is that?” Even older charming spirits didn’t know what this existence was.

“A legend.” An old God-Monarch from their race paled and murmured: “A legend from the Dream Empyrean. Shen Mengtian might have come from the Spirit Abyss, but he was also blessed by the origin power of our race. This allowed him to have our progenitor’s power. Because of this, he was able to leave the abyss and create his own sect. Who would have thought that after him, Meng Zhentian would also inherit this power? This is too unbelievable.”

The old man felt envious after saying this.

“Boom!” The golden man’s chest shot out even more rays that instantly soared towards Li Qiye.

They carried an unstoppable power capable of piercing through Heaven Spirit itself. If there were deities in the nine heavens, these rays would make short work of them.

The experts were stunned to see this attack. It was very overbearing and mighty and seemed as if nothing could stop it.

“Bring it.” Li Qiye laughed in the face of this attack and unleashed a ten fist combination.

Under this punch, everything collapsed and returned to the source.

“Rumble!” Loud explosions erupted. His punch and Zhentian’s golden rays finally slammed into each other. It was as if Li Qiye

was punching a gigantic meteorite in the form of these rays.

“Boom!” His combination fist had difficulty stopping the brilliant rays.

He couldn’t stand still in the face of this offense and was forced back. Even though he had sealed this location, the space beneath his feet still shattered to pieces.

This was a power capable of annihilating space itself. Others would find it difficult to withstand.

“This is way too strong. Only Li Qiye’s invincible fist can do this well against it.” Someone spoke with admiration even though Li Qiye was being pushed back continuously.

“Activate!” Li Qiye laughed maniacally.

“Boom! Boom!” In this split second, his right hand trembled twice. In the blink of an eye, time emerged with a sacred glimmer.

At this moment, the final two fists, the Eternal and Void Imperfection Fists, came out. The power of time and holiness instantly enveloped his right fist.

“Boom!” The combination of all twelve gave birth to a sacred flame around his fist. It seemed to no longer be part of this world and made him look like a high immortal.

“Rumble!” The tide was instantly reversed with this twelve fist combination. It seemed to be cutting through or even reversing time itself. It didn’t only wield every type of force in this world, everything else was passing away with time itself.

The sacred flame disintegrated the golden light. Earlier, the attacking golden light seemed to be an unstoppable weapon. However, this tool of war dispersed like golden powder as it couldn’t withstand a single blow from Li Qiye’s fist.

After the initial blast, Li Qiye somehow re-created Zhentian’s golden brilliance then shot it back at him. If Zhentian couldn’t

stop this, he would be turned into ashes.

Many people gasped after seeing the attack get reflected back at Zhentian. He himself was aghast and crazily roared: “Suppress!”

With his shout, his fate palaces flew out one by one.

Someone started counting and exclaimed: “Ten fate palaces!”

It wasn’t shocking for Zhentian to have ten. For many people, this was a matter of course. After all, he was a brilliant Era Evader, so he should have this many palaces.

However, having ten palaces was indeed enviable. It was a representative symbol for one’s talents, a badge of proof and a kind of glory.

“Ten embodies extreme perfection.” The old charming spirit God-Monarch spoke with astonishment: “Such a proud thing to have. If I had ten, no, even nine palaces, I could have become a Godking instead of stopping at the God-Monarch realm.”

The majority agreed with his sentiment. This was a proud achievement indeed. It made sense that someone like Zhentian was able to become the most amazing genius in Heaven Spirit.

The ten palaces instantly formed a kingdom with a majestic primordial power as if it was its own world.

“Whoosh!” A large divine reflection appeared within. It was of an unimaginable size and blotted out the sky in the kingdom!

“Whoa!” Everyone was dazzled by this large mirror. This might be the first time anyone has ever seen such a huge divine reflection.

“Boom!” The great reflection in the kingdom fused with Zhentian’s own reflection.

“Rumble!” After this fusion, a huge reflection appeared above him. It was even larger than the sky itself and completely golden in color just like an immeasurable moon!

The golden man inside the mirror grew several dozen times bigger than before. He must be millions and millions of meters tall, the largest of all in this world.

Chapter 1490: Chest-Penetrating Punch

Even the God-Monarchs nearby felt insignificant before this huge golden figure; they felt as if they were mere ants. No, they weren't even ants, they were only grains of dust floating in this world.

“Boom!” The golden rays that were shot out this time had materialized and used the ultimate speed to attack Li Qiye.

This power was impossible to describe. Nothing and no one could stop its annihilative might!

“Rumble!” Even Li Qiye's twelve fist combination, that could pierce through time itself, couldn't shatter it. It was too ferocious and contained too much power.

“Boom!” It made contact with Li Qiye and pushed him all the way up to the sky vault. He slammed into it as if it was a wall, causing the world to shake. Even as he was being suppressed by this power, his fist still couldn't break it down.

“Rumble!” He continued to throw a barrage of punches at it with his right hand, but this retaliation was unsuccessful. He remained stuck to the sky.

The golden light this time acted as a gigantic palm holding the opponent in place. The spectators took a deep breath at this time due to this physical manifestation of the hand. It looked as if it belonged to an Immortal Emperor with the ability to suppress the nine heavens and the grand dao.

All resistance was futile in the face of this hand. Even the strongest character couldn't stop a single blow. The crowd felt a cold chill spread down their spines. Some couldn't help but touch their own necks after feeling a strangling sensation. They could even hear crackles as if this gigantic hand was crushing their throats. It wasn't only an immense pressure but also a soul-destroying sensation.

With cold eyes full of murderous intent, Zhentian uttered: “You shouldn’t have opposed me!” He stood there proudly like a ruler. Everyone shuddered with fear after seeing his appearance.

Someone murmured: “Is it over? Is Zhentian about to win?”

A charming spirit expert said: “That’s Zhentian for you, only he will become emperor in the contemporary!”

Li Qiye only smiled in response.

“Whoosh!” His inner physiques lit up. In a split second, the Soaring Immortal, Hell Suppressing, Void Imperfection, and Sky Destroyer Physiques activated.

Speed, power, weight, and a power to disintegrate all things flared to their limits. They combined to form a monstrous domain. Inside this domain, there could only be one ruler.

“Boom!” With the help of the four Immortal Physiques, his right fist suddenly broke through another limit. It shattered time, space, and the shackles and restraints of all powers. All bottlenecks were suddenly meaningless.

Even the great emperors above the nine worlds would quiver before this fist.

It shattered everything. The materialized golden hand instantly crumbled. Everything seemed to be slowing down. Everyone could see a huge amount of golden debris swirling everywhere and falling from the sky like rain.

“Bang!” They felt that this scene had suddenly frozen the world, the scene of Li Qiye’s right fist penetrating Meng Zhentian’s chest.

Blood spurted out and dyed the sky red. Zhentian’s chest was completely penetrated. He fell down with a loud thud onto the stage like a falling meteor.

His blood dyed the stage crimson. There was a huge pit on the old floor with cracks emanating from it. If this went on, the stage

would actually break down completely.

In this split second, time was stopped and the crowd was speechless as they gazed at this scene.

Their mouths were opened so wide that one could fit an egg inside them. Now, it was Li Qiye's turn to be an untouchable godfiend instilling dread into everyone. The spectators were breathless and trembled helplessly.

The cultivators here didn't know how to describe their emotions and the scene unraveling before them. The charming spirits that thought Zhentian would win earlier were now pale with their legs shaking. Some couldn't help but drop down on their butts.

Earlier, they were praising Zhentian and thought that he had successfully suppressed Li Qiye. Who would have thought that Li Qiye would reverse the tide so easily and pierce Zhentian's chest?

The white general paled as well. He didn't expect his master to lose like this. Being beaten by a junior was something unbelievable.

Everyone was silent for a long time. This was Meng Zhentian! The junior brother of an Immortal Emperor! Many experts couldn't handle this reality.

Li Qiye stood in the sky and insipidly stated: "It's my turn to say 'you shouldn't have opposed me'!"

"Crash!" Gravel went flying as Zhentian got out from the pit. He was covered in blood with a terrifying hole in his chest.

This might be his worst defeat since the start of his journey and the first time having his chest completely penetrated.

"He's still okay." Some experts heaved sighs of relief. As long as he was alive, there was still a chance of beating Li Qiye.

At this moment, the crowd watched the two and didn't even dare to breathe loudly. Everyone could see that Li Qiye had the absolute

advantage, but they still wondered if Zhentian could do something to change the situation.

“Buzz—” The wound on his chest began to heal. In a brief moment, his chest was restored to before it was penetrated.

At his level, recreating a body was a simple task. Nevertheless, Zhentian was still uncomfortable and had a pale expression.

The invincible attack from Li Qiye didn't only create an external wound. He had to pay a great price in order to heal his chest.

He glared at Li Qiye as his eyes darted about. Suddenly, he felt as if he was weak and lacking confidence. As a genius, everything was within his grasp. He was able to easily deal with any danger, but at this second, he became irresolute. This was the second time he had this kind of feeling in his life.

The first was a very long time ago when he faced the Black Dragon King. After being scolded by the king, he didn't dare to come out.

However, he didn't feel as if that was an embarrassing matter. After all, the king reigned for three generations. Even emperors had to be respectful towards him, let alone others. Even his brother, Immortal Emperor Ta Kong, had his Heaven's Will torn apart by the king.

Thus, even though this was a taboo matter to him, he himself didn't view being afraid of the king as a disgrace!

However, Li Qiye was affecting his dao heart as well as his confidence. One might even call this feeling “fear.”

This was disgraceful for someone like him who aspired to be emperor!

Chapter 1491: Foursaint Dream Dao

At this time, Zhentian was slightly shaken. As a supreme genius, he had a deeper understanding than anyone else. Thus, this feeling of fear alone was a disgrace!

For ages, failure didn't mean the end for emperors and geniuses. Even the brilliant Immortal Emperor Fei, Immortal Emperor Hao Hai, and Immortal Emperor Fei Yang have lost before. In fact, the tyrannical Empress Hong Tian had lost as well.

The only one in history who had never tasted defeat was most likely Immortal Emperor Jiao Heng.

Thus, even if these great existences lose, it wasn't embarrassing or worth stressing over.

On the other hand, a dao heart being stirred with fear was incredibly frightening. For any genius who wanted the Heaven's Will, this fear would become their worst nightmare so much so that it would reach a fatal level. This was an inerasable shame!

He began to question whether he was Li Qiye's match or not! This thought alone made him apprehensive.

It took a long time before he could walk out from the shadow of the Black Dragon King. However, meeting someone like Li Qiye in this generation once again shook his heart! He found this too difficult to accept.

He took a deep breath and slowly said: "Very well, take one more move from me. I'll see just how strong you are!" At this moment, his confidence was wavering.

He had rich experience with the previous competition, so he understood that there was only one way to subdue the fear looming in his heart. A rematch, a victory against Li Qiye in order to bolster his dao heart.

Otherwise, this wavering emotion would be the hardest

tribulation in his life. If he couldn't cross this hurdle, there would be no chance of becoming emperor.

“Okay, this is your last chance.” Li Qiye smiled: “I want to see how you will overcome your own dao heart.”

This answer took Zhentian's breath away. He didn't expect Li Qiye to see through him. As a result, his heart shuddered even more than before. This insight was indicative of his opponent's profound outlook on the grand dao.

Many young geniuses or even older experts would stop at a very shallow level of dao wisdom. For them, cultivating supreme merit laws and being strong meant that they could control the universe and become emperor.

However, a truly experienced talent like Zhentian understood that these two factors weren't the most important. An unwavering dao heart was absolutely crucial to be acknowledged by the Heaven's Will!

The weak could become strong through cultivation. Insufficient talents could be made up in other ways. If one was lacking merit laws, they could still meditate and ponder by themselves. However, without a steadfast dao heart, one would have nothing! All of the other points would be meaningless at the first moment of defeat. That person would start to avoid difficulties in order to evade failure. Degradation would take over and render them weak and useless...

Li Qiye's ability to recognize the importance of the dao heart meant that he was on this level as well!

“We'll decide it all with this last move!” Zhentian mentally composed himself without allowing his dao heart to waver. Otherwise, he would lose to himself before the fight even begins!

He put everything on the line with this final move. Only success was allowed or else he will never be able to rise again. Thus, he

gripped the weapon in his hand tightly.

“Buzz!” The weapon in his hand had yet to channel its power, but its imperial aura already engulfed the entire battlefield along with the world. He was shrouded in this radiance and seemed incredibly holy.

“An Immortal Emperor Life Treasure.” Someone murmured after seeing the weapon. No one knew where it came from.

It was common knowledge that the Dream Empyrean has never produced an Immortal Emperor before. However, it wasn’t strange for him to have a life treasure. After all, given his status, there were imperial sects in Heaven Spirit willing to lend him one.

A cultivator stated: “That’s not a borrowed weapon.” One could see that this weapon had awakened with an imperial aura. It showed that it was eager to unleash an ultimate blow the moment Zhentian attacks.

Any cultivator with a sliver of common sense would know that both imperial life and true treasures couldn’t be awakened so easily. And yet, this life treasure has done so. This meant that the weapon wasn’t casually borrowed.

“The rumor is true.” The old charming spirit God-Monarch showed off his knowledge again: “After Immortal Emperor Ta Kong became emperor, he personally refined a life treasure for Meng Zhentian because of their past friendship. The weapon in Zhentian’s hand is able to unleash an invincible strike from the emperor.”

People weren’t surprised at all after hearing this. After all, the world knew about their friendship. Nevertheless, it was still enviable to have an emperor personally refine a weapon for him. Just how deep were their ties?

“Boom!” An unparalleled dao opened beneath his feet and entrenched itself for millions of miles all over the world.

A starry light gathered with the supreme dao along with all the power in the world. In a split second, everyone could feel the nearby forces gathering towards Meng Zhentian. The power of the celestials and the energy veins underground as well as the grand dao's power... All of this condensed into his dao.

Many could even feel that the grand dao itself was helplessly being forced onto his own. It was as if Zhentian was grasping the universe and the heavenly dao. Everything was up to his whim. The universal laws lamented and paled before his own.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!” At the same time, the sky began to shake. A light suddenly appeared above his head as if the Heaven's Will was gathering right there. Everything became resplendent.

“What is that?” One could sense their own dao screaming and gasped in astonishment.

“That's a perfect grand dao. Meng Zhentian only needs the Heaven's Will to appear right now.” The old monarch answered: “Once it appears, he is strong enough to be recognized by it, and then comes the competition. The winner will shoulder the Heaven's Will.”

People inhaled after hearing this. It wasn't so easy to become an Immortal Emperor. One must create their own supreme grand dao. Moreover, only when this dao is completed would the Heaven's Will recognize them, and only then would they be qualified as candidates.

“Bang!” Roars emanated as Zhentian channeled his power. The grand dao suddenly turned into four unstoppable deities.

A huge foot appeared. Next, a qilin came out. Flames were dancing on its body.

“Screech!” Soon after, a vermillion bird rose with its wings spread open and poured down a flame that incinerated the earth.

“Rawr!” A white tiger stood there with its snow-white fangs that

could pierce the sun.

“Aooo!” A true dragon emerged as if it was protecting Zhentian. No one could get through it.

Zhentian’s supreme dao was already causing the worldly dao to scream. However, the moment these four divine beasts appeared, everyone trembled from their power.

“Foursaint Dream Dao! So it is true, his supreme grand dao borrows the power of the divine beasts.” The old monarch took a deep breath.

“Buzz!” His life treasure rushed to the sky. The immortal light within also had the same four divine beasts within.

“Boom!” The four beasts from the weapon fused with Zhentian’s beasts. In a split second, the imperial aura crazily soared as if it was being wielded by a real emperor!

Chapter 1492: I Alone Am Unbeatable

“Boom!” The divine beasts came with a murderous frenzy. Their attacks destroyed the Yin and Yang as well as the karmic cycle and caused the nine heavens to tremble.

Countless slumbering existences opened their eyes while one of them exclaimed: “A real Imperial Massacre!”

“An Imperial Massacre!” A God-Monarch present started quivering and felt the urge to prostrate.

This attack seemed to have come from an emperor. Even the strongest here would be scared stiff.

This was more than an ordinary Imperial Massacre. It was fused with Zhentian’s ultimate grand dao attack. Because of this, its power far exceeded that of an ordinary Imperial Massacre and could be compared to a massacre that exceeds the limit.

Immortal Emperor True Treasures had their own spirits. Because of this, after these spirits wake up, they would be able to unleash the ultimate attack named Soul Annihilation, an attack one level above regular Heavenly Annihilations.

A life treasure had a long way to go compared to a true treasure. Nevertheless, they still had a limit-breaking attack above regular Imperial Massacres as well — Soul Massacre!

At this second, it looked as if an emperor has unleashed this attack capable of slaughtering gods and devils. All existences would turn to ashes; all grand dao would break instantly; all laws ruptured!

Countless people kneeled on the ground since they were suppressed by this ultimate attack and couldn’t move at all.

Even a Godking would be killed if swept by this attack regardless of how strong they were unless they had an Immortal Emperor True Treasure.

Nevertheless, Li Qiye simply smiled in the face of this Soul Massacre.

“Whoosh!” One palace flew out after another. A moment later, they lined up high above his head.

“Twelve fate palaces!” The old monarch was stunned before turning pale and cried out: “No, there are thirteen palaces, yes, thirteen! How can this be?!”

He couldn’t believe his eyes and had to count again. There were indeed thirteen palaces.

“No way!” Everyone screamed after seeing this. Even the most knowledgeable couldn’t believe what they were seeing.

“What...” Even Zhentian, who had just unleashed a Soul Massacre, shouted in disbelief.

The thirteen palaces swiftly disappeared and left behind a primordial expanse. All things have yet to be born. At this moment, it was the primal beginning of the heaven and earth.

Footsteps sounded in this chaos. A stately figure walked out and stood in this expanse as the master of all.

He suppressed everything with his presence. The supreme grand dao, the imperial grand dao, and even the high heaven’s dao were suppressed. Everything seemed to have been trampled by him and were no longer worth mentioning.

This figure was Li Qiye. At this moment, he was an Immortal Emperor. No, he was above one.

No one could tell whether this was his true body or just an image. Once it appeared, everyone was filled with reverence and didn’t dare to look straight into his eyes.

He loomed there above the high heavens. Perhaps he was the high heavens itself. Any existence would seem trivial before him.

Even Zhentian’s supreme dao dimmed right away. He could feel

his dao being pressured by Li Qiye.

“Heaven Suppression Fist!” With his Nirvana Heavens, Li Qiye’s fist came down and eradicated all things.

A magnificent scene unraveled before the crowd. In this instant, he shattered all limits. The limit of the grand dao, time, space, and all else...

If the high heavens existed in this world, it would face immediate obliteration after receiving this fist. This was the epitome of all fist techniques.

Even the old monarch couldn’t stand straight. His knees gave way as he dropped to the ground. He didn’t want to kneel, but it was not up to him at this moment for he lacked the strength to even resist.

This was an absolute suppression. In his Nirvana Heavens form, Li Qiye’s Heaven Suppression Fist was absolutely overwhelming.

“Boom!” The Soul Massacre was destroyed. The divine beasts inside instantly turned to ashes. They felt incredibly vulnerable in the face of this punch.

“Crack!” The imperial weapon in Zhentian’s hand crumbled and the fragments fell to the ground.

“Bang!” He was also suppressed. All was futile, his grand dao shattered along with his bones. It had smashed his entire body into little pieces with blood oozing out everywhere.

“Boom!” Even the old battle stage couldn’t withstand this relentless attack. All the laws around the stage lost their brilliance, then the entire place turned to smoke.

This was too shocking. This stage was once blessed by countless ancient sages. Even the Soul Massacre earlier couldn’t destroy it. However, it couldn’t take a single blow from Li Qiye and faced thorough destruction.

Finally, everything became quiet. The world fell into a stillness. Shortly afterward, the experts all bowed on the ground. Even though they were unwilling, Nirvana Heavens and the Heaven Suppression Fist were ultimate creations. The choice was not up to them due to the omnipotent pressure.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!” Black clouds gathered above Li Qiye and issued thunderous blasts. A heavenly tribulation was forming, but it still hadn’t come down.

Li Qiye coldly looked at it with a grin on his face.

All were shivering, including Zhentian who was still alive. They stared at Li Qiye, who has turned into Nirvana Heavens, in astonishment.

Thirteen palaces have broken through the limit of everyone’s common sense. Everyone knew that twelve was the max.

There was an old adage in the nine worlds — nine deserves utmost veneration, ten embodies extreme perfection, eleven creates a miracle across the eons, and twelve decides the Immortal Emperor’s throne!

Since the ancient ages, only one person was rumored to have twelve palaces, and that was Immortal Emperor Jiao Heng. Of course, this was merely a legend because no one had seen his palaces.

The legend went on to say that it was precisely because he had twelve palaces that allowed him to remain unbeatable for a lifetime.

However, what appeared before them now weren’t twelve but thirteen palaces. This took their breath away.

No one had ever heard of this number, but Li Qiye has achieved it. Perhaps he was the only one in all the ages with thirteen palaces!

Fear permeated the crowd. What was the significance behind

thirteen palaces? This was beyond their imagination. All they could say was “invincible”! An invincible Immortal Emperor.

Although he has yet to become emperor, everyone understood that the throne would take no one but him.

Li Qiye looked at Zhentian lying on the ground and smiled. Zhentian, on the other hand, was trying to support his body with both hands and retreated backward one step after another.

“Should I kill you now or let you live in my shadow forever?” Li Qiye chuckled.

Zhentian’s heart trembled as fear spread throughout his very being. Next came despair. At this moment, his dao heart was completely shaken. If he couldn’t overcome this fear, even if he could stay alive, he would forever be under the shadow of Li Qiye. At that moment, he would no longer be qualified to become emperor.

Li Qiye stated: “Although I want to torture you with this fate, I like being decisive as well. We’ll just end it by killing you to save some trouble so that you won’t come again.”

Zhentian shuddered again. At this moment, he was utterly defeated. It could even be said that he had lost everything and couldn't start fresh anymore. He was still as powerful as before, but this has gone past the point of return. There was no chance for him to surpass this mental blockade. Li Qiye had turned his dream into a nightmare! [1]

1. Remember that Meng = Dream.

Chapter 1493: White Generals Death In Battle

Zhentian resorted to using his elbows to support his body while staggering backward. Terror overwhelmed him; the ever-present confidence he once had has crumbled; his fearless being felt apprehension.

At this time, he was drowned in despair because of Li Qiye's thirteen palaces. This wasn't something he could ever surpass regardless of how powerful he became in the future. Li Qiye would always be a demon in his nightmare and never allow him to find solace.

Like Li Qiye had said, even if he were to survive after this defeat, he would never be able to escape from Li Qiye's shadow. He would be subjected to living in fear for an eternity.

The crowd, at this moment, was rightfully apprehensive. Some gasped for breath due to the terrorizing atmosphere permeating the air. They knew that Zhentian had lost himself.

"Master, go!" At this time, the white general suddenly rushed forward and blocked Li Qiye.

"Bai'er!" Zhentian trembled and shouted after seeing this. [1]

"Leave!" The general shouted again as his blood energy poured out completely: "As long as the verdant hills remain, there is no fear of running out of firewood. You can still start over again later!"

Having said that, a loud blast resounded. He had begun to burn his longevity blood.

In this split second, he burned his own grand dao as well. Everything was sacrificed with this final attack. A crimson spear as red as blood appeared before him.

Zhentian shuddered as he knew what his disciple wanted to do. He bit his teeth and entered the valley to escape by jumping into the next domain since he agreed with the general's belief.

“Boom!” A dao of the spear condensed on the physical weapon itself. It shouldered everything from the general; all of his vitality, longevity blood, life force, and his grand dao.

Without a doubt, he has given up everything and focused it all in this spear. This was his final and most powerful attack!

The middle-aged general's hair turned white. He instantly turned into an eighty-year-old mortal. Even his back hunched over.

Everyone was shocked to see this scene. They understood that this was akin to an act of suicide. Even if he could somehow win this battle, he would surely die for all of his essences have been used up.

“Li Qiye! Talk to my spear before thinking about crossing!” The decrepit general might be bending over, but his battle intent was still surging like before. He came forward without any signs of fear.

Li Qiye, in his Nirvana Heavens, form flatly said: “Commendable courage. Alas, it is throwing an egg at a rock.”

“So be it!” The general cried out.

“Whoosh!” A spear crossed the sky courageously with no return!

This move was the definition of total offense. The general had openings everywhere as he flew forward with his spear to kill Li Qiye.

In his mind, the outcome didn't matter. He only wanted to buy time for his master to escape.

This attack created a solemn and stirring atmosphere with a resounding war intent. The White General gripped his spear while veins popped up everywhere. One could see the determination and

seriousness in his eyes!

“Boom!” Li Qiye threw a direct punch at the tip of the spear. Under this crushing blow, the spear began to bend.

The general howled: “Die!” The blood staining his clothes didn’t deter him at all. He continued forward in a frenzy. Even though his spear was becoming deformed, he still mustered all of his strength.

Despite knowing that he was no match for Li Qiye, he refused to let go and was ready to face death. It was nothing to him as there was only one firm will in his mind — stopping Li Qiye!

“Boom!” Like Li Qiye had said, this was only throwing an egg at a rock. Even the White General’s ultimate attack with his spear that contained his everything was futile against Li Qiye’s Nirvana Heavens.

The spear eventually shattered and the punch made contact with his chest. With a bone breaking sound, Li Qiye actually showed mercy and didn’t pierce through his opponent.

The truth was that it didn’t really matter for the end would be the same. Whether Li Qiye killed him or not, the general wouldn’t be able to escape this fate due to his offering to the ultimate strike. His conviction was the only thing that allowed him to stand right now.

He fell from the sky and slowly closed his eyes. Even though he couldn’t stop Li Qiye for long, his master was still able to escape. This was a death without any regrets.

The crowd lamented with sorrow while watching his falling body. For many people, the result didn’t matter either. The most important thing was his admirable courage.

“Boom!” He slammed into the ground and died without any resentment or regrets.

“That’s a real man.” Li Qiye said: “Any master would be proud to have such a disciple.”

The crowd gazed at his corpse and was shaken. The older cultivators were sighing left and right. For them, if they could train such a disciple, their life would not have been wasted due to the pride they would have.

“Bury him.” Li Qiye glanced at the corpse before taking Su Yonghuang deeper inside the snow valley to jump into the next domain.

The majority of the people here gave chase right away. Some charming spirits stayed behind and buried the general and even erected a tombstone for him.

No one knows if Meng Zhentian or the Dream Empyrean will ever come back to pick up his remains for a proper burial later.

After the jump, people found this domain to be a vast prairie. It was a scene of green as far as the eye can see. This prairie was filled with the scent of flowers and plants. Taking a deep breath here would raise one’s spirit a hundred times and make people relaxed and happy.

Zhentian was on the run without even bothering to look back. Despite having to drag his wounded body, he didn’t have time to worry about it. He used his greatest speed to flee since this was his last chance.

Li Qiye gave chase with considerable agility as well. However, he didn’t go all out since there was no rush to catch up.

During the hunt, Li Qiye smiled and spoke: “It looks like some people can still endure for a while longer. I wonder what tricks you have left.”

His voice traveled far and wide. Everyone could hear him clearly, including Zhentian up ahead.

However, Zhentian didn’t dare to reply and kept on desperately running for his life.

The spectators behind them were astounded. No one would

expect for the day when Zhentian would have to run like a dog that had lost its master. He should be the hunter, not the hunted. The scene today was hard to take in for many people, especially the charming spirit experts.

They were the most optimistic about Zhentian and thought that he could kill Li Qiye, but today, it was the complete opposite.

Nevertheless, this escape made many people curious. Where was the Prince of Darkness' group? Why haven't they showed themselves to help Zhentian who was running like a dog?

1. Bai = White.

Chapter 1494: Meng Zhentian's Escape

Li Qiye continued his pursuit as Zhentian ran for his life on this vast prairie. Zhentian might be fast, but Li Qiye was even faster. Even though Li Qiye wasn't going all out, Zhentian was dragging along his wounded body so he couldn't lose Li Qiye at all.

In fact, his injuries worsened along the way, so his speed gradually fell. Thus, the distance between the two shortened.

Li Qiye was quite relaxed. He didn't want to catch up right away as if he was taking in the hunt.

However, after a while, Zhentian stopped and coldly stared at Li Qiye.

Su Yonghuang asked while looking at Zhentian: "What is he doing?"

"He's waiting for me to come over." Li Qiye smiled freely: "Wait here, I'll go see what other killing moves he has."

Yonghuang spoke with concern: "It must be a trap." Even though Zhentian was as pitiful as a dog at this moment, as the saying goes — a centipede dies but never falls down. This was one of the strongest contemporary geniuses, there was still a chance for retaliation despite his injuries.

"I like traps the most." Li Qiye replied: "Before absolute power, schemes and plans are all meaningless. Plus, these schemes are trivial anyway." He grinned after saying this.

Yonghuang's heart slightly skipped a beat after seeing his thick smile. She looked over at Zhentian and saw a tree far behind him. She was startled: "That's..."

Li Qiye responded: "Yes, that's the end of the domain. The Reincarnation Nine-Leaves is right behind him."

"Why, why isn't he going to pluck it?" Yonghuang was surprised.

Li Qiye smilingly explained: “The grand momentum. They can’t break through it, but of course, they have noticed some clues. Just wait here and watch, the fun is about to begin.”

Zhentian simply sat down to treat his wounds. There was a battalion stationed behind him.

However, this battalion wasn’t what drew Yonghuang’s attention. The nine leaves growing on the old tree commanded her full focus.

This tree didn’t look special at all, but upon a closer inspection, one would sense that something was amiss. It might look as if it was behind him, but it seemed to only be a reflection. The true body seemed to be growing in a different and independent space. Moreover, it was a master spatial sphere that remained independent from the nine worlds itself.

She understood that this was the grand momentum occupying the vicinity around the nine leaves. Because of this, it looked like the grass was growing in an independent space.

Distance shouldn’t be a problem for experts. Zhentian would only need to take three or five steps to get to the tree. However, he couldn’t do so because the grand momentum had separated everything. It was impossible for intruders to get close.

With the battalion behind him, Zhentian continued his business with a calm demeanor. He was no longer flustered like a dog that had lost its master.

The spectators that followed them to this place found the sight of Zhentian sitting there quite strange.

They wondered: “What is he doing?”

The old charming spirit God-Monarch was here as well and told everyone: “This is the last domain, that tree up ahead is the medicine for immortality.”

“Medicine for immortality!” Eyes lit up instantly as everyone

glared at the tree behind Zhentian.

“Does he want to protect it?” This was the question after seeing Zhentian and his Heaven Suppression Legion blocking Li Qiye.

“No, this medicine doesn’t require protection. The grand momentum here is already guarding it. Even Zhentian has difficulty entering himself.” The old monarch was too knowledgeable and immediately understood the situation.

A different master replied: “What does he want to do then? A fight to the death against Li Qiye with his legion? That’s impossible. The legion is of no use for a battle of this level.”

The monarch mused for a bit before looking around: “Don’t you all find it strange that the Prince of Darkness and the vice ancestor have yet to show up?”

People were stirred right away after hearing this. Zhentian’s strongest allies and staunchest supporters should logically show up when he is in trouble.

“There’s a trap!” An expert blurted after thinking of the possibilities.

Many others agreed with this sentiment. At this time, it was clear to everyone that Zhentian and his legion were waiting for Li Qiye to jump in.

Zhentian finally stood up since his injuries have gotten much better. He stared at Li Qiye and said: “Li Qiye, do you dare to come over and fight?”

People were surprised to hear this resounding challenge. It stood as a stark contrast to the chase earlier. This meant that Zhentian had an incredible ace up his sleeves. Otherwise, he wouldn’t have the courage to try again.

A moment later, all eyes were on Li Qiye. Even the dumbest person would know that a trap was waiting for him.

The Prince of Darkness, the Dragon Bamboo Vice Ancestor, and the Conch Overlord have yet to show their faces. Who knows what kind of plan they had prepared? Given the circumstances and Zhentian's confident challenge, it was easy to imagine just how frightening and dangerous this trap was.

Just thinking about these supreme existences hiding in the darkness left many cultivators quivering with chills.

An expert couldn't help but say: "Don't go over there." In fact, even the charming spirits felt that he shouldn't do so.

Li Qiye has defeated Zhentian. His thirteen palaces was more than enough to prove his ability to contend for the Heaven's Will. Leaving with a triumphant fanfare wouldn't negatively affect him in the slightest. Moreover, Zhentian wouldn't have a chance to get rid of his inferiority complex.

Anyone with a sliver of rationality wouldn't jump into such a trap. The wisest choice was to walk away.

"Li Qiye has won already. It doesn't matter if he fights or not." A charming spirit expert voiced his opinion.

Meanwhile, Li Qiye couldn't help but smile at this challenge. He stretched and said: "Do you think this is enough to get rid of your shadow? You will never be able to stop being afraid of me until the day you die."

Zhentian's eyes narrowed after hearing this. It was as if someone had just stomped on his heart. He truly wanted to use this trap to kill Li Qiye. Not only would it rid him of his greatest enemy, it would also erase the inner demon in his mind.

Despite having this plan, he unconsciously knew that it was mere self-deception. A voice was telling him that even if he could kill Li Qiye with this trap, the shadow would still remain.

Unless he could defeat Li Qiye in a one-on-one duel, Li Qiye's invincible posture with his thirteen palaces would always reappear

in his mind. The darkness would continue to engulf him.

After hearing Li Qiye, the old monarch lamented: “Thirteen palaces... To have an enemy such as this, one would be trapped in their shadow for a lifetime. I wouldn’t be able to do anything about it either.”

“Do you dare to come or not!” Zhentian steadied his dao heart with a deep breath. He has been shaken too much today. If this continued, he himself would collapse without Li Qiye personally having to kill him. Even if Li Qiye ceased to exist in the future, there would be no way for him to become emperor with this wavering dao heart.

Li Qiye casually smiled and said: “Your dao heart was very steady indeed. Unfortunately, it has been moved today. Even if I don’t kill you or take the Heaven’s Will, you will still never become emperor for you have tasted fear and are now void of confidence!”

He was mercilessly tugging on Zhentian’s heart. Zhentian naturally understood this truth, but it was even more deadly when the speaker was Li Qiye. If he wasn’t focusing on calming down, his dao heart could have shattered at this moment.

He didn’t dare to think any further and loudly shouted: “Come and fight!”

Everyone watched Li Qiye with bated breaths. No one knew what choice he would make. In fact, they wouldn’t dare to criticize him if he were to leave right now.

Li Qiye replied: “Fight, right? I also want to see what you have left up your sleeves. Do not disappoint me or this will be a waste of time.” Having said that, he slowly walked forward.

Chapter 1495: Besieged

The onlookers were full of respect as they watched Li Qiye boldly walk into a trap. Even those who disliked him in the past had heartfelt admiration for his decision.

A charming spirit expert said: “A man should always tread forward without fear.” In the past, he was a supporter of Zhentian and hated Li Qiye. Alas, he couldn’t help but respect Li Qiye at this moment.

“If Li Qiye doesn’t die, the throne will surely be his in this generation.” The old charming spirit monarch sighed and said: “He has a supreme cultivation and a rock-hard dao heart on top of being fearless. These are the necessary qualities to become emperor.”

It was hard for people to comment on whether an Immortal Emperor was good or bad. However, they do talk about the dao heart as the most essential requirement. As for the emperor’s morality, everyone had different opinions and standards. Only an unbreakable dao heart was the universal requirement.

In the blink of an eye, Li Qiye had arrived. He stared at Zhentian then looked around with a smile: “Come out, your stealth techniques aren’t bad, but they can’t fool my eyes.”

“Whoosh!” An army appeared and blocked off Li Qiye’s retreat, resulting in him being completely surrounded.

The Terra Ancestor, the Prince of Darkness, and the Conch Overlord all appeared at the same time with a powerful legion behind each of them.

In a brief moment, the four leaders and their legions presided over the four directions and sealed the area as well as all possible paths of escape.

Their vitality soared to the sky in a gallant yet murderous

manner. Under the presence of such terrifying bloodthirst, the spectators nearby felt a chill.

“These are the strongest legions from the Spirit Abyss, Ancestral Terra, and Roaring Conch. It looks like all the elites from the abyss are here too.” Many experts couldn’t help but gasp.

“But legions are useless when they reach this level.” Someone remained skeptical.

“Not necessarily.” The old monarch stared at Zhentian’s location and said: “In a regular bout of this level, an army will essentially be trivial. However, if they can utilize them correctly, this might no longer be the case. Each legion allows for one to have a majestic blood energy, a life force beyond imagination.”

Li Qiye glanced at the group before looking at Zhentian and chuckled: “To tell you the truth, I feel bad for your disciple. These old men have been here the whole time, but they chose to not do anything due to being afraid of alerting me. This ended with the death of your disciple. And maybe, you are aware of this as well. Your disciple’s sacrifice is still within an acceptable margin in your mind.”

Zhentian’s expression changed completely as his eyes narrowed. In fact, he knew full well that the prince’s group was here the whole time. In his mind, leading Li Qiye here was their final plan. This trap wasn’t only meant for Li Qiye but also for the Lunargrasp Fairy and the True Martial Goddess.

Unless there was no other way, they wouldn’t go this far. It would be best if Zhentian could have killed Li Qiye by himself. If Li Qiye were to win or the women come to help him, they would lead them here into this trap and deliver a fatal blow!

The prince’s group had been hiding the whole time. They wouldn’t take action unless Zhentian couldn’t escape and until Li Qiye’s group made it into the trap.

Li Qiye poured more salt over Zhentian's wound. They indeed chose to sacrifice the general. This wasn't a simple disciple for him. All along, he showed absolute loyalty and had many meritorious achievements. He also adored the general and taught him everything. To a certain extent, he even viewed him as his son.

But today, the general died for his sake. From a different perspective, this sacrifice was worth it, but it was still his beloved disciple!

Zhentian took a deep breath to calm down. With a cold glare, he uttered: "I'll have revenge for my disciple!"

He didn't say so when Cao Guoyao died, but he had made up his mind to avenge the general!

"Is that so?" Li Qiye smiled and told them: "I actually don't see how you all can avenge him."

Zhentian's expression turned ugly after hearing this. In the past, who would dare to show such disdain? People respected him everywhere. Even those stronger than him would treat him cordially. However, Li Qiye let him feel the taste of being looked down upon.

"Junior, stop running your mouth." The Terra King shouted: "Today will be your burial and here lies your tomb. Even if you have three heads and six hands or the ultimate power, you will still die!"

With an icy glare, the king spoke with great confidence.

"Is that so?" Li Qiye gave him a dismissive glance and replied: "You are still only a puppet. Either come out with your real body or I'll wring your neck when I'm done with this formation."

Not long ago, the Lunargrasp Fairy also looked down at him like this. Now, Li Qiye has done the same. This drove the king mad as he laughed maniacally: "Good, good, Junior, I'll let you see my

true body then!”

“Buzz!” His body began to transform into wood as branches protruded out. Shortly after, leaves and an old face emerged.

He coldly declared: “Junior, I’m not leaving until I kill you!” Not only did his appearance change, so did his voice. It became quite decrepit; the Terra King was no longer the same.

An old treant ancestor respectfully said: “The vice ancestor is here.”

Many people were shaken after seeing this. The Dragon Bamboo Vice Ancestor took root within the earth so he shouldn’t be able to leave the Ancestral Terra.

However, he created a new method. He latched onto a disciple with a similar bloodline, allowing him to leave the terra.

Even though the Terra King had his own soul, consciousness, and ideas, he was still only a puppet. One of his three souls was left with the vice ancestor. Because of this, it was simple for the ancestor to take control of his body. He couldn’t refuse for he lacked the ability to do so.

“You are far from enough.” Li Qiye sneered.

“You!” The vice ancestor was furious, but the prince stopped him and said: “Vice Ancestor, keep the plan in mind.”

The ancestor glared at Li Qiye and snorted with great bloodthirst.

Among them, the calmest was the Prince of Darkness. He stared at Li Qiye and said: “No one can deny your power, Li Qiye. It is worthy of pride, but it doesn’t mean that you are invincible.”

Li Qiye leisurely countered: “Is that so? I’ve always thought I’m invincible in the nine worlds.”

“It cannot be denied that you are indeed invincible once you become emperor.” The prince slowly answered: “However, you must understand that the people here aren’t the strongest in

Heaven Spirit. We might be formidable, but there are beings stronger than us still. Even if you were to escape today, you won't be able to evade all the ambushes from the real paragons!"

His words were quite insipid, yet people palpitated after hearing them.

"There are even more powerful characters?" An unaware person thought that this group was already the strongest in Heaven Spirit.

"Yes." The old monarch turned serious in response: "There are still Emperor Assailants in Heaven Spirit, real assailants!"

Chapter 1496: Meng Zhentian's Hidden Card

Li Qiye was amused by the prince's choice of words: "I know. Emperor Assailants, right? If I remember correctly, from the generation of the abyss' founding members, one of the old men is still alive. When did he crawl out of the ground?"

Existences of the Emperor Assailant level were a heavy topic. After emperors shoulder the Heaven's Will, they would become unbeatable. Not just anyone was qualified to oppose them in a direct confrontation or be able to withstand their power infused with the Heaven's Will.

Even if Emperor Assailants can't defeat an emperor or have a real contentious fight, they could still withstand the heaven-fused attacks from an emperor.

This was the proof of their might. Ordinary Godkings would tremble in fear before an emperor. Once the Heaven's Will is activated, they would be suppressed right away, let alone put up a fight.

Anyone would turn solemn when talking about this topic, but not Li Qiye. It seemed as if in his eyes, Emperor Assailants were fleeting clouds and puffs of smoke in the sky — not worth mentioning.

In fact, the experts present were stirred after hearing this. The abyss' origin was ancient. There were many legends about their founder as well.

One rumor stated that this founder was the progenitor of the Charming Spirit Race, but many charming spirits denied this claim. They believed that the progenitor was part of an ancient clan of the charming spirits and definitely not the progenitor.

In any case, the founding generation was full of mysteries and

myths. They resembled the ancient gods, bearing the start of an entire race. This filled everyone who talked about them with respect.

Thus, Li Qiye's revelation of the last surviving member from that generation made everyone ponder the implications. Those who understood the significance were creeped out.

This was a true undying that had experienced numerous paradigms, a completely dreadful character.

"Li Qiye, you are knowledgeable indeed. If you know this, you should also understand the implications." The prince replied: "Our ancestor is not the only existence of this level in Heaven Spirit. Keep in mind, as long as we ask for it, at least three or four Emperor Assailants will stand on our side."

The prince spoke with indisputable confidence. It was clear that he had enough cards on the table to make such a statement.

People shuddered after hearing this. One assailant was already frightening enough. If three or four more came into being, just how terrifying would it be? It would be more than enough to flip over the world. If they were to become Zhentian's dao protectors, maybe he would have a chance to grasp the Heaven's Will.

"This is called having a strong foundation." Someone trembled a little and stated: "The battle for the Heaven's Will isn't only about the strength of an individual, it also considers backgrounds and resources. If three assailants come out on Zhentian's side, it would be very unfavorable for Li Qiye."

People held their breaths after hearing this. Any person or sect would be afraid after hearing the prince's words. This was their real strength.

Li Qiye's advantages were obvious. In terms of personal strength, Zhentian didn't have a sliver of a chance.

However, the situation would be completely reversed if he had

the support of these existences.

Everyone knew that due to Li Qiye's clear superiority, many imperial lineages would agree to stand by his side. However, these sects would have to think twice if the prince's assertion was true.

Li Qiye suddenly became the underdog. He might be strong, but he wouldn't necessarily be able to stop an Emperor Assailant, let alone three or four more!

Li Qiye responded with a nonchalant smile on his face: "What implications? They're only a bunch of old men. If they are smart, they will tuck their tails between their legs. Otherwise, I'll make chamber pots out of their skulls!"

The crowd inhaled in astonishment after hearing this. No one would dare to say this in all of the nine heavens, but Li Qiye casually uttered such words!

These were Emperor Assailants! Anyone would be afraid of such powerful foes and even retreat in an instant. However, Li Qiye has done the opposite and declared his intention of making pots out of them.

Only an Immortal Emperor would make this statement to become enemies with several Emperor Assailants. Alas, Li Qiye's imperious manner showed that he didn't care for them.

"No one in this world can stop his overbearing nature!" In the end, everyone was convinced. This was all they could say about this matter.

"Overreaching fool." The vice ancestor could no longer restrain himself.

Li Qiye was too lazy to look at him: "If I'm an overreaching fool, then what are you? Complete nobodies. If you think you are strong, then come and see if I can kill you all or not!"

"You!" The Conch Overlord was enraged as well.

The prince, on the other hand, remained calm: “Li Qiye, you have a choice right now. Do not pick the wrong one or death will be the only thing that awaits you.”

“I should be the one saying this.” Li Qiye grinned: “I will also give you all a choice. Cripple yourselves and I shall spare your lives. Otherwise, I will take everything from you, leaving only a fate worse than death.”

“It seems that you think you are invincible. No tears will be shed until the coffin is in front of your face.” The prince’s eyes turned cold: “I’ll let you see it!”

“Whoosh!” The moment he finished speaking, the world suddenly lit up with thick and humongous dao lines.

These lines appeared in the sky and instantly intertwined to form a chapter. With loud explosions, dao laws poured down like heavenly waterfalls.

These laws just happened to enter the experts among the four legions. Each of them was connected to a law.

“Boom!” At this time, Zhentian, the prince, the overlord, and the vice ancestor’s blood energy was connected to all the experts in the legions.

This fusion was incredible. Each cultivator had a different response and level of blood energy. Moreover, their blood’s affinity was different as well. It was simply impossible to fuse so many different vitalities together.

However, the group of four has done it. The impossible became possible with their combined effort.

“Rumble!” A supreme formation suddenly appeared beneath the area, paved by countless refined jades. Some were of exceedingly high rank as well. There were God-Monarch, Godking, and even Immortal Emperor level jades.

In a short period of time, the power of these jades engulfed the

world. It was as vast as an ocean and drowned everything. The crowd was in dismay over this new aura. The other thought rummaging through their heads was an uncontrollable desire. Even the most extravagant lineage wouldn't be able to spend this much. Those who have never seen this many jades before swallowed their saliva.

Chapter 1497: Supreme Formation

“Boom!” In a twinkling flash, the supreme formation was erected. Everyone felt the earth tremble as well as its rhythm.

Within this short period of time, the entire formation seemed to be moving the ground itself and fusing to be one with the world.

“Rumble!” It didn’t take long before the power of the world melted into this formation.

It was as if Zhentian and his legions have opened a floodgate. The power of the grand momentum endlessly poured into the formation with continuous blasts. The entire world was now enveloped by the momentum. It was originally protecting the Reincarnation Nine-Leaves, but it has been borrowed by Zhentian’s group.

Looking at it from another perspective, if the power of the grand momentum was as vast as an ocean, then Zhentian’s formation was a port connecting this ocean’s power to their own formation.

Even though it couldn’t borrow the power in its entirety as it was only a tiny portion, this minuscule amount in combination with the refined jades and the vitality from the troops culminated an unimaginable might.

“Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!” Four Immortal Emperor weapons appeared among the four legions and poured down endless imperial laws. These laws then quickly integrated into the formation.

This made the already-terrifying formation even more devastating. To the astonishment of the crowd, an array of this unprecedented level has been formed.

“What formation is this?” Even God-Monarchs trembled in fear. If any of them were to take a single step in this formation, they would be ground to dust without being able to resist in the

slightest.

Li Qiye gently batted his eyes while standing inside the formation with a faint smile on his face.

“Li Qiye, you are very strong indeed, but we aren’t weak either.” The prince was emboldened as the formation took shape and exclaimed: “Even an Emperor Assailant might not be able to escape from our grand formation!”

This formation wasn’t meant for Li Qiye alone. Its purpose was to deal with terrifying beings like the Lunargrasp Fairy and the True Martial Goddess. However, the two of them didn’t come, so they had to use this formation on Li Qiye instead.

“I do agree that this is powerful indeed.” Li Qiye perused the formation and chuckled: “Your efforts have indeed yielded some fruit. After so long, your abyss has figured out some secrets and are able to borrow some power from the momentum.”

“Looks like you know your stuff.” The prince spoke with a tinge of complacency. Keep in mind that even an Immortal Emperor might not be able to directly break through this grand momentum.

However, their abyss was able to unravel some secrets. It wasn’t just the prince’s achievement alone. Many generations of their wise sages researched the Divine Tree Ridge before culminating in this feat carried out by the prince today.

“A grand formation such as this isn’t something your Spirit Abyss can come up with.” Li Qiye revealed a carefree smile: “This is an array that imitates an Immortal Emperor’s Heaven’s Will. Not many people are qualified to do so. At the very least, your abyss can’t accomplish this, so it must be the achievement of the tree fathers from the Ancestral Terra.”

“Hmph, Li, I guess you do know a lot.” Even the vice ancestor felt some glee despite hating Li Qiye. This was indeed their Ancestral Terra’s proudest work. It was just that they never had the chance

to use it in the past.

Moreover, they wouldn't use it frivolously due to the exorbitant price of opening such a supreme formation. Just the amount of refined jades was already too much for an ordinary lineage to bear.

“Don't be so smug.” Li Qiye casually countered: “Your legions are inferior to imperial legions. Plus, they haven't undergone long-term training, it's only a temporarily gathering. Not to mention the fact that you do not have the will of an emperor, you are forced to borrow the imperial weapons as substitutes. At the same time, there is no Heaven's Will either, so a large amount of refined jades and vitality is necessary to support it. These factors limit this formation to ten to twenty percent of the true array at best. This is what people mean when they say, 'trying to paint a tiger but end up with a dog instead'!”

To the chagrin of his foes, Li Qiye took his time explaining why their great formation was worthless. The vice ancestor's countenance turned ugly since their masterpiece was being viewed with such disdain.

The vice ancestor declared: “Li, even if it can only exert ten to twenty percent of an emperor's Heaven's Will formation, it is more than enough to slaughter you!”

“What is a Heaven's Will formation?” Many experts have never heard of such a thing before.

The old monarch mused before answering: “I have never seen it before either. Rumor has it that emperors have no need to use it because they, alone, are already invincible.”

“Of course, there are tales about emperors creating these Heaven's Will formations too. In theory, they are formed by an imperial legion. If the emperor can't personally preside over the formation, they would let their Heaven's Will do so. Therefore, such a formation doesn't only have the power of the legion itself, it also contains the Heaven's Will — extremely terrifying.” He

elaborated his response with uncertainty.

An expert repeated: “Such a formation has appeared before?”

The old monarch had no answer to this because he has never seen it in action. Logically speaking, there was no need for an invincible being to use this type of formation.

In actuality, these Heaven’s Will formations have been used quite often in many famous battles since the start of time.

In the past, during the offense to kill Immortal Emperor Long Ming, the Dark Crow and countless wise sages surrounded him. The experts of myriad races in the nine worlds completely blocked off the Ancient Ming Race’s paths of escape. At that point, the emperor had no choice but to use his Heaven’s Will formation in order to stop the onslaught.

Alas, he still failed in the end, resulting in his death and the destruction of the formation. His race was completely massacred!

The Prince of Darkness coldly uttered: “Li Qiye, it is a fool’s dream to think about breaking through this siege today.”

“Is that so?” Li Qiye was still as carefree as ever.

“However, we do not have to fight to the death.” The prince said: “If you agree, your future will still be as bright as before, and you may even become emperor.”

Li Qiye chuckled and replied: “Am I hearing things? Are you saying that you want peace?”

In fact, many spectators couldn’t make sense of this either. The two sides should be fighting to the death, yet the prince wanted a ceasefire?

“Li Qiye, if you agree, we can forget everything.” The prince said: “Even in the future when you compete against Brother Meng, all sects in Heaven Spirit will be impartial. The stronger of the two will win the chance to compete. Moreover, they will also gain the

full support of Heaven Spirit.”

People shuddered after hearing this. This was too tempting of a condition. Li Qiye had the absolute advantage while Zhentian was definitely not his match. If he could also have the full support of Heaven Spirit, it meant that he would have the resources and power to challenge the rest of the nine worlds.

This temptation was virtually irresistible for anyone who wanted to become emperor.

In this brief moment, everyone quietly glanced at Li Qiye, eagerly waiting for him to make his decision.

Chapter 1498: The Grand Formations Power

“There is no free lunch in this world.” Li Qiye revealed a lackadaisical smile.

“That’s correct.” The prince slowly said: “However, we don’t want much, only one thing. Just hand over the method to cultivate thirteen palaces, then we’ll drop everything. Your future will most likely be one of an emperor.”

The spectators were robbed of their breath and began to palpitate after hearing this.

All along, the limit was twelve palaces — this has been common knowledge for millions of years. However, someone like Li Qiye broke this belief; no one knew how he did it.

There have been countless incredible talents across the eons as well as peerless emperors. However, none of them had achieved thirteen palaces unlike Li Qiye, the shatterer of norms. This meant that a mystery, a method remains unknown to the rest of the world.

If he could actually hand over this method, it would mean that others could also have thirteen palaces in the future.

Just how tempting was this? The rumored Immortal Emperor Jiao Heng was already unbeatable with just twelve. If one could have thirteen palaces, just how far could one go? Li Qiye was the perfect example. Perhaps he could even exceed Immortal Emperor Jiao Heng if he became an Immortal Emperor in the future.

A moment later, everyone’s eyes brimming with greed were on Li Qiye. Of course, no one dared to have any ideas, their desire remained an internal thought.

The other top experts didn’t have any objections to the prince’s request. Even Zhentian didn’t say anything. Without a doubt, the four of them had quickly reached a consensus and remained on the

same side.

Li Qiye couldn't stop smiling after hearing this demand: "How wishful. Unfortunately, I can only say that you are all daydreaming. I have never negotiated with my enemies before."

He continued on: "Be smart and scram this instant. Oh, Zhentian will have to stay behind. Only then will I spare the rest of your dog lives. Otherwise, it'll be too late for regret."

The Conch Overlord furiously shouted: "Ignorant brat, prepare to die!" He has endured Li Qiye for a long time now. Since when has a sea god's son been looked down upon like this before? If it wasn't for the method to reach thirteen palaces, he would have attacked long ago.

"You have missed the opportunity. What a shame, a future emperor has chosen his own death today." The prince spoke with a sinister smile.

Li Qiye was still relaxed: "Okay, no more wasting time, let's fight. After dealing with you, I'll be taking the so-called immortal medicine."

"Such haughtiness! You can't even keep your life, yet you're still talking about the immortal medicine?" The vice ancestor sneered.

In the past, the group had also wondered how to get past this grand formation. Alas, they were completely helpless with no methods of entry. Otherwise, they would have taken it away long ago.

Zhentian roared: "Li Qiye, accept your death! I shall have vengeance for my disciple!"

At this time, the four of them took action at the same time. If Li Qiye didn't wish to make the deal, he would only be a great threat later on. When would they kill him if not now?

Moreover, he was trapped inside their supreme formation right now. They were completely confident that even if he had the

strength of an Emperor Assailant, they could still besiege him until he dies in this place.

“Boom!” The supreme formation emitted a blinding light that illuminated the entire Godhalt Continent.

Basked in this boundless light, the four of them and the legionnaires’ vitality erupted. No one held anything back as they unleashed their energy into the formation like a howling flood.

At the same time, all the refined jades carved into this formation also poured out their worldly energy. There were too many to count; it could be said that Zhentian’s group had gone all-out to produce this number of jades. An incredible amount of worldly energy was being spewed out, so much so that it seemed just like an earth vein.

“Boom!” With the flow of the formation came the connection to the grand momentum. It’s power made the formation even more resplendent and majestic until it reached its highest state. When it erupted, it carried a force seemingly capable of shattering all of Heaven Spirit.

Afterward, the four disappeared with their legions as well as the formation.

A majestic figure emerged in front of everyone. It emitted countless immortal rays and had an imperial aura that could shake the world.

Its resemblance to an emperor made it seem as if there was a real emperor standing right there.

“An emperor...” Numerous experts hastily prostrated. This aura was completely unopposable and made them tremble in fear.

The old monarch murmured: “No, it is an imperial will. All of the formation’s power has been injected into it to summon the wills of the four imperial weapons. These wills then came together to create a complete imperial will. At this moment, this is the

formation itself.”

At this moment, one could see the four weapons that were fused with this stalwart figure. Two were on its wrists while the other two on its shoulders.

This was an entity with the will of an emperor as well as the power of the supreme formation.

Even though it wasn't a real Heaven's Will formation and only carried ten to twenty percent of its power like Li Qiye had stated, it was already terrifying. Even an Emperor Assailant might not be its match!

This force immediately ravaged the world. Many old existences woke up, stunned by its overwhelming might.

An old undying mumbled in a daze: “Did someone become an emperor just now? No, the Heaven's Will hasn't appeared yet.”

“It's a Heaven's Will formation.” A more knowledgeable monster carefully gauged this power and asked: “Wait, that's not right. Is it that supreme formation from the Ancestral Terra then?”

The towering figure stood there, basking in the admiration and reverence of the crowd while suppressing all of them with its aura.

Even the strongest would feel insignificant in its presence.

After a long time, an expert that was forced to the ground mumbled: “How terrifying would a real Heaven's Will formation created by an emperor be?”

People had a hard time imagining the type of opponent that would force an emperor to use their Heaven's Will formation. This also prompted another question — if emperors were already invincible, why did some of them create this particular technique? Did they also have something to fear?

“Can Li Qiye break through this siege?” Some felt their mouths go dry and had to lick their lips. The idea of speaking became

painful.

The figure turned its body and redirected its encroaching gaze. This was an invincible will; when its gaze came down, many people instantly collapsed and trembled.

Li Qiye was still all-smiles: “I also want to see how strong it is.” Having said that, his right hand flashed brilliantly.

“Rumble!” In the blink of an eye, he punched with a twelve-fists combination. No one could look straight at this blinding light. Some even had trouble keeping their eyes open.

Chapter 1499: Killing

“Bang!” Li Qiye’s power with his combination fist was marvelous. In fact, everyone saw that this punch has blown Zhentian away before.

Space shattered before its might and a chill invaded everyone’s heart. Despite it not being aimed at them, they felt that they were turning to ashes nevertheless!

“Boom!” Unlike everyone’s imagination, Li Qiye’s fist didn’t blow the majestic figure away. On the contrary, the figure slammed down with its palm and pushed Li Qiye into the muddy ground. The ground around him actually sank down.

All were stunned by this development. Everyone has seen just how strong Li Qiye was but his explosive fist was completely repelled. This figure was way too powerful.

While watching the palm on the ground, no one knew whether Li Qiye was still alive down there or not. They understood just the significance of this supreme formation finally. No wonder why the prince was so confident in even dealing with an Emperor Assailant.

“Is it over?” Someone murmured with a cold chill. If it was them, they would never survive such a blow.

“Rumble!” The ground suddenly quaked as the palm was pushed upward.

At this moment, Li Qiye was still using his twelve-fists combination with the same sky-breaking punch. However, his body was also radiant with the four great Immortal Physiques activating at the same time.

Under this new empowerment, the fist was able to push the figure’s palm back.

“Boom!” The four weapons engraved on the figure poured out even more imperial aura to boost the figure’s power.

Li Qiye who has just made a successful counter was slammed down into the ground again.

The crowd thought that it was a good thing that this was LI Qiye. Anyone else would have been annihilated completely. Even Godkings here felt that they were inferior to ants before this palm.

“Isn’t this too ridiculously strong?” The old monarch quivered with fear.

“I don’t think Li Qiye can survive this invincible formation.” Many experts became worried about him right away.

In the past, the experts who hated him wanted nothing more than for him to be killed by stronger characters. However, it was different now. He had thirteen palaces so he was someone who could create miracles. More and more wanted him to stay alive and hope that he could concoct something even more magical and become the greatest emperor of the ages.

After all, to be able to witness such an emperor in their own generation would be a life worth living. It would be the most resplendent of eras.

“Boom!” When everyone thought Li Qiye was dead for sure, the gigantic palm was pushed back again.

At this moment, a divine mountain floated in the sky, capable of crossing time itself. Myriad Buddhas were chanting. This mountain could shatter the entire world. It came from the sky and could suppress all things. Everyone felt an urge to worship from the depth of their soul, not a type of fear.

The mountain forced the palm back and began to suppress the majestic figure!

Divine Mount Meru, the Declivity-Mountain Bell’s ultimate attack. Even the palm that could suppress the heavens was blown away.

“Bang!” The other hand joined in and had the momentum of a

heavenly king raising a pagoda to stop this mountain.

“Rumble!” Under the suppression of this ultimate attack, the majestic figure began to sink. Its feet were below the mud in just a short time.

“So domineering, does he want to sink the earth completely!” The spectators went slack-jawed.

The majestic figure was completely unbeatable. Anyone would praise their fortune to be able to survive before it. But now, Li Qiye was actually seizing the upper-hands. Just how ferocious was he?

“Boom!” The earth quaked. It seemed that the figure was devouring the power under there. It grasped this worldly power and borrowed even more from the grand momentum.

“Boom!” It smashed the mountain bell away and in the next second, it slammed both hands down.

So many experts went limp on the ground after seeing this. Perhaps even the entirety of Godhalt would sink before this attack.

“Buzz!” Before it made contact, Li Qiye instantly summoned the Heaven Sealing Pentagate and unleashed a Resplendent Break.

“Rumble!” Next, five divine beasts emerged - Sun Consuming Bird, Moon Eating Wolf, Star Devouring Ant, Heaven Shrouding Eagle, and Earth Sealing Rat! The five beasts turned into five dao and coiled together in the sky.

Pentadao Timeless Seal! The ultimate attack of this treasure, the strongest defensive line in the world. No matter who they might be, they would have difficulty breaking through this defense.

“Boom!” The hands ruthlessly slammed down on the barrier. Even someone so mighty as this figure couldn’t break through.

Despite not hitting the ground, the earth still shook because of it. So many beings in Godhalt were confused and horrified. It seemed that the end of days was coming.

“Boom!” Even though the majestic figure couldn’t break the timeless seal, its unstoppable might pushed the entire seal down into the ground and suppressed it inside.

In a short time, the world became quiet as all eyes were fixated on this scene. They all wanted to see Li Qiye rise again from the pit to deter the palms again. For many people, this was definitely possible for there was nothing he couldn’t do.

However, one second passed after another and the world was still quiet. Li Qiye didn’t repel the palms like their imagination. He didn’t leap into the sky triumphantly again.

After a long time, someone murmured: “This is it? This is how it ends?”

The majestic figure stood up and raised its palms. Its eyes swept down at the dark pit but there was no movement down there.

“What now?” Many became disappointed. One said in disbelief: “This is how he dies? No way, he has thirteen palaces!”

His fans felt that this couldn’t possibly be the end for Li Qiye. They were still waiting for him to launch a counterattack.

“Well, this is still a supreme formation. Even an Emperor Assailant wouldn’t necessarily be able to handle it.” Someone else had to comment: “Li Qiye couldn’t overcome it either no matter how strong he is.”

The gaze of the figure swept through. Nothing could ever hide from it.

However, Li Qiye was nowhere to be found as if he has vanished from thin air.

“No, he’s not dead yet, just gone completely.” The old monarch could read the situation from the figure’s demeanor and shout.

“Where did he run off to?” Many rejoiced upon hearing this. This was at least better than the news of his death.

Chapter 1500: Smiling During The Storm

The mass opened their heavenly gaze in order to find Li Qiye's whereabouts. However, they still couldn't detect him at all.

"Do you know the mysteries behind this grand momentum and its real effects?" Li Qiye's leisure voice suddenly appeared out of nowhere.

The majestic figure immediately turned around and stared at him.

"Over there!" Someone followed the voice and pointed over.

Everyone followed this direction and saw Li Qiye standing below the old tree. He was actually standing within the grand momentum and gazing at the nine leaves growing on its roots.

The majestic figure's eyes flashed as if it wanted to cross through the eons to kill Li Qiye inside that momentum.

Unfortunately, its gaze alone couldn't kill Li Qiye due to his location.

"How, how can this be?!" The old monarch found this unbelievable and took a deep breath: "Even emperors in the legends can't break down this momentum. How, how did he get in?!"

Everyone stared at him and didn't know how he got in. Keep in mind that the prince's group failed to do so since they couldn't come up with a suitable method. Otherwise, they would have taken the medicine long ago.

Of course, most experts heaved a sigh of relief to see him safe and sound, still eagerly waiting for him to come up with another miracle.

"This is another miracle!" One master said emotionally after his stealthy entrance into the grand momentum.

One charming expert had to say: “What miracle can’t he do when he could even train thirteen palaces?”

“Boom!” The figure stepped towards the momentum with the intention of coming inside. It stomped down and even Godhalt itself seemed to be caving in with the momentum.

“Boom!” But it didn’t matter how strong it was. Its stomp couldn’t infiltrate this momentum and was ricocheted backward.

People gasped before this scene. Everyone saw just how powerful this figure was but now, it was forced several steps back. One could easily imagine the strength of the backlash earlier.

“Bang!” It whirled both arms around and smashed ruthlessly down again. Both arms seemed to be gathering the weight of countless stars. The earth shook again with such an incredible intensity.

Alas, the ground was still fine while the figure was bounced off for very far before stabilizing.

“This grand momentum is unreal.” One commenter said after seeing the figure unable to stand still from the backlash.

“How could it not be strong?” The old monarch replied: “This is the legendary medicine for immortality. If the momentum protecting it isn’t strong, it would have been taken away by someone long ago and wouldn’t be someone’s turn from our generation.”

“Then how did Li Qiye go in?” Someone couldn’t help asking.

The monarch couldn’t answer this question. In fact, no one could.

“Rumble!” The majestic figure launched an unending barrage like a storm on the momentum. It looked just like a raging dragon to the dismay of the crowd. Such terrible power was the harbinger of doom.

The world trembled before one wave of assault after another. Even Godhalt itself looked like a tiny boat floating in the torrential ocean and could be destroyed at any time under this violent circumstance.

Meanwhile, the experts here were the ants boarding on this boat. If the boat were to be destroyed, they would also die without a burial as well.

Because of this, many fell to the ground, throbbing with fear. Some almost pissed their pants.

Only Li Qiye was as calm as ever inside the grand momentum. He carefully appreciated the nine leaves on the root as if it was the most beautiful thing in this world.

From start to finish, he didn't bother looking at the majestic figure.

Ultimately, it still failed to push through the momentum. In fact, it couldn't move it at all so it had to give up and stood outside.

People held their breath before this scene. They thought that it was waiting. If Li Qiye dared to come outside, it would immediately kill him without giving him the slightest opening.

In a short time, they wondered how Li Qiye will deal with this crisis before him. After a long time, Li Qiye turned around and chuckled: "Giving up is the right choice. Even an emperor has to pay a great price to break through it, let alone a supreme formation."

A large part of why this momentum was impregnable was due to its connection with Godhalt and the Divine Tree Ridge. If one wanted to successfully do so, they must be able to affect the entire continent or even drag the Divine Tree Ridge from the ground.

This was easier said than done. An emperor would still find the price prohibitive.

In fact, Li Qiye had been wanting the nine leaves since a long

time ago. He even researched the grand momentum for many eras and brought other emperors here as well to join in.

Later on, he was able to figure out its mysteries, allowing him to enter inside right now silently.

The figure's eyes fixated on Li Qiye as if there was no way for him to escape from it. Li Qiye didn't seem to care and turned back to look at the nine leaves: "This thing that you all refer to as a medicine for immortality, emperors and sea gods have come, treefathers as well. Do you know why haven't they taken it away?"

This was indeed the question looming on everyone's mind. They knew full well that emperors could still take down this place. The issue was whether it was worth it or not.

The majestic figure glared at him and didn't say anything. Perhaps it couldn't speak since it was only derived from a formation.

"Outside of the difficulty in attacking it, there is another reason. These leaves have yet to mature so forcefully taking it away is even harder. Once taken away, it would wither instantly and become a useless grass." He said before turning back with a thick grin on his face: "However, it is near maturity right now, only a little bit away before it leaves the roots. As the idiom goes, when the melon is ripe, it falls."

"The medicine for immortality is almost ready." Many cultivators lying on the ground felt their heart beating faster.

It would be deceitful to deny one's interest. This was a medicine for immortality; anyone would desire such an item especially the older experts on the verge of death.

"How much longer will it take to mature?" Someone at this time actually shouted at Li Qiye, unable to restrain themselves.

"A tiny bit longer." He revealed a mysterious smile: "However, I can lend it a hand to accelerate this growing process so that it can

reach maturity right away.”

Table of Contents

[Emperor's Domination](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 1401: Invincible Attack](#)

[Chapter 1402: Goodbye](#)

[Chapter 1403: Fairy's Departure](#)

[Chapter 1404: Goodbye Kiss](#)

[Chapter 1405: Lord Bones Decision](#)

[Chapter 1406: Godhalt Continent](#)

[Chapter 1407: Meeting Sima Yujian Again](#)

[Chapter 1408: Seeing Ye Xiaoxiao Again](#)

[CChapter 1409: Fiery Girl](#)

[Chapter 1410: Divine Tree Ridge](#)

[Chapter 1411: Rampant Rudeness](#)

[Chapter 1412: Withered's Transformation](#)

[Chapter 1413: Origin of the Races](#)

[Chapter 1414: Transformation](#)

[Chapter 1415: Divine Tree Citadel](#)

[Chapter 1416: Terminus Divine Ancestor](#)

[Chapter 1417: A Races Transformation Process](#)

[Chapter 1418: Treecorpse](#)

[Chapter 1419: Treecorpses Mark](#)

[Chapter 1420: Treecorpses Transformation](#)

[Chapter 1421: Treecorpses Secret Plan](#)

[Chapter 1422: The Overbearing Spirit Abyss](#)

[Chapter 1423: Trampled Ant](#)

[Chapter 1424: Lotus in the Autumn Water](#)

[Chapter 1425: Joining](#)

[Chapter 1426: Truths of the Godslaying Dao](#)

[Chapter 1427: The Undying Gate](#)

[Chapter 1428: First Time at the Undying Gate](#)

[Chapter 1429: The Decline of the Undying Gate](#)

[Chapter 1430: The Gate's Secret](#)

[Chapter 1431: Excavation](#)

[Chapter 1432: Undying Gate Master's Consultation](#)

[Chapter 1433: Entering the Inner World](#)
[Chapter 1434: Pregnant Treecorpse](#)
[Chapter 1435: Welcoming the New Life](#)
[Chapter 1436: The Birth of the New Lifeform](#)
[Chapter 1437: Protecting the New Life](#)
[Chapter 1438: Dried Trees and Shallow Water](#)
[Chapter 1439: Epoch Leaf](#)
[Chapter 1440: Awakened Bloodline](#)
[Chapter 1441: Nirvana Primal Tree](#)
[Chapter 1442: The Turmoil Begins](#)
[Chapter 1443: Bullying the Terminus Divine Ancestor](#)
[Chapter 1444: The Abyss Revenge](#)
[Chapter 1445: Pixiu Formation](#)
[Chapter 1446: Spirit Beastmaster](#)
[Chapter 1447: Arrogance](#)
[Chapter 1448: One Fatal Slash](#)
[Chapter 1449: Reinforcement](#)
[Chapter 1450: Great Reversal](#)
[Chapter 1451: Supreme Woman](#)
[Chapter 1452: One Sentence To Suppress The Eras](#)
[Chapter 1453: Seven Martial Goddess](#)
[Chapter 1454: Sea Gods' Secret](#)
[Chapter 1455: Vow of Loyalty](#)
[Chapter 1456: Seashield Prince](#)
[Chapter 1457: Void Physique](#)
[Chapter 1458: Nine Images Physique Art](#)
[Chapter 1459: Su Yonghuang's Return](#)
[Chapter 1460: The Mysterious Terra King](#)
[Chapter 1461: A Romantic Debt](#)
[Chapter 1462: Time Never Stops](#)
[Chapter 1463: Convention of Myriad Races](#)
[Chapter 1464: True Martial Goddess](#)
[Chapter 1465: Lunargrasp Fairy](#)
[Chapter 1466: Above The Emperors](#)
[Chapter 1467: Domineering Lunargrasp](#)
[Chapter 1468: Lunargrasp In Action](#)
[Chapter 1469: Extreme Yang Physique Versus Void Physique](#)
[Chapter 1470: Opening](#)
[Chapter 1471: Su Clan's Vermillion Spear](#)

[Chapter 1472: White Crane Legion](#)
[Chapter 1473: Enjoying The Sunset Together](#)
[Chapter 1474: Farewell](#)
[Chapter 1475: True Martial Island](#)
[Chapter 1476: Reincarnation Nine-Leaves](#)
[Chapter 1477: Depending On Each Other](#)
[Chapter 1478: Reincarnation Valley](#)
[Chapter 1479: Entering Reincarnation Valley](#)
[Chapter 1480: Leaping Samsara](#)
[Chapter 1481: Whiterobe General](#)
[Chapter 1482: Meng Zhentian's Taunt](#)
[Chapter 1483: Hail Trap](#)
[Chapter 1484: Fighting The White General](#)
[Chapter 1485: Zhentian's Turn For Battle](#)
[Chapter 1486: The Worlds Best Techniques](#)
[Chapter 1487: Heaven Suppression Seal](#)
[Chapter 1488: One Victorious Punch](#)
[Chapter 1489: Twelve Fists Fusion](#)
[Chapter 1490: Chest-Penetrating Punch](#)
[Chapter 1491: Foursaint Dream Dao](#)
[Chapter 1492: I Alone Am Unbeatable](#)
[Chapter 1493: White Generals Death In Battle](#)
[Chapter 1494: Meng Zhentian's Escape](#)
[Chapter 1495: Besieged](#)
[Chapter 1496: Meng Zhentian's Hidden Card](#)
[Chapter 1497: Supreme Formation](#)
[Chapter 1498: The Grand Formations Power](#)
[Chapter 1499: Killing](#)
[Chapter 1500: Smiling During The Storm](#)